



## NOVEL CATALYSTS FOR THE ELECTRO- AND PHOTOELECTROCHEMICAL CO<sub>2</sub>/H<sub>2</sub>O TRANSFORMATION FOR CHEMICAL PRODUCTION

Roger Miró Serra

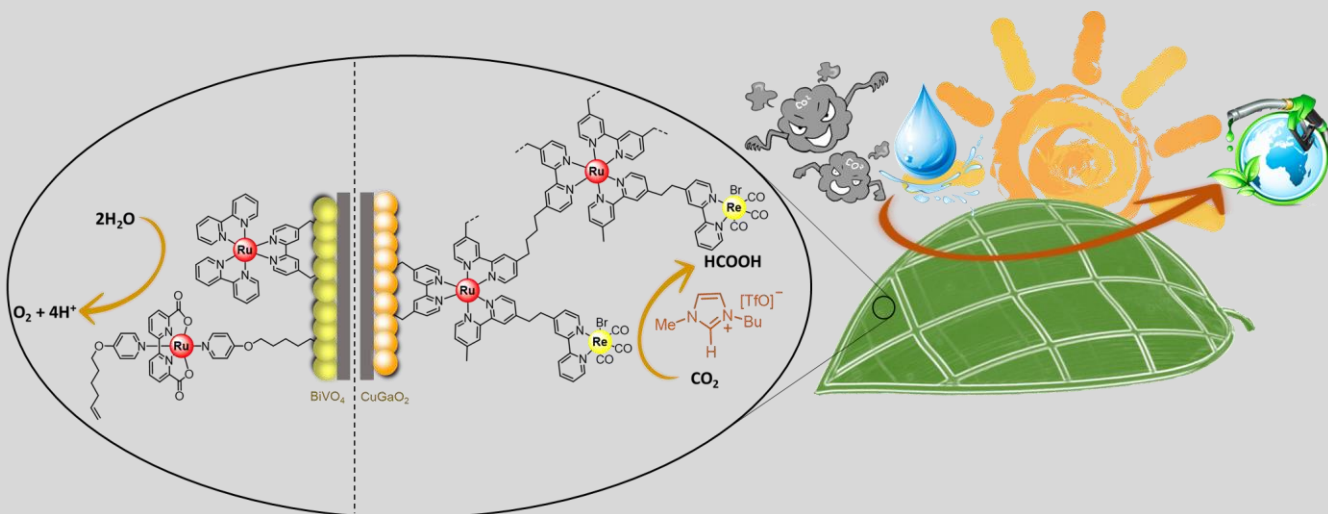
**ADVERTIMENT.** L'accés als continguts d'aquesta tesi doctoral i la seva utilització ha de respectar els drets de la persona autora. Pot ser utilitzada per a consulta o estudi personal, així com en activitats o materials d'investigació i docència en els termes establerts a l'art. 32 del Text Refós de la Llei de Propietat Intel·lectual (RDL 1/1996). Per altres utilitzacions es requereix l'autorització prèvia i expressa de la persona autora. En qualsevol cas, en la utilització dels seus continguts caldrà indicar de forma clara el nom i cognoms de la persona autora i el títol de la tesi doctoral. No s'autoritza la seva reproducció o altres formes d'explotació efectuades amb finalitats de lucre ni la seva comunicació pública des d'un lloc aliè al servei TDX. Tampoc s'autoritza la presentació del seu contingut en una finestra o marc aliè a TDX (framing). Aquesta reserva de drets afecta tant als continguts de la tesi com als seus resums i índexs.

**ADVERTENCIA.** El acceso a los contenidos de esta tesis doctoral y su utilización debe respetar los derechos de la persona autora. Puede ser utilizada para consulta o estudio personal, así como en actividades o materiales de investigación y docencia en los términos establecidos en el art. 32 del Texto Refundido de la Ley de Propiedad Intelectual (RDL 1/1996). Para otros usos se requiere la autorización previa y expresa de la persona autora. En cualquier caso, en la utilización de sus contenidos se deberá indicar de forma clara el nombre y apellidos de la persona autora y el título de la tesis doctoral. No se autoriza su reproducción u otras formas de explotación efectuadas con fines lucrativos ni su comunicación pública desde un sitio ajeno al servicio TDR. Tampoco se autoriza la presentación de su contenido en una ventana o marco ajeno a TDR (framing). Esta reserva de derechos afecta tanto al contenido de la tesis como a sus resúmenes e índices.

**WARNING.** Access to the contents of this doctoral thesis and its use must respect the rights of the author. It can be used for reference or private study, as well as research and learning activities or materials in the terms established by the 32nd article of the Spanish Consolidated Copyright Act (RDL 1/1996). Express and previous authorization of the author is required for any other uses. In any case, when using its content, full name of the author and title of the thesis must be clearly indicated. Reproduction or other forms of for profit use or public communication from outside TDX service is not allowed. Presentation of its content in a window or frame external to TDX (framing) is not authorized either. These rights affect both the content of the thesis and its abstracts and indexes.

# Novel catalysts for the electro- and photoelectrochemical CO<sub>2</sub>/H<sub>2</sub>O transformation for chemical production

Roger Miró Serra



DOCTORAL THESIS  
2022





Roger Miró Serra

**Novel catalysts for the electro- and  
photoelectrochemical CO<sub>2</sub>/H<sub>2</sub>O  
transformation for chemical production**

DOCTORAL THESIS

Supervised by

**Dra. Miriam Díaz de los Bernardos, Dr. Aitor Gual and  
Dr. Cyril Godard**

Eurecat, Centre Tecnològic de Catalunya and Universitat

Rovira i Virgili



UNIVERSITAT  
ROVIRA i VIRGILI



Tarragona

2022





Dra. Miriam Díaz de los Bernardos and Dr. Aitor Gual principal investigators at the Unitat de Tecnologia Química of Eurecat and Dr. Cyril Godard professor agregat at the Departament de Química Física i Inorgànica at the Universitat Rovira i Virgili.

We STATE that the present study, entitled “Novel catalysts for the electro- and photoelectrochemical CO<sub>2</sub>/H<sub>2</sub>O transformation for chemical production”, presented by Roger Miró Serra to receive the degree of Doctor, has been carried out under our supervision at the Unitat de Tecnologia Química of Eurecat and fulfills all the requirements to be eligible for the International Doctor Distinction.

Tarragona, June 28<sup>th</sup>, 2022

#### Doctoral Thesis Supervisors

Dra. Miriam Díaz de los Bernardos

Dr. Aitor Gual

Dr. Cyril Godard



The work performed in the present doctoral thesis has been possible thanks to Eurecat, Centre Tecnològic de la Química de Catalunya for the “Vicente López” PhD Fellowship, to the European Union’s Horizon 2020 research and innovation programme under grant agreement No. 862192 (Photoelectrocatalytic device for SUN-driven CO<sub>2</sub> conversion into green CHEMicals, SunCOChem), the Ministerio de Economía y Competividad, the Fondo Europeo de Desarrollo Regional FEDER (PID2019-104427RB-I00) and the Generalitat de Catalunya (ILCATSYN project PR19/0015).



PROGRAMA DE  
BECAS DE DOCTORADO  
VICENTE LÓPEZ

eurecat



Horizon2020  
European Union Funding  
for Research & Innovation



GOBIERNO  
DE ESPAÑA

MINISTERIO  
DE ECONOMÍA  
Y COMPETITIVIDAD



UNIÓN EUROPEA

Fondo Europeo de Desarrollo Regional  
“Una manera de hacer Europa”



## Acknowledgments

Primer de tot m'agradaria donar les gràcies als meus directors de tesis, Dra. Miriam Díaz de los Bernardos, Dr. Cyril Godard i Dr. Aitor Gual, per tota l'ajuda i suport que m'heu donat durant tots aquests anys. També m'agradaria donar les gràcies a Eurecat per concedir-me la beca "Vicente López" per la qual he pogut realitzar la tesis durant aquests 3 anys, participar en congressos i haver tingut l'oportunitat de realitzar una estada internacional.

M'agradaria agrair tot el suport i l'ajuda de la meva família, en especial als meus pares i a la meva germana. Sempre m'heu recolzat en tot el que he decidit fer, mai m'ha faltat de res i sé que sempre estareu aquí per el que faci falta. Sense vosaltres no hauria pogut arribar fins aquí. Gràcies per tot!

Després de tants anys al grup han passat moltes persones, m'agradaria donar les gràcies a tots els companys que m'han acompanyat i ajudat durant tots aquests anys, sense vosaltres no hauria sigut el mateix.

Finalment, també voldria donar les gracies a la professora Simelys Hernandez i al seu grup de recerca, on vaig realitzar la meva estada doctoral. Gràcies per l'oportunitat, va ser una experiència molt enriquidora que em va permetre aprendre moltíssim!



## Table of contents

Glossary of terms and abbreviations	1
Summary	5
<b>Chapter 1: General Introduction</b>	
1.1. Fossil fuel dependence	10
1.2. CO <sub>2</sub> conversion	12
1.3. Electrochemical Methods	16
1.3.1. Fundamentals of Electrochemical CO <sub>2</sub> Reduction	17
1.3.2. Fundamentals of photoelectrochemistry	27
1.4. References	45
<b>Chapter 2: Objectives</b>	
Objectives	60
<b>Chapter 3: Synergism of iron (0) porphyrins and dicationic imidazolium ionic liquids: CO<sub>2</sub> electrochemical reduction to CO and tandem carbonylation</b>	
3.1. Introduction	65
3.1.1. Transition metal complexes as CO <sub>2</sub> reduction catalysts	65
3.1.2. Ionic Liquids as electrolyte for CO <sub>2</sub> electroreduction catalyzed by metal complexes	69
3.1.3. Tandem CO <sub>2</sub> electroreduction coupled with the production of added-value chemicals	72
3.2. Results and discussions	76
3.2.1. Study of the ionic liquid structure in the CO <sub>2</sub> electroreduction	76
3.2.2. Reaction conditions optimization	84
3.2.3. CO <sub>2</sub> reduction mechanism using dicationic ionic liquids	94

3.2.4. Tandem CO <sub>2</sub> reduction - carbonylations	95
3.3. Conclusions	100
3.4. Experimental part	101
3.5. Supporting information	112
3.6. References	121

## **Chapter 4: Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction catalyzed by Hybrid Supramolecular Photocathodes and enhanced by Ionic Liquids**

4.1. Introduction	133
4.2. Results and discussions	139
4.2.1. Synthesis and characterization of Ru and Re molecular complexes	139
4.2.2. Photoelectrochemical reduction of CO <sub>2</sub> using hybrid molecular Cu <sub>2</sub> O/SnO <sub>2</sub> -based photocathodes	140
4.2.3. Photoelectrochemical reduction of CO <sub>2</sub> using hybrid molecular CuGaO <sub>2</sub> -based photocathodes	152
4.3. Conclusions	174
4.4. Experimental part	175
4.5. Supporting information	197
4.6. References	210

## **Chapter 5: Molecular hybrid photoanode catalysts for efficient water oxidation reaction**

5.1. Introduction	219
5.2. Results and discussions	232
5.2.1. Synthesis of Ru molecular complexes	232
5.2.2. BiVO <sub>4</sub> synthesis and VTES functionalization	233
5.2.3. Preparation of Ru@BiVO <sub>4</sub> -VTES photoanodes	237
5.2.4. Photoelectrochemical tests using Ru@BiVO <sub>4</sub> -VTES	242

5.2.5. Photoanode preparation and photoelectrochemical tests using Ru <sub>WOC</sub> 2 complex	243
5.2.6. Preparation of Ru@BiVO <sub>4</sub> -MPTMS photoanodes	245
5.2.7. Photoelectrochemical tests using Ru@BiVO <sub>4</sub> -MPTMS	254
5.3. Conclusions	256
5.4. Experimental part	257
5.5. Supporting information	275
5.6. References	278
<b>Chapter 6: General conclusions</b>	
General Conclusions	292
<b>Appendix</b>	296



## Glossary of terms and abbreviations

ACN	Acetonitrile
bda	[2,2'-bipyridine]-6,6'-dicarboxylate
bpy	2,2'-bipyridine
bpyC2bpy	1,2-bis(4'-methyl-[2,2'-bipyridin]-4-yl)ethane
bpym	2,2'-Bipyrimidine
bpyMe <sub>2</sub>	4,4'-dimethyl-2,2'-bipyridine
bpy-V	4,4'-Divinyl-2,2'-bipyridine
CA	Chronoamperometry
CB	Conduction band
CCU	Carbon capture and utilization
CE	Counter electrode
CO <sub>2</sub> RR	Carbon dioxide reduction reaction
CP	Chronopotentiometry
CV	Cyclic voltammetry
DMPA	2,2-Dimethoxy-2-phenylacetophenone
DMF	N,N-Dimethylformamide
DMSO	Dimethyl sulfoxide
DSPEC	Dye sensitized photoelectrochemical cell
DSSC	Dye sensitized solar cell
E	Potential
E <sub>1/2</sub>	Half wave potential
EC	Electrochemical device
EDX	Energy Dispersive X-ray Spectroscopy
EMI·BF <sub>4</sub>	1-ethyl-3-methylimidazolium tetrafluoroborate
EMI·TCB	1-ethyl-3-methylimidazolium tetracyanoborate
E°	Standard potential
ESEM	Environmental Scanning Electron Microscopy
Et <sub>3</sub> N	Triethylamine
EtOH	Ethanol
FE	Faradaic efficiency
Fe <sup>III</sup> TPP·Cl	5,10,15,20-Tetraphenyl-21 <i>H</i> ,23 <i>H</i> -porphine iron(III) chloride
FESEM	Field Emission Scanning Electron Microscopy
FTO glass	Fluorine doped tin oxide coated glass
GC-TCD	Gas chromatography with thermal conductivity detector

## Abbreviations

---

HER	Hydrogen evolution reaction
HRMS	High resolution mass spectroscopy
I2M	Bimolecular interaction mechanism
ICP-MS	Inductively coupled plasma mass spectrometry
IL	Ionic liquid
IPA	Isopropanol
IR	Infrared spectroscopy
<i>J</i>	Current density
KB <sub>i</sub>	Potassium borate buffer
LSV	Linear sweep voltammetry
M	Molar
MeOH	Methanol
MPTMS	(3-Mercaptopropyl)trimethoxysilane
MS	Mass spectroscopy
NHE	Normal hydrogen electrode
NMR	Nuclear magnetic resonance
NPs	Nanoparticles
OER	Oxygen evolution reaction
PEC	Photoelectrochemical cell
pic	4-picoline
ppm	Parts per million
PS I	Photosystem I
PS II	Photosystem II
py	pyridine
RE	Reference electrode
Re <sub>CAT</sub>	Re CO <sub>2</sub> reduction catalyst
rt	Room temperature
RuRe1	Supramolecular Ru-Re complex
RuRe2	Binuclear Ru-Re complex
Ru <sub>VLA</sub>	Ruthenium visible light absorber
Ru <sub>WOC</sub>	Ruthenium water oxidation catalyst
SC	Semiconductor
SEM	Scanning electron microscopy
SHE	Standard hydrogen electrode
TBA·BF <sub>4</sub>	Tetrabutylammonium tetrafluoroborate
TBA·PF <sub>6</sub>	Tetrabutylammonium hexafluorophosphate
tda	[2,2':6',2''-terpyridine]-6,6''-dicarboxylate

## Abbreviations

---

TFE	Trifluoroethanol
THF	Tetrahydrofuran
TOF	Turnover frequency
TON	Turnover number
UV-Vis	Ultraviolet–visible spectroscopy
VB	Valence band
VLA	Visible light absorber
vs	versus
VTES	Vinyltriethoxysilane
WE	Working electrode
WNA	Water nucleophilic attack
WOC	Water oxidation catalyst
XPS	X-ray photoelectron spectroscopy
XRD	X-ray diffraction analysis
$\delta$	Chemical shift
$\lambda$	Wavelength



## Summary

The world energy consumption is increasing every year. A major part of this energy is still depending on fossil fuels production processes. These processes are the main cause of global warming. During the last years, efforts to develop sustainable chemical processes based on the application of renewable energy are increasing.

Among the renewable energy sources, the solar energy is the most relevant as it is inexhaustible, clean, and well dispersed. However, the limitations of the solar energy lie in its intermittent nature, the geographic limitation of application due to zones with lack of irradiation, and the limited application to sectors for which the electrification is very difficult. Therefore, there is a need for the development of processes involving the transformation and storage of the renewable energy in the form of chemical bonds in stable molecules. There are two possible approaches: (i) the direct photochemical or photoelectrochemical transformation of raw materials such as CO<sub>2</sub> and H<sub>2</sub>O, the so call artificial photosynthesis, and (ii) the transformation of raw materials such as CO<sub>2</sub> into useful chemicals in electrochemical processes using potentially green-electricity generated from renewable energies.

This thesis has been focused on the development of efficient electro- and photoelectrochemical catalytic systems for water oxidation and CO<sub>2</sub> reduction into value-added chemicals involving the direct use of renewable solar energy by a photoelectrochemical process or the use of renewable electricity by an electrochemical process.

In **Chapter 3**, the influence of ionic liquid (IL) electrolyte structures was applied in the electrochemical CO<sub>2</sub> reduction to CO using a commercial iron (III) porphyrin (Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl). Systematic modifications of the cation and anion structures resulted in a small library of monocationic and dicationic

## Summary

---

imidazolium ILs. These ILs were applied in the CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction reaction to CO, revealing, for the first time, that the application of dicationic IL electrolytes resulted in higher faradaic efficiencies and lower overpotentials than monocationic ILs. This was attributed to the reduction potential of E Fe<sup>I</sup>/Fe<sup>0</sup> caused by the ionic liquid cation-iron complex anion pairing effect and the reduction of the E CO<sub>2</sub>/CO overpotential by the push-pull mechanism. In this mechanism, the electrons are pushed into the CO<sub>2</sub> molecule by the electron-rich catalyst and the cleavage of one of the C-O bonds is facilitated by the synergetic contribution of the electron deficient cations of the ionic liquids. The electrochemical CO production was optimized, and the generated CO was directly used in tandem processes for organic synthesis involving different Pd-catalyzed carbonylation reactions and, for the first time, Rh-catalyzed hydroformylation reaction.

In **Chapter 4**, the photoelectrochemical CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid molecular/semiconductor photocathodes with ILs as electrolytes was evaluated in a H-type reactor at ambient temperature and pressure. The innovation dealt with the preparation of novel complexes and the application of an electropolymerization approach to immobilize Ru and Re molecular complexes onto Cu-based semiconductors (Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> and CuGaO<sub>2</sub>). The electropolymerization approach consisted in a two-reaction sequence: first, the silanization of the semiconductor material, and later, the electropolymerization procedure provided a series of molecular and supramolecular hybrid photocathodes for solar driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction. Focusing on the cathodic half reactions, the most promising conditions for the formation of CO<sub>2</sub> reduction products were determined. The results revealed that the ionic liquid plays a critical role in the conversion of CO<sub>2</sub> to formic acid with the suppression of the hydrogen production. Furthermore, our results revealed, for the first time, that the anchoring of supramolecular complexes

onto this kind of Cu-semiconductor photoelectrocatalyst boosted both the transport of carriers and the catalytic activity to formate as the major product.

Finally, in **Chapter 5**, the photoelectrochemical H<sub>2</sub>O oxidation using hybrid molecular/semiconductor photoanodes was evaluated in a one-chamber custom Teflon cell at ambient temperature and pressure. The innovation relied in the preparation of novel complexes and the application of two different strategies to immobilize vinyl-tagged molecular complexes onto BiVO<sub>4</sub> and BiVO<sub>4</sub>@Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>-layer. The target was to improve the overall performance of the bare BiVO<sub>4</sub> photoelectrode in the water oxidation reaction. The strategies were based on: (i) silanization of BiVO<sub>4</sub> with vinyltriethoxysilane (VTES) followed by electropolymerization in the presence of vinyl-tagged molecular complexes; and (ii) silanization of BiVO<sub>4</sub> with (3-Mercaptopropyl)trimethoxysilane (MPTES) followed by thiol-ene click chemistry reaction with vinyl-tagged molecular complexes. The resulting hybrid materials were tested as photoanodes for solar driven water oxidation reaction, the preliminary results showed in a small improvement of the photocurrent on water oxidation performance.



# Chapter 1

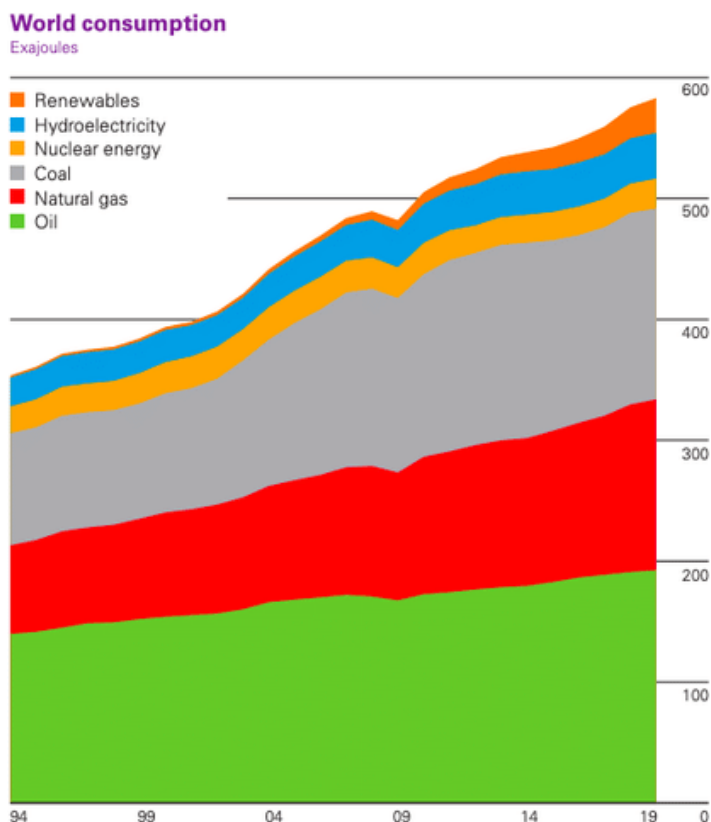
---

## General Introduction

## Chapter 1

### 1.1. Fossil fuel dependence

There is an increasing demand of energy for maintaining the current standard of living and extending it around the world. To date, the vast majority of energy is produced by combustion of fossil fuels. These combustion processes resulted in large CO<sub>2</sub> emissions and other greenhouse gases in the atmosphere.



*Figure 1: World energy consumption (1994-2019). Reprinted from ref<sup>1</sup>.*

In particular, the chemical industry dependence on fossil fuels use (both as carbon building blocks for organic synthesis and as fuels for providing energy for driving the chemical transformations) presents an important emissions challenge. In Europe, the chemical industry greenhouse emissions (150 million tons of CO<sub>2</sub>) represent 0.6 % of the total world's emissions. The production of

## General introduction

---

chemical from petroleum sources, such as ethane and naphtha, resulted in large CO<sub>2</sub> emissions. However, the demand of these products is continuously growing due to the need of these feedstocks in the manufacture of consumers goods (personal care items, food preservatives, fertilizers, and furnishings). The problem is that fossil fuels are not a renewable resource, and, eventually, there will be no other choice than to find alternatives. While there are compelling reasons to end fossil fuel dependence, the related cost and the lack of alternatives prevented so far. The cost of renewable energies is decreasing and the fossil fuel concerns are arising, and then, the development of alternatives based in renewable energies is more favorable. However, the complete replacement of fossil fuels is very difficult and probably not possible currently. The largest reservoir of renewable energy comes from wind and solar sources. These sources are enough to produce electrical energy for attaining the world energy demand.<sup>2</sup> Unfortunately, the intermittent nature of these resources limits the electrical energy that they can supply to the grid without causing instability and power fluctuations. Therefore, a more continuous and stable supply of electricity from renewable resources to the grid is necessary. This can be accomplished through an efficient energy storage mechanism that can take energy when an excess is available and release it when needed. Unfortunately, no existing energy storage technology is currently capable of accomplishing this task at the necessary scale and cost.<sup>3</sup>

An alternative carbon source for the production of chemicals and carbon-based products is also necessary to overcome the industrial dependence on fossil fuel derived chemicals. There are a number of alternative electricity sources such as nuclear, geothermal, hydro, wind, solar, and biomass. Biomass is the most accessible alternative source of carbon.<sup>4</sup> However, the use of biomass also has a number of drawbacks. For instance, the production of biomass competes with land currently used for crops for food producing, and only a limited amount of biomass is available before resulting in a negative

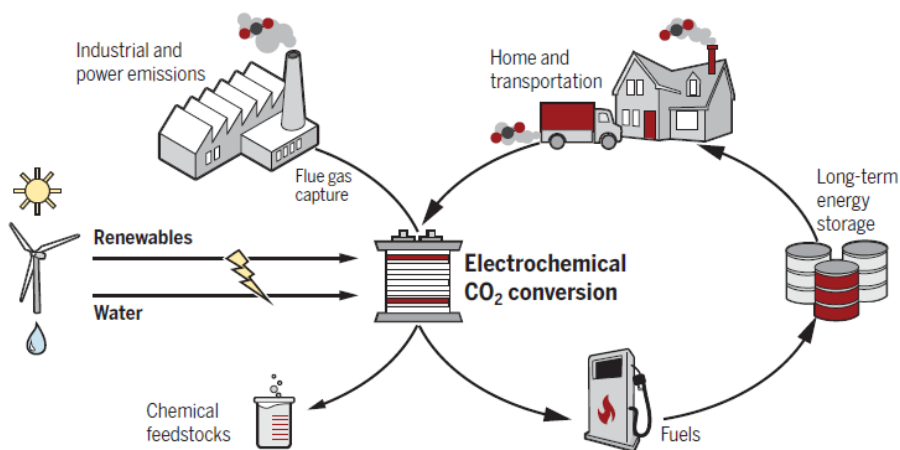
## Chapter 1

environmental and human health-related consequences.<sup>5</sup> These factors restricts the overall use of biomass as a source of carbon-based products.

Conversion of CO<sub>2</sub> to fuels and chemicals through electrochemical, photoelectrochemical or photochemical reduction would avoid the problems associated with biomass. The use of CO<sub>2</sub> as carbon source is one promising solution to energy storage and for the generation of carbon containing compounds.<sup>6</sup>

The next section will discuss the advantages of this approach and the different alternative procedures to accomplish the CO<sub>2</sub> conversion.

### 1.2. CO<sub>2</sub> conversion

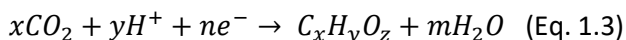
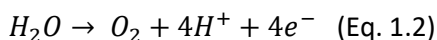
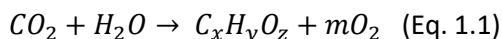


*Figure 2: Reduction of CO<sub>2</sub> using renewably sourced electricity. Transformation of CO<sub>2</sub> emissions into chemical feedstocks or fuels. Reprinted from ref<sup>3</sup>.*

The conversion of CO<sub>2</sub> into fuels and chemicals using energy derived from a renewable source, such as, wind or solar, has the potential to reduce the use of fossil fuels. The conversion of CO<sub>2</sub> would offer a way to indefinitely store energy from intermittent sources as a chemical fuel. Energy could be stored as chemical fuels during the periods of excess electricity generation, and later,

this energy could be extracted via combustion, or electrochemically (i.e., a fuel cell), when the energy output of a wind or solar installation dipped. Carbon-based chemicals could be generated in this way to replace those currently derived from petroleum building blocks. Figure 2 shows the carbon cycle involving the carbon dioxide electrochemical conversion (reduced). This is one focus of this thesis.

The general transformation occurring in the electrochemical device in the Figure 2 is displayed in Eq. 1.1. This general process is divided in two half reactions, namely oxygen evolution reaction (OER) and carbon dioxide reduction reaction (CO<sub>2</sub>RR), displayed in Eq. 1.2 and Eq. 1.3, respectively.



For Equation 1.1 to proceed forward, a significant input of energy is needed, in the form of electrical power, which is converted into energy stored in the chemical bonds of the compounds produced. The equilibrium potentials, which are determined solely by thermodynamics, are given for a subset of possible CO<sub>2</sub>RR products in Table 1. Both OER and CO<sub>2</sub>RR have large kinetic barriers that must be overcome by using catalysts. For both reactions, even with the best available catalysts, an excess of voltage beyond what is thermodynamically required is needed. This excess of voltage is the overpotential. Lowering the overpotential through the discovery of more active catalysts increases the energy efficiency of producing chemicals and fuels electrochemically through carbon dioxide reduction.

## Chapter 1

**Table 1:** Equilibrium potentials for various CO<sub>2</sub> reduction reactions vs standard hydrogen electrode (SHE). Adapted from ref<sup>7</sup>.

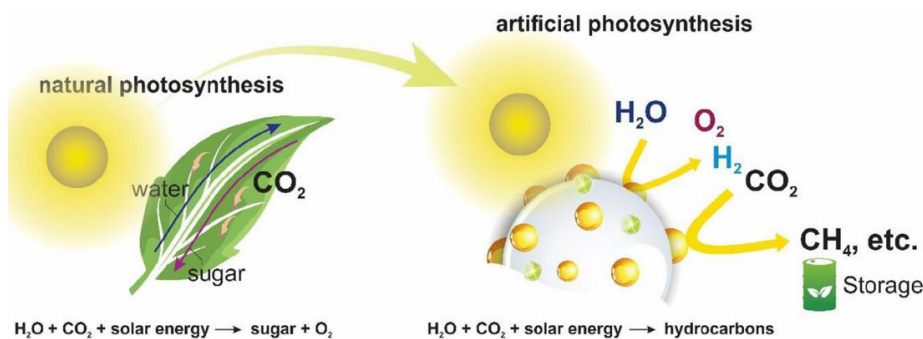
Equation	Reaction	E <sub>eq</sub> (V vs SHE)
1	$CO_{2(g)} + e^- \leftrightarrow CO_{2(aq)}^-$	-1.99
1'	$CO_{2(aq)} + e^- \leftrightarrow CO_{2(aq)}^-$	-1.90
2	$CO_{2(g)} + 2H_{(aq)}^+ + 2e^- \leftrightarrow HCO_2H_{(aq)}$	-0.61
3	$CO_{2(g)} + 2H_{(aq)}^+ + 2e^- \leftrightarrow CO_{(g)} + H_2O_{(l)}$	-0.52
3'	$3CO_{2(g)} + H_2O_{(l)} + 2e^- \leftrightarrow CO_{(g)} + 2HCO_3^-_{(aq)}$	-0.56
4	$CO_{2(g)} + 4H_{(aq)}^+ + 4e^- \leftrightarrow H_2C(OH)_2_{(aq)} + H_2O_{(l)}$	-0.49
5	$CO_{2(g)} + 6H_{(aq)}^+ + 6e^- \leftrightarrow CH_3OH_{(aq)} + H_2O_{(l)}$	-0.38
6	$CO_{2(g)} + 8H_{(aq)}^+ + 8e^- \leftrightarrow CH_{4(g)} + 2H_2O_{(l)}$	-0.24
7	$2H^+ + 2e^- \leftrightarrow H_2$	-0.42

Equation 1.3 is written in a general form to demonstrate that many carbon-containing products are possible. The identity of the products formed depends on several factors, and among them, the nature of the catalyst will play one of the most important roles. At the same potential as CO<sub>2</sub>RR occurs, it is also possible for water to be reduced to make hydrogen (hydrogen evolution reaction, HER). The ideal catalyst would produce selectively the desired CO<sub>2</sub>RR product and reduce the side HER.

Another possibility to achieve carbon dioxide electrolysis is to couple catalysts for the reaction directly to the surface of a semiconductor in a photoelectrochemical device.<sup>8</sup> The difficulty of this approach lies in the discovery of semiconductor(s) with the correct properties to generate the voltage necessary to reduce carbon dioxide. Because catalysts requirements are similar for electrochemical and photoelectrochemical CO<sub>2</sub>RR, it is possible to develop the catalysts and semiconductors used in this approach separately. Then, electrocatalysts discovered through purely electrochemical testing could be applied in photoelectrochemical applications by supporting these catalysts onto the appropriate semiconductors. This approach, results in an

## General introduction

economical and sustainable photoconversion of CO<sub>2</sub> with H<sub>2</sub>O using solar energy. These systems are known as artificial photosynthesis systems since they used renewable solar energy, mimicking the natural photosynthesis, and achieved the production of solar fuels and high-value chemicals (Figure 3).<sup>9</sup>



**Figure 3:** Conversion of solar energy by natural photosynthesis and artificial photosynthesis. Reprinted from ref <sup>10</sup>.

The thermochemical conversion of CO<sub>2</sub> is another route to renewable fuels. CO<sub>2</sub> reacts with H<sub>2</sub> at high temperature and under high pressure to produce long chain hydrocarbons (Fischer-Tropsch reaction)<sup>11</sup> or smaller molecules (MeOH synthesis reaction).<sup>12</sup> The main barrier to the formation of renewable fuels and chemicals by these thermochemical routes is the availability of produced hydrogen from renewable sources. Ninety nine percent of hydrogen that is currently on the market comes from fossil fuels. This hydrogen is commonly produced by methane reforming (SMR) or auto thermal reforming (ATR) resulting in grey-hydrogen and large CO<sub>2</sub> emissions to the atmosphere.<sup>13</sup> Recently, blue hydrogen production processes are being developed for the mitigation of the environmental impacts on the planet by approaches that combines steam methane reforming (SMR) or auto thermal reforming (ATR) and the capture and storage of the produced CO<sub>2</sub>.<sup>14</sup>

The most promising and environmentally friendly route for the production of hydrogen is the water electrolysis using renewable energy. This process

## Chapter 1

---

resulted in the production of green-hydrogen and oxygen with no CO<sub>2</sub> emissions. Similarly, to the case of the CO<sub>2</sub>RR, and since these technologies are already under development, new HER catalysts need to be developed for the commercial production of hydrogen by water electrolysis.

Research on both thermochemical and electrochemical CO<sub>2</sub>RR routes is needed to improve the performances and optimize these processes. It is generally accepted that the electrochemical route could be more advantageous than the thermochemical route. Since the reaction could be accomplished in a single step and does not require a high temperature or pressure. Then, the implantation of electrochemical routes would result in lower infrastructure costs. Furthermore, the electrochemical route allows the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction in small, portable units, enabling the decentralization of the production of chemicals.

This thesis will focus on the development of electrochemical and photoelectrochemical conversions of raw materials, CO<sub>2</sub> and water, to added-value chemicals.

### 1.3. Electrochemical Methods

In this thesis, two approaches for the CO<sub>2</sub> electrochemical reduction have been studied:

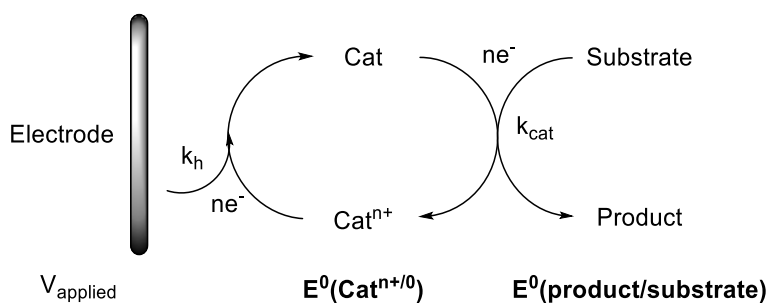
- Electrocatalysis under dark conditions (e.g., electrolysis cell)
- Photo-assisted electrocatalysis under light illumination (e.g., photoelectrolysis cell)

The next sections will summarize the fundamentals of electrochemical and photoelectrochemical catalytic CO<sub>2</sub> reduction.

### 1.3.1. Fundamentals of Electrochemical CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction

The development of efficient electrocatalysts is essential for the practical industrial processes application of the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction. The electrocatalyst participates, in both, the electron transfer reaction and the acceleration of the chemical reaction. Thus, for an efficient electrocatalyst, both processes, electron transfer and chemical kinetics, must be fast. Furthermore, an optimal electrocatalyst should show a good thermodynamic match between the standard redox potential ( $E^0$ ) for the electron transfer reaction and the redox potential of the catalyzed chemical reaction.

An electrocatalyst is an electron transfer agent that ideally operates near the thermodynamic potential of the reaction,  $E^0$  (product/substrate). Some electrochemical reactions require high overpotentials resulting in low conversion efficiencies. The overpotential is the difference between the applied potential and the equilibrium potential, so the kinetic and thermodynamic considerations are both important. To minimize the overpotentials, it is necessary to develop an electrocatalysts with a matching between the formal potential,  $E^0$  (Cat<sup>n+/0</sup>) and the  $E^0$  (product/substrate), as well as, with good rate constants,  $K_{cat}$ , for the substrate reduction at this potential. Furthermore, the heterogeneous rate constant,  $k_h$ , for the reduction of the electrocatalyst must be high for  $V_{applied}$  near  $E^0$  (Cat<sup>n+/0</sup>) (Scheme 1).<sup>15</sup>

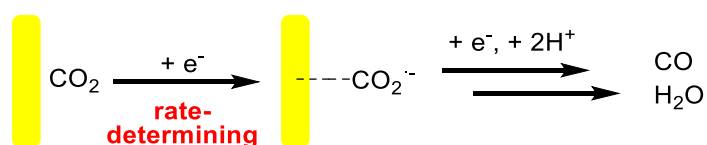


**Scheme 1:** Electrocatalysis with electron source. Adapted from ref<sup>15</sup>.

## Chapter 1

CO<sub>2</sub> activation and reduction steps constitute a significant challenge due to the high stability of the molecule. Furthermore, CO<sub>2</sub> does not have electrical dipole making the CO<sub>2</sub> activation and reduction very energy demanding and reducing the efficiencies. In Table 1, the equilibrium potentials of the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction reaction and the competitive hydrogen evolution reaction are listed for aqueous media versus standard hydrogen electrode (SHE). These potentials explained the formation of H<sub>2</sub> as the major byproduct in the CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction in aqueous solution. Another challenge is the reduction of CO<sub>2</sub> with good selectivity due to the small difference in thermodynamic potentials of the different CO<sub>2</sub> reduction products.<sup>16</sup>

The CO<sub>2</sub> reduction is a multi-electron/proton transfer process which can be divided in four steps: i) the first step is the CO<sub>2</sub> dissolution and absorption at the catalyst surface; (ii) in the second step, a high energy impute is required to reorganize the linear CO<sub>2</sub> molecule to a bent radical anion CO<sub>2</sub><sup>•-</sup>, formed by one-electron reduction of the CO<sub>2</sub> (Table 1, Eq. 1'). This is the rate determining step; iii) then, a fast multi electron/proton transfer takes place to generate the target product; (iv) and finally, the desorption of the product into the electrolyte or gaseous fase.<sup>17</sup>



*Figure 4: Scheme of CO<sub>2</sub> reduction steps. Adapted from ref<sup>17</sup>.*

Currently, the main scientific challenges to efficiently perform the CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction are: (i) the high overpotential required to overcome the energy barrier to form the CO<sub>2</sub><sup>•-</sup> radical anion, (ii) the hampering of the reaction by the slow kinetics of the CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction and the limited CO<sub>2</sub> transfer capacity into the reaction system, (iii) the small difference in the

thermodynamic potential between the different CO<sub>2</sub> reduction products diffculted the selective formation of the desired CO<sub>2</sub> reduction product, and (iv) the CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction reactions are mainly performed in aqueous solution and the competitive hydrogen evolution reaction (HER) take place with a much more positive potential making the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction reaction less effective in terms of faradaic efficiency and selectivity.<sup>16</sup>

#### **1.3.1.1. Electrolytes for CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction reaction**

The electrolyte role is essential since the design of a suitable electrochemical devices requires a good synergy between the electrolyte and the catalyst. The electrolyte provides the medium to perform the reduction reaction which include the interactions with the reactants, electrode surface and intermediates influencing in the reaction pathway.<sup>18</sup>

Various electrolytes such as aqueous electrolytes, organic electrolytes and ionic liquids were used in CO<sub>2</sub> reduction reaction.

#### **Water-based electrolytes**

The aqueous electrolytes have limitations, such as: (i) the water limited electrochemical stability by the onset potentials of the proton reduction and water oxidation reactions, (ii) low CO<sub>2</sub> solubility of the reactants, approximately 34 mM at standard conditions, and (iii) the presence of multiple reaction pathways resulting in undesired by-products.

#### **Organic solvents-based electrolytes**

In organic electrolytes, such as, acetonitrile, dimethylformamide and methanol, the CO<sub>2</sub> solubility is much higher than in aqueous electrolytes. For instance, the CO<sub>2</sub> solubility in acetonitrile is approximately 270 mM, eight times higher than in aqueous electrolytes. Furthermore, these solvents have lower proton concentration, thus inhibiting the hydrogen evolution reaction.

## Chapter 1

In organic electrolytes, alternative reaction pathways can take place, favoring the formation of specific products, e.g., in acetonitrile, the main product is CO, whereas in methanol, CO, methane and ethylene are produced.

### Ionic liquids-based electrolytes

Finally, during the last decades, the application of ionic liquids (IL) has been extended to many different fields since they displayed much competitive properties respect to aqueous or organic mediums. The general properties and the resulting relevant industrial applications of the ionic liquids are displayed in Figure 5.<sup>19–21</sup>

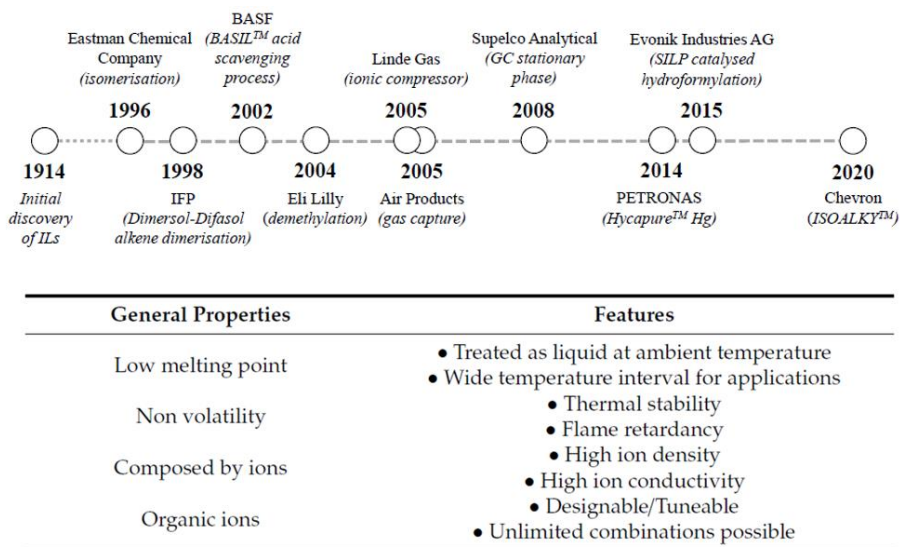


Figure 5: Ionic liquid properties and industrial applications. Reprinted from <sup>20,21</sup>.

Furthermore, a properties comparison of the organic solvents and ILs is displayed in Figure 6. It is noteworthy, the possibility of fine tuning the properties of the IL makes possible to develop solvents on demand for each particular process by choosing the proper combination of anion and cation structures.<sup>19–21</sup>

## General introduction

Property	Organic Solvents	Ionic Liquids
Number of solvents	>1000	>10 <sup>6</sup>
Applicability in a given process	Single function	Multifunction
Cost	Generally cheap	2 to 100 times more expensive than organic solvents
Recyclability/Toxicity	Green imperative—survey of toxicity of organic solvents is controlled by REACH Measurable and generally well-known—several organic solvents have vapour pressure > limit used in the classification of volatile organic compounds (VOCs)	Economic imperative—toxicity and biodegradability are often not well known
Vapour pressure		For aprotic ILs: negligible vapour pressure under normal conditions
Flammability	Usually flammable	Usually non-flammable, but some ILs are used as propellants
Tuneability	Limited range of solvents available	Virtually unlimited range means “designer solvents”
Chirality	Rare	Common and tuneable
Catalytic ability	Rare	Common and tuneable
Viscosity/mPa·s	0.2–100	20–97,000
Density/g·cm <sup>-3</sup>	0.6–1.7	0.8–3.3
Refractive Index	1.3–1.6	1.3–2.2
Electrical conductivity/mS·cm <sup>-1</sup>	Usually insulator	Up to 120
Thermal conductivity/W·m <sup>-1</sup> ·K <sup>-1</sup>	0.1–0.6	0.1–0.3

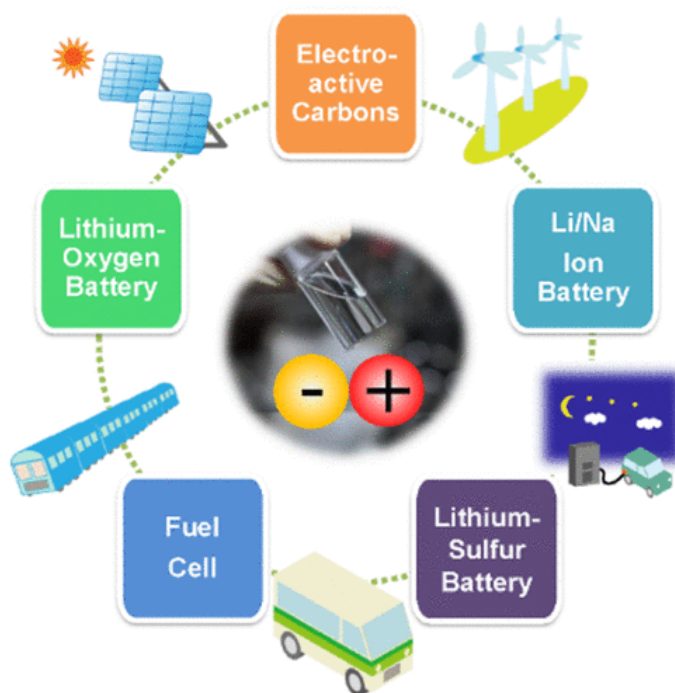
**Figure 6:** Comparison between organic solvents and ionic liquids. Reprinted from ref <sup>21</sup>.

In the specific case of the application of ionic liquid as electrolytes, the combination of the cation and anion is a key parameter that highly affect the process performance as we will demonstrate in this thesis. The following advantages of the IL as electrolytes have been widely recognized in the literature:<sup>18,20,22–24</sup>

- Multifunctional nature of Ionic Liquid electrolytes: Synergy electrolyte-catalyst, stabilization of reaction intermedia, control of the diffusion of the reagents and control on the product selectivity. For instance, ILs electrolytes have different applications in CO<sub>2</sub>RR because of high CO<sub>2</sub> adsorption capacity (0.6-0.8 mol CO<sub>2</sub>/mol<sub>IL</sub>), high product selectivity, and low energy consumption,<sup>25</sup> as well as their effect on the stabilization of radical and ionic electrochemical active species acting as co-catalyst reducing the overpotential of the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction reaction.<sup>26</sup>
- High electroconductivity and ion conductivity: IL improves efficiency by minimizing ohmic losses.

## Chapter 1

- High electrochemical stability in appropriate temperature ranges: Water electrochemical stability limited to 1.23 V.
- Non volatility nature: Water application is limited to a wide temperature range (boiling point 100 °C).
- High safety: IL non-volatile nature minimizes risks of accidental explosion or ignition.
- Non-corrosive materials: IL avoids corrosion observed in highly acidic or basic media in water electrolytes.
- Low environmental impact: The solvent that is substituted for the IL is very harmful (both to the user and to the environment) and by reusing the IL the environmental impact is reduced before disposal.
- IL application: broad range of application in energy devices, i.e., in electrodeposition of metals, electrochemical biosensors, supercapacitors, batteries, and solar cells (See Figure 7).



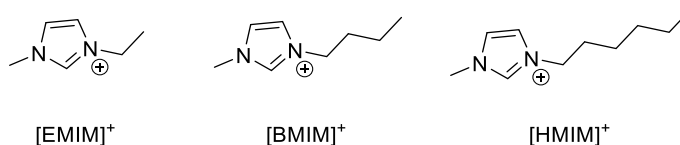
*Figure 7: Different ionic liquid applications. Reprinted from ref <sup>23</sup>.*

## General introduction

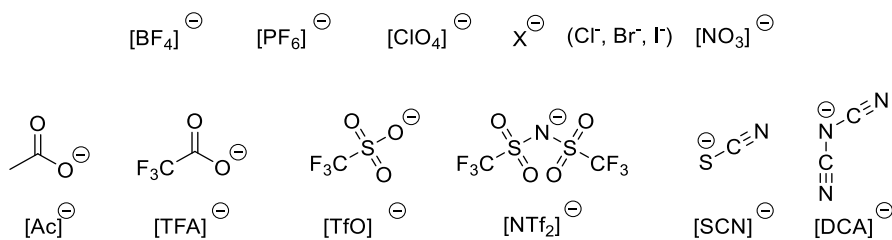
The most typical structures of commonly used ILs for the CO<sub>2</sub> electrochemical reduction are summarized in the Figure 8.<sup>18,20</sup> Concerning the cation, imidazolium-based ILs, such as, 1-butyl-3-methyl-imidazolium [BMI] and 1-ethyl-3-methyl-imidazolium [EMI], are among the most studied due to the high stability within oxidative and reductive conditions, low viscosity, and ease of synthesis.<sup>27</sup>

Concerning the anion, different weakly coordinating anions have been studied. Common examples are tetrafluoroborate [BF<sub>4</sub>], hexafluorophosphate [PF<sub>6</sub>], triflate [TfO], triflimide [NTf<sub>2</sub>], and dicyanamide [DCA].<sup>28</sup> Some ILs containing fluorine anions, such as [PF<sub>6</sub>]<sup>-</sup> or [BF<sub>4</sub>]<sup>-</sup> are hydrolytically unstable and liberate HF,<sup>29,30</sup> leading to an increase in popularity of water stable anions.

### Cations structure:



### Anions structure:



**Figure 8:** Cations and anions structure of the most common ILs used for CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction.

In the specific case of the CO<sub>2</sub> electro- and photoelectroreduction, the first use of ionic liquids was reported in 2011 by Masel and co-workers.<sup>31</sup> They observed that the use of ionic liquids shifted the overpotential of the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction to more positive values in a heterogeneous system. This behavior

## Chapter 1

---

has been explained by the IL stabilization of the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction reaction intermediates, and thus, facilitating the reduction of these intermediates.

Then, ILs were implemented in both heterogeneous<sup>32–38</sup> and homogeneous<sup>7,39–43</sup> systems. Different imidazolium based ILs, such as [EMIM][BF<sub>4</sub>], [BMIM][BF<sub>4</sub>] and [BMIM][PF<sub>6</sub>] have been widely applied exhibiting excellent performances.<sup>16,44,45</sup> The beneficial effect of the use of IL as electrolyte has been rationalized according to: (i) the strong IL absorption capacity of CO<sub>2</sub>, (ii) the tuning of the IL hydrophobicity allows the suppression of the hydrogen evolution reaction (HER) by limiting the diffusion of the water/protons to the surface of the electrodes, and (iii) the reduction of the overpotential and control of the product selectivity by the interaction of the IL with the reaction intermediates.<sup>18</sup>

Most of the studies in the literature have focused on monocationic ILs but less attention has been paid to dicationic ILs respecting electrochemical applications. Dicationic ILs are a new family of ILs. They consist of a doubly charged cation that are composed of two singly charged cations linked by an alkyl chain spacer and paired with two singly charged anions. There is a large number of possible combinations for cation and anion in dicationic ILs; so dicationic ILs can provide more various properties than monocationic ILs. The density, glass transition temperature (T<sub>g</sub>), melting point, surface tension and viscosity of dicationic ILs are higher in comparison with the reference monocationic ILs. The main advantage of dicationic ILs is their higher thermal stability compared to traditional monocationic ILs. In some studies, the ionic conductivity of dicationic ILs, depending on used cations and anions, fall in conductivity range of the monocationic ILs. Studies reported that dicationic ILs, similar to monocationic ILs, can be used equally well as electrolytes in secondary batteries, supercapacitors, solar cells and catalysts especially at high temperatures due to their high stability.<sup>46</sup>

In this thesis, we will study the application of different ionic liquid electrolytes and the selection of the proper combination of anions and cations to boost the catalyst performance in the selected process. For instance, in the **chapter 3**, we will select ionic liquids bearing monocationic and dicationic structures for creating a synergism with the different iron anion intermediates (i.e., [Fe<sup>I</sup>], [Fe<sup>0</sup>]<sup>2-</sup> and [FeCO<sub>2</sub>]<sup>2-</sup>). Whereas, in **chapter 4**, the IL structure [BMI][TfO] has been selected for enhancing the CO<sub>2</sub> solubility ([BMI][TfO] displayed one of the greatest CO<sub>2</sub> solubilities among the [BMI] derived ILs) and creating a sufficiently hydrophobic media for reducing the HER.

### 1.3.1.2. Electrocatalysts for CO<sub>2</sub> reduction reaction

Electrochemical reduction of CO<sub>2</sub> to its reduced oxidation states requires catalysts to accelerate reaction rates and control product selectivities. Indeed, CO<sub>2</sub> can be converted into a variety of products such as formic acid (HCOOH), carbon monoxide (CO), methanol (CH<sub>3</sub>OH), methane (CH<sub>4</sub>), ethylene (CH<sub>2</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>), ethanol (C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>5</sub>OH), and acetate (CH<sub>3</sub>COOH). Given the number of possible products, the challenge in this area is the development of catalysts with high reactivity and selectivity toward specific products.

Much research has focused on ways to improve the energy efficiency of CO<sub>2</sub>RR. The first real breakthrough occurred in 1985 when Hori *et al.*<sup>47</sup> reported the formation of methane and formate as the major products using copper catalyst in the CO<sub>2</sub>RR. Since then, several reports<sup>48–51</sup> have compared the activity of different transition metals and stated that the products of CO<sub>2</sub>RR depend on the binding energy of CO to the catalyst.<sup>52</sup> Metals that formed strong bonds with CO produced a few CO<sub>2</sub>RR products because they were poisoned by CO or other intermediates formed during CO<sub>2</sub>RR. In these cases, hydrogen is the main reaction product. On the other hand, metals that formed weak bonds with CO produced mostly CO as a product. Indeed, with these catalysts, CO is released from the surface and does not undergo further

## Chapter 1

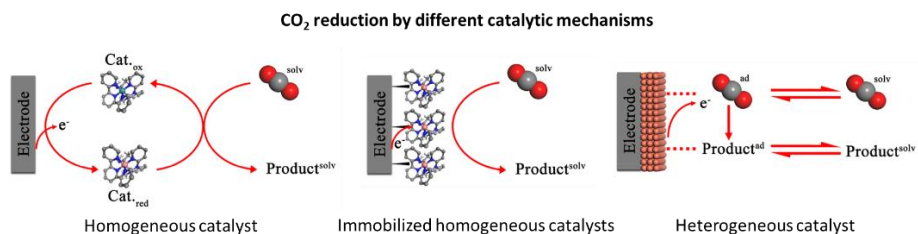
---

reduction to products such as alcohols and hydrocarbons. Cu possess an intermediate binding energy for CO, which is believed to be the reason for its unique ability to catalyze the formation of more reduced products. Unfortunately, none of the materials studied to date for CO<sub>2</sub>RR catalysis possess the necessary activity to be used commercially. The ideal catalyst should operate at low overpotential with high current densities producing selectively the desired products.

In this context, both homogeneous and heterogeneous metal complex-based catalysts were developed for the electroreduction of CO<sub>2</sub>, with a summary of approaches displayed in Figure 9. In homogeneous catalysis, the metal complex acts as a redox shuttle between the electrode and CO<sub>2</sub>. In most cases, the catalyst accepts electrons from the electrode, and once reduced, donates electrons to CO<sub>2</sub> in solution, thus regenerating the initial state. The overall reaction is therefore an indirect electrolysis.<sup>53</sup> The organic ligands can be modified to tune the selectivity and efficiency of these catalysts. Catalyst immobilization combines the advantages of homogeneous catalysis (selectivity) with the ability to recycle the catalysts. Moreover, this approach facilitates the electron transfer from the electrode to metal catalysts. Several methods to prepare chemically modified electrodes were developed, among them, the most commonly applied are polymerization, noncovalent surface binding, and surface-chemical binding.<sup>8,54</sup>

The use of high surface area heterogeneous catalysts is an attractive way to carry out electrochemical CO<sub>2</sub> reduction. Compared to conventional electrodes, the use of nanostructured catalysts greatly enhances the reactivity of the surfaces with a sizable fraction of the reactive sites available for catalysis. For CO<sub>2</sub> reduction, nanostructured metal (mono- or bimetallic), and carbon catalysts were investigated as catalysts. The results of a series of studies revealed that control of morphologies and compositions of supported

nanocatalysts leads to high reactivities and selectivities. However, for heterogeneous catalysts, the catalytic reactivity take place at the surface of the electrode, and it is difficult the elucidation of mechanistic details, as well as, the identification of the active sites.<sup>50,53</sup>



*Figure 9: CO<sub>2</sub> reduction catalytic mechanisms using different approaches. Adapted from ref <sup>53</sup>.*

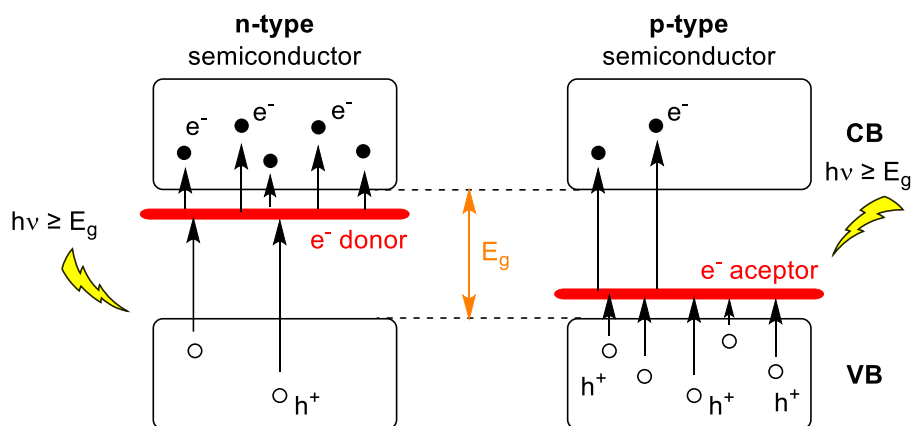
In this thesis, we will focus on the study of homogeneous catalysts using ionic liquids as electrolytes for the CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction reaction. The most representative examples are explained in **Chapter 3**.

### 1.3.2. Fundamentals of photoelectrochemistry

Photoelectrocatalysis is based in the same general principles discussed in the above section of electrocatalysis, but with the difference that the required energy is directly supplied from sunlight. For this physical phenomenon, a semiconductor material that can response to an external excitation e.g., photons from sun irradiation must be used. The electronic structure of a semiconductor consists of an energy void region which is extended from the top of the filled valence band (VB) to the bottom of the vacant conduction band (CB). Under light irradiation, the ground state electron in the VB is promoted to the higher energy CB. This phenoma is known as bandgap photoexcitation, and it can only occur when the photocatalyst is excited with a photon absorption energy equal or higher than the energy difference between the VB and CB. Under the appropriate light irradiation, a photoexcited electron will be accommodated in the higher energy state CB,

## Chapter 1

thus leaving an empty hole in the lower energy state VB. There is a lifetime in nanoseconds after the photoexcitation process to take place the migration of the photoinduced electrons and holes to the surface of the photocatalysts and participate in the oxidation/reduction reaction with the absorbed reactants.<sup>55</sup> The intrinsic semiconductors are crystalline semiconductors without defects and have the same number of electrons in the VB than holes in the conduction band, but these semiconductors have low conductivity. These materials can be doped introducing atoms which have different valence electrons to increase the conductivity. A p-type (positive charge) semiconductor is obtained by the generation of more holes in the VB than electrons in the CB by doping the semiconductor with atoms with a lower number of valence electrons. In this case, the charge carriers are the holes. Instead, the n-type (negative charge) semiconductors have more electrons in the CB than holes in the VB, and the charge carriers are the electrons (Figure 10).<sup>56</sup>



**Figure 10.** Illustration of n-type and p-type semiconductors.

However, the use of such materials presents two main limitations: (i) the electron-hole pairs recombination is in competition with the charge transfer process. This process takes place in the order of  $10^{-9}$  s whereas the time for the chemical reaction is in the range of  $10^{-8}$  to  $10^{-3}$  s. The deexcitation process

## General introduction

---

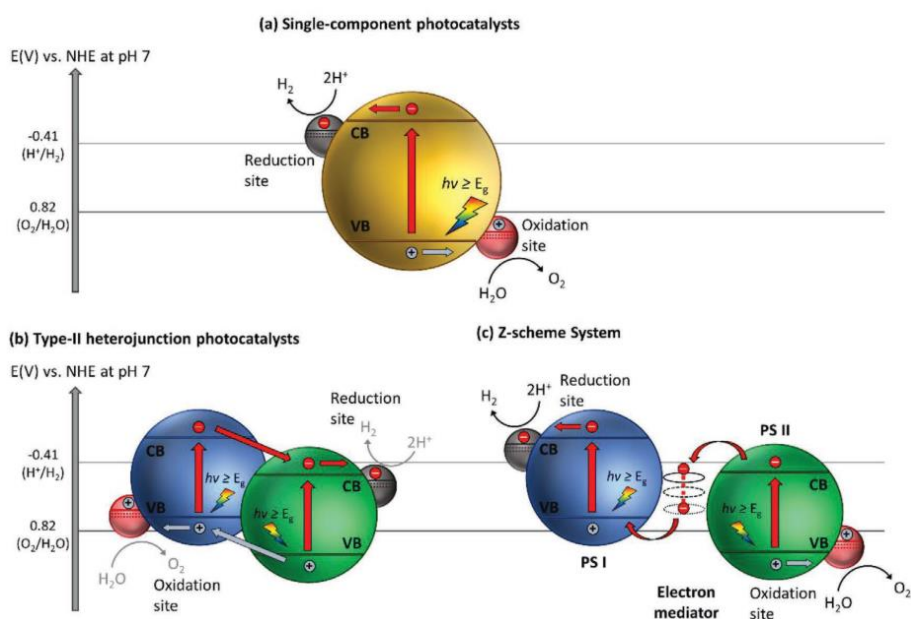
is much lower than the excitation process making the electron-hole pair recombination inevitable,<sup>57</sup> and (ii) to perform the reduction reaction is required a higher potential level of CB than the redox potential of the LUMO of the acceptor molecule, whereas ,for an oxidation reaction, is needed a lower VB potential than the redox potential of the HOMO of the donor molecule.<sup>58</sup>

In this context, the semiconductors have a significant role in the three major steps of the photocatalysis: (i) bandgap photoexcitation to induce the electron-hole pairs formation, (ii) charge migration to the surface of the photocatalyst, and (iii) generation of the active sites to perform the oxidation and reduction reactions. A good photocatalyst should display a narrow bandgap and a strong redox ability. On one hand, a narrow bandgap can extend the photoresponse of the photocatalyst for a higher range of solar light. In the other hand, a higher CB potential and a lower VB potential are more thermodynamically favorable to perform the reduction and oxidation reactions. However, semiconductors with a more negative CB and a more positive VB display wider bandgap with poor results in terms of photoresponse. Both aspects, small bandgap and large overpotential, are significant but at the same time exclusive.<sup>59,60</sup>

Generally, for a single component photocatalyst, it is extremely difficult to fulfill these stringent requirements. Thus, the number of potential candidates as photocatalysts for one-step photoexcitation is limited. In this context, heterostructures constructed by coupling two semiconductors with narrow bandgap and with a suitable band potential constitute a possible alternative. The type-II heterojunction (Figure 11b) is the most typical heterostructure used to improve charge separation efficiency and enhance the photocatalytic performance. An appropriate heterojunction-type photocatalyst induces the spatial separation of charges to suppress the rapid recombination of the

## Chapter 1

photogenerated electron-hole pairs. Type-II heterojunctions exhibit good charge transfer performance and a limited redox ability of the photocatalyst due to the migration of the electrons and holes to the more electropositive CB and electronegative VB potentials.<sup>61</sup> To overcome these bottlenecks, and inspired by the natural photosynthesis in green plants, the artificial Z-scheme was developed.



**Figure 11:** Schematic illustration of a) single component photocatalyst, b) type-II heterojunction photocatalyst, c) Z-scheme photocatalytic system. Reprinted from ref<sup>55</sup>.

### Z-Scheme:

The Z-scheme consists in two isolated photocatalysts: one of them acts as a reduction site (photosystem I or PS I) while the other acts as oxidation site (photosystem II or PS II). Compared with single component and type II heterojunctions, the artificial Z-scheme exhibits the following three advantages: (i) small bandgap, (ii) good band-edge position with a considerable large overpotential, and (iii) suppression of the recombination of the electron-hole pairs.<sup>62</sup> In the Z-scheme, under light irradiation, the

photoexcitation takes place, and the electrons from the VB of both PS I and II are excited to the CB leaving the photogenerated holes in the VB. Then, the photogenerated electrons in PS II are transported across the system and they are recombined with the holes from VB of PS I. This electron transfer permits the accommodation of the electrons and holes in two separated photocatalysts. The PS II is a hole-rich photocatalysts where the oxidation reaction takes place while the PS I accumulates electrons to perform the reduction reactions.<sup>63,64</sup> The Z-scheme photocatalytic system are classified into three types, depending on the need of an electron mediator or not to perform the electron transfer between both photosystems: (i) traditional Z-scheme, containing a reversible redox ion pair that acts as medium to transfer the charge carriers; (ii) all-solid state Z-scheme, containing an electron conductor to facilitate the charge transfer, and (iii) direct Z-scheme, where no electron mediator is used, with a direct contact between two semiconductors and the formation of an internal electric field drives the charge transfer. These three Z-scheme groups involve distinct synthetic processes, working mechanisms, properties, and applications.<sup>65,66</sup>

#### **1.3.2.1. Molecular photocatalysts for artificial photosynthesis**

Photocatalysts based on semiconductors suffers electron-hole recombination when no active sites are available on the surface for the redox reaction. To solve these problems, the loading of a cocatalysts on a light-harvesting semiconductor is one of the most promising approaches. The cocatalyst traps electrons or holes, prevents the unfavorable charge recombination, provides active sites for the surface reactions, improves the selectivity and the catalytic activity, inhibits the side reactions and protects the semiconductors from the photocorrosion.<sup>67</sup>

## Chapter 1

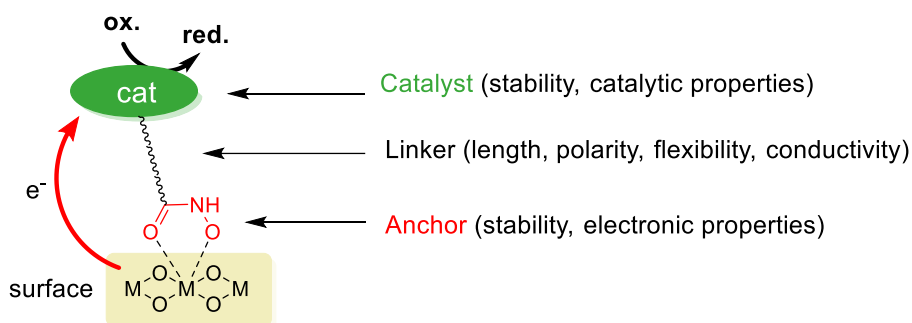
---

The advantages of molecular catalysts are: <sup>54</sup>

- (1) Clear structure, active site, and catalytic mechanism. Structures and active sites of the molecular catalysts are clearly identifiable and they can be characterized by conventional spectroscopy (UV-Vis, IR, NMR, MS) and X-ray crystallography techniques.
- (2) Tunability. The steric configuration and electronic structure can be adjusted through ligand design. This allows the generation of efficient molecular catalysts for various reactions.
- (3) Direct improvement of the intrinsic activity. It is possible to enhance the activity of an electrode with two strategies: (i) by the creation of a large number of active sites and (ii) by the improvement of the activity of each active site.
- (4) Selectivity. The product selectivity for the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction is one essential factor. The tuneability of molecular catalyst allows a better control of the product selectivity in the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction reaction.
- (5) Metal-atom economy. In the homogeneous molecular catalysts, the metal utilization can reach 100%, a value that may be several orders of magnitude higher than with inorganic material-based catalysts.

Several strategies exploiting molecular catalytic systems based on transition metal complexes of Fe (II), Co(II), Cu(I), Ni(II), Mn(I), Re(I), Ru(II) and Ir(III) combined with a redox photosensitizer (Ru(bpy)<sub>3</sub><sup>2+</sup>) have received much attention as potential candidates for photo- and electrocatalytic CO<sub>2</sub> reduction.<sup>8,68</sup> The combination of the photosensitizer and the catalyst complex in supramolecular photocatalysts maximizes the electron transfer between the components to obtain efficient reduction photocatalysts.<sup>69</sup> However, molecular catalysts cannot be directly used in artificial photosynthesis devices due to stability issues.

The heterogenization of the molecular-based catalyst onto a semiconductor constitutes a promising approach for development of efficient photocatalyst for artificial photosynthesis. However, efficient heterogenization strategies are needed to preserve the properties of the original homogenous catalyst. Usually, the main issues are the weak adsorption of metal complexes to the surface of the solid materials (low stability) and the low adsorption amount.<sup>54</sup>



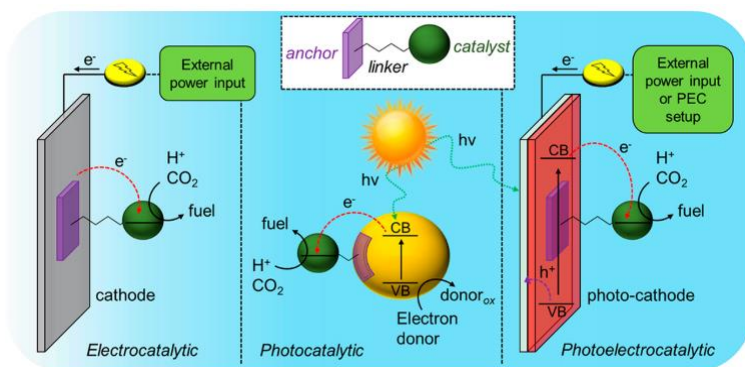
**Figure 12:** Scheme of a heterogenized molecular catalyst on a metal oxide surface, highlighting the main important aspects for the immobilization.

Immobilized molecular catalysts are constituted by the combination of three moieties (Figure 12): (i) the catalyst, which is the responsible of the reduction reaction, (ii) the anchoring group, which permits the immobilization of the molecular complex to the surface and (iii) the linker, which is responsible of the connection and the electron transfer between the molecular complex and the surface.<sup>8</sup>

For the immobilization of molecular catalysts, there are currently three main strategies (Figure 13): (i) in the electrocatalytic device, the molecular catalyst is immobilized onto a conducting electrode surface from which it directly receives electrons, (ii) in the photocatalytic system, the molecular catalyst is anchored onto a light-harvesting colloidal material which will drive the catalysis upon irradiation, and (iii) in the photoelectrocatalytic system, the molecular catalyst is immobilized onto a light-harvesting semiconductor-

## Chapter 1

based material affording a photocathode and upon solar irradiation the photoelectrochemical (PEC) production of fuels will take place.



**Figure 13:** Schematic representation of three different configurations to produce solar fuels, electrocatalysis, photocatalysis and photoelectrocatalysis. Reprinted from ref<sup>8</sup>.

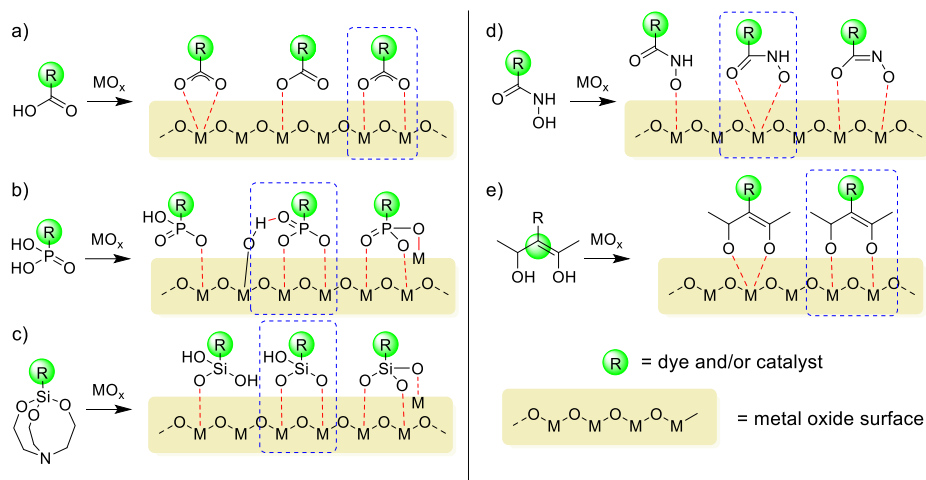
In this thesis, we will focus on photoelectrochemical devices using a molecular catalyst and a light-harvesting semiconductor.

### 1.3.2.2. Strategies for the anchoring of molecular catalysts

The heterogenization of the homogenous catalysts involves the chemical modifications of the ligand structure to introduce an appropriate anchoring unit. The selection of the anchoring group depends on the nature of the material and the type of application, such as, electro-, photo- or photoelectrochemical process.

For photoelectrocatalysis, metal oxides constitute an attractive surface and several efforts to immobilize molecular catalysts onto such materials were reported. Various types of chemical moieties were described for the immobilization of dyes or catalysts with the formation of chemical bonds onto the metal oxide surface. The most used anchoring groups to immobilize the molecular complexes onto the metal oxides are carboxylates, phosphonates, organosilanes/silatrane, hydroxamates and acetylacetonates groups (Figure 14).<sup>70,71</sup>

## General introduction



**Figure 14:** Different surface binding modes for each anchor group to immobilize dyes and catalysts onto metal oxides surface: (a) carboxylate group; (b) phosphonate group; (c) silane group; (d) hydroxamates group; and (e) acetylacetonate group. The dominant binding modes are highlighted in blue.

Carboxylate groups can be easily introduced into the complexes and are widely used as anchors via a condensation reaction with the hydroxy groups at the surface of the metal oxides, resulting in an ester type linkage. A bidentate chelating or bridging binding mode between the carboxylate and the metal oxide are usually preferred. However, the stability of the carboxylate derivatives remains relatively low at neutral and basic pH.<sup>72-74</sup>

Phosphonate groups chelate strongly to metal oxides through a variety of binding modes. A similar condensation than with carboxylic acid takes place with the terminal hydroxyl groups present at the surface of the material. The phosphonates are more strongly immobilized than the carboxylates due to the dianionic nature of the phosphonate ions and the possibility of a tridentate bonding with the surface. The stability of the phosphonate bonds is from neutral to acidic solutions. The stability at basic pH is limited due to the hydrolysis of the P-O bonds.<sup>75,76</sup>

## Chapter 1

---

Organosilanes groups are an alternative to the use of carboxylates and phosphonate anchoring groups. The resulting silyl ether-metal bond is very stable over a broad range of pH values. The Si-O bond chemical inertness is usually attributed to a model hyper conjugative interaction. Organosilanes/silatranes have a mono-, bi- or tridentate binding interactions with the metal oxide surfaces. The reaction of the organosilanes with the hydroxyl groups of the metal oxides forms a strong silyl ether-type surface bonding.<sup>77-79</sup>

Hydroxamates groups can form more stable bonds than carboxylates with metal oxide surfaces by unidentate, bidentate and chelating binding modes. Hydroxamates allow a faster electron transfer between the molecular complex and the surface compared with the other anchor groups.<sup>80,81</sup>

Acetylacetonate groups form strong surface adducts by performing stable coordination complexes with the metal cations. Acetylacetonate have bidentate or bridging modes to bind with the metal oxide surfaces.<sup>82,83</sup>

### **1.3.2.3. Molecular-catalyst-modified dye-sensitized PEC cells (DSPEC cells)**

The combination of a photosensitizer and a transition metal complex was reported to successfully catalyze the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction.<sup>84,85</sup> However, to date, the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction coupled with water oxidation has not been achieved using molecular catalysts.<sup>68</sup> On the other hand, semiconductors can catalyze multielectron reactions such as overall water splitting.<sup>86,87</sup> However, to date, the development of an efficient semiconductor photocatalyst for driving the CO<sub>2</sub>RR is still challenging since good performances were achieved only using wide band gap semiconductors under UV light irradiation.<sup>88-90</sup> With the combination of different semiconductors, the visible-light driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction with water oxidation was reported<sup>91</sup> but with low selectivities due

to the competition with the hydrogen evolution reaction.<sup>68</sup> Molecular metal complexes and semiconductors displayed some advantages and disadvantages. However, their weaknesses can be overcome via the construction of a suitable molecule/semiconductor hybrid material that maximizes their advantages.

The dye sensitized photoelectrochemical (DSPEC) cell concept has evolved from the dye sensitized solar cell (DSSC). In the latter, electrical energy is produced from sunlight. Instead, the PEC cell is a device that uses light incident on a photosensitizer/ semiconductor to perform a chemical reaction with the holes and electrons formed instead of producing electrical energy. The DSPEC cell concept was proposed by O'Regan and Grätzel in 1991:<sup>92</sup> They used a new type of solar cell by sensitizing nanocrystalline films of TiO<sub>2</sub> with Ru(II) dyes for molecular light absorption. The characteristics of this device is that the photoexcited electrons of the Ru(II) are injected into the conduction band of the TiO<sub>2</sub> yielding the oxidized Ru(III). Then the Ru(III) is reduced to regenerate the Ru(II) by electron transfer from a redox species in the electrolyte solution which is then reduced at the counter electrode.

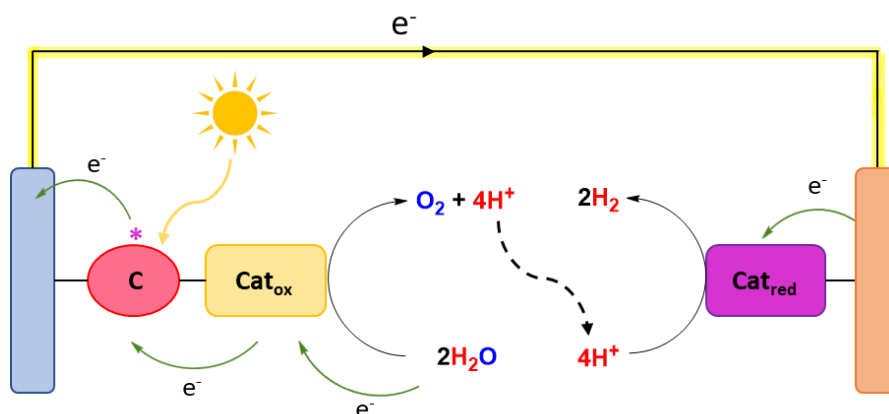


Figure 15: DSPEC cell. Adapted from ref<sup>54</sup>.

## Chapter 1

---

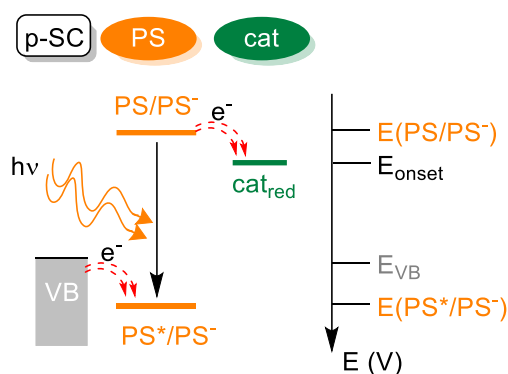
A DSPEC cell can be modified with a molecular chromophore-catalyst (e.g., WOC, HER or CO<sub>2</sub>RR) to drive reactions using the electron flow and to produce chemical fuels instead of generating electricity. As can be observed in Figure 15, the light irradiation excites the chromophore (C) generating the excited state C\*. Then, C\* which transfers an electron to the conduction band of the semiconductor to form the oxidative state C<sup>+</sup>. Later, C<sup>+</sup> is reduced by the electrons that come from the oxidation of H<sub>2</sub>O to O<sub>2</sub>. The electrons are diffused through the TiO<sub>2</sub> semiconductor film to the conductive contactor and to the cathode. Finally, the cathode uses these electrons to perform the reduction of protons to H<sub>2</sub>.<sup>54</sup>

The most important characteristics to build a useful DSPEC cell are: (i) a stable surface binding of the chromophore to the metal oxide, which also provide the correct electron transfer, (ii) a chromophore which can absorb light from the near UV to the Vis, (iii) a bridging ligand to couple the chromophore with the WOC in the photoanode and a catalyst for water reduction or CO<sub>2</sub> reduction in the photocathode, or other strategies to co-immobilize these catalysts with the chromophores, and (iv) a robust and stable WOC or catalyst to perform the water reduction or CO<sub>2</sub> reduction, able to have catalytic rates which significantly exceed the rate of solar radiation, of approximately 2s<sup>-1</sup>.<sup>93</sup>

### 1.3.2.4. DSPEC cells with molecular-catalyst-modified photocathode

A photocathode is a combination of electrochemical and photocatalytic system which can generate fuel during irradiation via the injection of electrons into an immobilized catalyst.<sup>94,95</sup> A molecular catalyst modified photocathode can be achieved by the modification of p-type semiconductor with a light absorbing component, normally a molecular dye, to photoreduce the co-anchored catalyst. The p-type semiconductor acts as a hole-selective layer giving directionality to electron transfer process when the E<sub>VB</sub> accepts holes from the photoexcited photosensitizer. When the photocathode is coupled

with a photoanode in a PEC tandem cell, the electrons to regenerate the dye can be directly obtained from the half reaction oxidation that takes place in the photoanode. The interest in the DSPEC cells is continuously growing, but there are many more examples for water splitting than for CO<sub>2</sub> transformations. In the recent years, investigations ranging from the search for a suitable immobilization strategy to the development of new novel p-type semiconductors were reported.<sup>8</sup>



**Figure 16:** Band diagram representing the energy level requirements for a functional DSPEC system.

In a DSPEC cell, the photosensitizer is responsible for the light absorption, and in most cases, is also the responsible of the charge transfer to a molecular catalyst. To perform all these functions, the photosensitizer need to have various thermodynamic requirements: (i) the excited state reduction potential ( $E_{PS^*/PS}$ ) must be more positive than the flat-band potential of the semiconductor to ensure that the hole quenching by the semiconductor can take place and (ii) the regeneration potential ( $E^{PS/PS^-}$ ) must be more negative than the  $E_{onset}$  of the electrocatalyst (Figure 16). From a kinetic point of view, the photosensitizer must maintain a long-lived charge-separated state for the photoinduced charge injection to compete with the deactivation processes. For the charge separation efficiency, it is also important how fast the catalyst can receive electrons from the reduced dye.<sup>8</sup>

## Chapter 1

---

Depending on the semiconductor bandgap, two different strategies were developed.

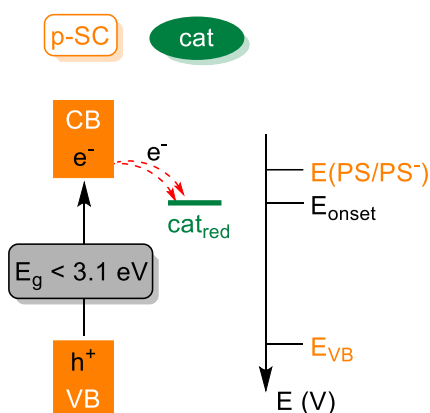
### **Wide-bandgap dye-sensitized photoelectrodes**

Wide-bandgap semiconductors require an additional co-anchored photosensitizer to achieve an efficient harvesting of the solar light. The requirements for an efficient p-type semiconductor are: (i) a robust grafting of the photosensitizing unit and/or molecular catalyst in the semiconductor surface, (ii) an efficient hole extraction and hole transport kinetics, and (iii) good stability under the operating conditions for the solar fuel generation. With all these requirements, the development of a suitable p-type semiconductor in dye photocathode system is very challenging. Nickel oxide<sup>96</sup> and some ternary oxides (delafossite) with the general formula  $ABO_2$  are suitable wide-bandgap p-type semiconductor materials for proton and  $CO_2$  reduction.<sup>97</sup> The main limitations of these materials are the need of an additional photosensitizer, the low charge mobility within the material, the limited diversity of suitable materials, the rapid charge recombination and surface states (defects). These limitations hinder the performances of this photocathodes.<sup>8</sup>

### **Narrow-bandgap dye-sensitized photoelectrodes**

The narrow-bandgap p-type semiconductors (e.g., Si, GaP, InP or  $Cu_2O$ ) can directly absorb the visible light without the presence of an additional dye. The narrow-bandgap semiconductors can be directly coupled with a catalyst, the semiconductor needs to have an energy level of the CB more reducing than the  $E_{onset}$  of the catalyst (Figure 17). With a suitable VB potential, the electrons are injected into the immobilized catalyst and the holes into the conductive support.<sup>8</sup> These properties can be modified by adjusting the band gap and tuning the physical features, such as, crystal structure, crystallinity and particle size. However, semiconductors with the appropriate bandgap generally show

limited stability and have very low catalytic photocurrent due to the recombination of the majority of the photo-generated electrons and holes on the surface before their use to drive reactions.<sup>98</sup> The modification of the semiconductor surface by the addition of cocatalysts to accelerate the reaction rates are considered to be essential to perform an efficient visible light absorber semiconductor (VLA-SC) based PEC cell.<sup>99,100</sup> Molecular catalysts can efficiently avoid the combination of electrons and holes on the surface facilitating the direct transfer of charge to the catalytic site.



*Figure 17: Band gap diagram depicting energy level requirements for a successful LAPV system.*

In **Chapter 4**, the most representative examples of hybrid molecular catalysts supported on semiconductors for the photoelectrocatalytic CO<sub>2</sub> reduction are described. **Chapter 4** focuses on the preparation of different hybrid photocathodes using Ru and Re molecular complexes and Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> or CuGaO<sub>2</sub> as semiconductor.

### 1.3.2.5. Water oxidation reaction

As mentioned above, the photogenerated electrons and holes can be used to perform chemical reactions and transform the solar energy into chemical energy. This process is called artificial photosynthesis and involves the oxidation of a water molecule to form O<sub>2</sub>, protons and electrons. These

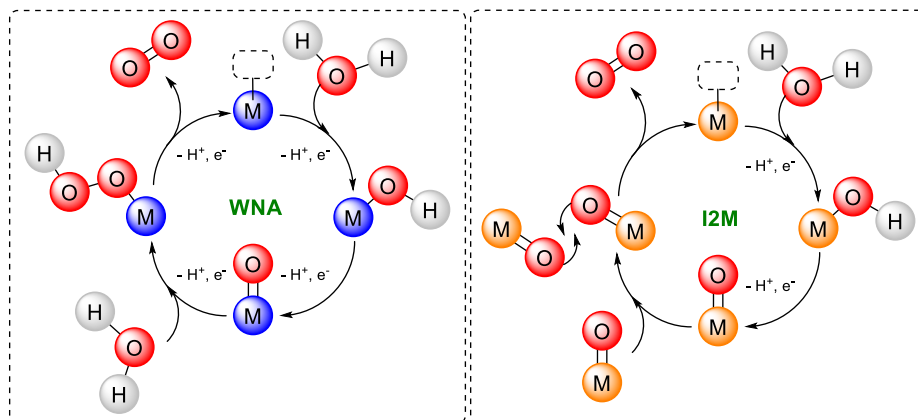
## Chapter 1

---

electrons will be used to reduce other molecules. In this process, one of the key challenges is the oxidation of water to molecular oxygen. The oxidation process of one molecule of water involves the transfer of four electrons, the breakage of four O-H bonds and the formation of the O=O double bond. Nowadays, the water oxidation half reaction constitutes the bottleneck of the development of artificial photosynthesis devices because it requires a high thermodynamic potential,  $E^0 = 1.23 \text{ V vs NHE at pH} = 0$ , and a high overpotential is needed to overcome the kinetic barrier. To reduce this kinetic barrier, the development of a robust and efficient water oxidation catalyst (WOC) is necessary.<sup>101</sup>

WOCs are based on redox-active transition metal complexes with unsaturated first coordination spheres. These are the coordination sites for the water molecules. The catalyst must enable the accumulation of multiple charges to generate a high valent metal-oxo (M=O) intermediate. This M=O intermediate is essential for the next step, which is the O-O bond formation. There are two pathways for the O-O bond formation (Figure 18): (i) water nucleophilic attack (WNA) and (ii) interaction of two M=O units (I2M).<sup>102-104</sup> In the WNA pathway, a second molecule of water acts as a nucleophile and attack the electrophilic O of the M=O intermediate. With this nucleophilic attack, the metal center is two-electron reduced and the O-O bond is formed on a metal hydroperoxide intermediate (M-OOH). Then, the oxygen evolution takes place by the oxidation of the M-OOH. Instead, in the I2M pathway, the O-O bond formation takes place through the interaction of two M=O units, leading to an M-O-O-M species from which O<sub>2</sub> is released.<sup>54</sup>

## General introduction

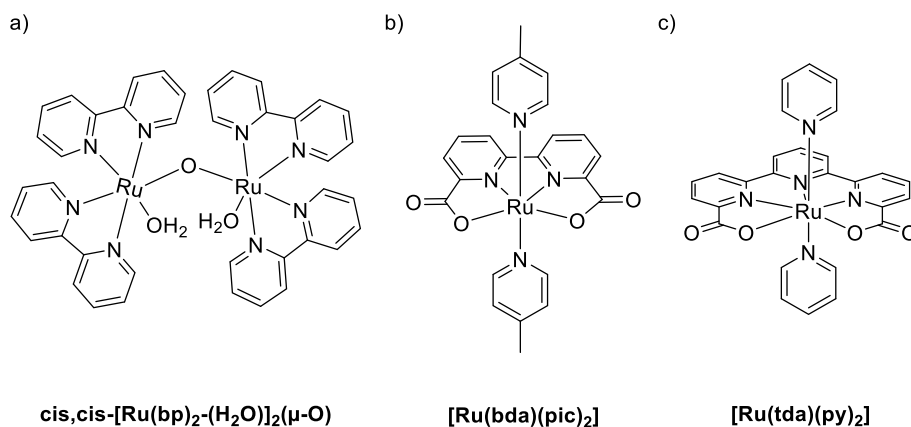


**Figure 18:** Schematic representation of the two different O-O bond formation pathways, water nucleophilic attack (WNA) and interaction between two M=O intermediates (I2M). Adapted from ref<sup>54</sup>.

Several types of water oxidation catalysts were developed but we will focus here on molecular Ru catalysts since they are the most studied WOCs. In 1982, Meyer and co-workers reported the first Ru molecular WOC called “blue dimer”  $\text{cis,cis-[Ru}^{\text{II}}(\text{bp})_2(\text{H}_2\text{O})_2(\mu\text{-O})]$  (Figure 19a).<sup>105</sup> They reported a turnover number (TON) of 13 and a turnover frequency (TOF) of  $0.0042 \text{ s}^{-1}$  using  $\text{Ce}^{4+}$  as oxidant. Over the last years, important improvements were achieved in this field. In 2009, Sun and co-workers made a breakthrough in the catalytic efficiency of the molecular WOCs by the development of a  $[\text{Ru}(\text{bda})(\text{pic})_2]$  (where bda is [2,2'-bipyridine]-6,6'-dicarboxylate and pic is 4-picoline) (Figure 19b). They achieved a TON of 2000 and a TOF of  $41 \text{ s}^{-1}$  using  $\text{Ce}^{4+}$  as the oxidant.<sup>106</sup> This improvement was attributed to the introduction of carboxylate groups into the ligand, and to the special steric configuration that provided an open site for coordination of the water molecule. In 2015, Llobet and co-workers reported the use of  $[\text{Ru}(\text{tda})(\text{py})_2]$  (where tda is [2,2':6'2''-terpyridine]-6,6''-dicarboxylate and py is pyridine) (Figure 19c) with a TOF of  $8000 \text{ s}^{-1}$ . This improvement was attributed to the fact that the Ru center is

## Chapter 1

seven-coordinated at oxidation state IV, leaving a dangling carboxylate group in the second coordination sphere assisting the WNA step.<sup>107</sup>



**Figure 19:** Structures of a) *cis,cis*-[Ru<sup>II</sup>(bp)<sub>2</sub>-(H<sub>2</sub>O)<sub>2</sub>](μ-O), b) [Ru(bda)(pic)<sub>2</sub>] and c) [Ru(tda)(py)<sub>2</sub>].

However, molecular catalysts cannot be directly used in a photoelectrochemical cell, and their anchoring on semiconductive surfaces must be performed to achieve an efficient photoanode for useful photoelectrochemical cell devices. The ligands of the complexes must be modified with a functional group without changing their intrinsic activity to immobilize the molecular catalysts onto a photoelectrode surface. Many types of catalysts were developed for water oxidation, but in this section, we will focus on the DSPEC cells with molecular catalyst-semiconductor modified photoanodes. A selection of examples of hybrid molecular-semiconductor photoanodes for water oxidation reaction are described in **Chapter 5**.

**Chapter 5** focuses on the preparation of a series of hybrid photoanodes based on the immobilization of Ru-based visible light absorber complexes, and Ru-based water oxidation catalyst onto BiVO<sub>4</sub>. Different immobilization strategies are presented.

#### 1.4. References

- (1) DOĞAN, E.; DOĞAN, B. Ö. Does Wind Energy Affect Economic Growth in Developing Countries? *J. Stat. Appl. Sci.* **2020**, *1*, 99–106.
- (2) Cook, T. R.; Dogutan, D. K.; Reece, S. Y.; Surendranath, Y.; Teets, T. S.; Nocera, D. G. Solar Energy Supply and Storage for the Legacy and Nonlegacy Worlds. *Chem. Rev.* **2010**, *110*, 6474–6502.
- (3) Luna, P. De; Hahn, C.; Higgins, D.; Jaffer, S. A.; Jaramillo, T. F.; Sargent, E. H. What Would It Take for Renewably Powered Electrosynthesis to Displace Petrochemical Processes? *Science.* **2019**, *364*, 3506.
- (4) Dodds, D. R.; Gross, R. A. Chemicals from Biomass. *Science.* **2007**, *318*, 1250–1251.
- (5) Field, C. B.; Campbell, J. E.; Lobell, D. B. Biomass Energy: The Scale of the Potential Resource. *Trends Ecol. Evol.* **2008**, *23*, 65–72.
- (6) Rafiee, A.; Rajab Khalilpour, K.; Milani, D.; Panahi, M. Trends in CO<sub>2</sub> Conversion and Utilization: A Review from Process Systems Perspective. *J. Environ. Chem. Eng.* **2018**, *6*, 5771–5794.
- (7) Matsubara, Y.; Grills, D. C.; Kuwahara, Y. Thermodynamic Aspects of Electrocatalytic CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction in Acetonitrile and with an Ionic Liquid as Solvent or Electrolyte. *ACS Catal.* **2015**, *5*, 6440–6452.
- (8) Dalle, K. E.; Warnan, J.; Leung, J. J.; Reuillard, B.; Karmel, I. S.; Reisner, E. Electro- and Solar-Driven Fuel Synthesis with First Row Transition Metal Complexes. *Chem. Rev.* **2019**, *119*, 2752–2875.
- (9) Wang, Y.; He, D.; Chen, H.; Wang, D. Catalysts in Electro-, Photo- and Photoelectrocatalytic CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction Reactions. *J. Photochem. Photobiol. C Photochem. Rev.* **2019**, *40*, 117–149.

## Chapter 1

---

- (10) Nguyen, V. H.; Nguyen, B. S.; Jin, Z.; Shokouhimehr, M.; Jang, H. W.; Hu, C.; Singh, P.; Raizada, P.; Peng, W.; Shiung Lam, S.; Xia, C.; Nguyen, C. C.; Kim, S. Y.; Le, Q. Van. Towards Artificial Photosynthesis: Sustainable Hydrogen Utilization for Photocatalytic Reduction of CO<sub>2</sub> to High-Value Renewable Fuels. *Chem. Eng. J.* **2020**, *402*, 126184.
- (11) de Klerk, A. *Fischer-Tropsch Refining*; Wiley-VCH Verlag GmbH & Co. KGaA, 2011.
- (12) Eley, D.; Pines, H.; Weisz, P. *Advances in Catalysis*; Academic Press, 1982.
- (13) Midilli, A.; Dincer, I. Key Strategies of Hydrogen Energy Systems for Sustainability. *Int. J. Hydrogen Energy* **2007**, *32*, 511–524.
- (14) Howarth, R. W.; Jacobson, M. Z. How Green Is Blue Hydrogen? *Energy Sci. Eng.* **2021**, *9*, 1676–1687.
- (15) Benson, E. E.; Kubiak, C. P.; Sathrum, A. J.; Smieja, J. M. Electrocatalytic and Homogeneous Approaches to Conversion of CO<sub>2</sub> to Liquid Fuels. *Chem. Soc. Rev.* **2009**, *38*, 89–99.
- (16) Feng, J.; Zeng, S.; Feng, J.; Dong, H.; Zhang, X. CO<sub>2</sub> Electroreduction in Ionic Liquids: A Review. *Chinese J. Chem.* **2018**, *36*, 961–970.
- (17) Lu, Q.; Jiao, F. Electrochemical CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction: Electrocatalyst, Reaction Mechanism, and Process Engineering. *Nano Energy* **2016**, *29*, 439–456.
- (18) Yang, D.; Zhu, Q.; Han, B. Electroreduction of CO<sub>2</sub> in Ionic Liquid-Based Electrolytes. *Innov.* **2020**, *1*, 100016.
- (19) Welton, T. Ionic Liquids: A Brief History. *Biophys. Rev.* **2018**, *10*, 691–706.

- (20) Tiago, G. A. O.; Matias, I. A. S.; Ribeiro, A. P. C.; Martins, L. M. D. R. S. Application of Ionic Liquids in Electrochemistry-Recent Advances. *Molecules* **2020**, *25*, 5812.
- (21) Greer, A. J.; Jacquemin, J.; Hardacre, C. *Industrial Applications of Ionic Liquids*; 2020; Vol. 25.
- (22) Armand, M.; Endres, F.; Macfarlane, D. R.; Ohno, H.; Scrosati, B. Ionic-Liquid Materials for the Electrochemical Challenges of the Future. *Nat. Mater.* **2009**, *38*, 621–629.
- (23) Watanabe, M.; Thomas, M. L.; Zhang, S.; Ueno, K.; Yasuda, T.; Dokko, K. Application of Ionic Liquids to Energy Storage and Conversion Materials and Devices. *Chem. Rev.* **2017**, *117*, 7190–7239.
- (24) Macfarlane, D. R.; Tachikawa, N.; Forsyth, M.; Pringle, J. M.; Howlett, P. C.; Elliott, G. D.; Davis, J. H.; Watanabe, M.; Simon, P.; Angell, C. A. Energy Applications of Ionic Liquids. *Energy Environ. Sci.* **2014**, *7*, 232–250.
- (25) Moura de Salles Pupo, M.; Kortlever, R. Electrolyte Effects on the Electrochemical Reduction of CO<sub>2</sub>. *ChemPhysChem* **2019**, *20*, 2926–2935.
- (26) Dupont, J.; Spencer, J. On the Noninnocent Nature of 1,3-Dialkylimidazolium Ionic Liquids. *Angew. Chem. Int. Ed.* **2004**, *43*, 5296–5297.
- (27) Weingarh, D.; Czekaj, I.; Fei, Z.; Foelske-Schmitz, A.; Dyson, P. J.; Wokaun, A.; Kötz, R. Electrochemical Stability of Imidazolium Based Ionic Liquids Containing Cyano Groups in the Anion: A Cyclic Voltammetry, XPS and DFT Study. *J. Electrochem. Soc.* **2012**, *159*, H611–H615.

## Chapter 1

---

- (28) Rupp, A. B. A.; Krossing, I. Ionic Liquids with Weakly Coordinating [MIII(ORF)<sub>4</sub>]- Anions. *Acc. Chem. Res.* **2015**, *48*, 2537–2546.
- (29) Swatloski, R. P.; Holbrey, J. D.; Rogers, R. D. Ionic Liquids Are Not Always Green: Hydrolysis of 1-Butyl-3- Methylimidazolium Hexafluorophosphate. *Green Chem.* **2003**, *5*, 361–363.
- (30) Freire, M. G.; Neves, C. M. S. S.; Marrucho, I. M.; Coutinho, A. P. Hydrolysis of Tetrafluoroborate and Hexafluorophosphate Counter Ions in Imidazolium-Based Ionic Liquids. *J. Phys. Chem. A* **2010**, *114*, 3744–3749.
- (31) Rosen, B. A.; Salehi-Khojin, A.; Thorson, M. R.; Zhu, W.; Whipple, D. T.; Kenis, P. J. A.; Masel, R. I. Ionic Liquid-Mediated Selective Conversion of CO<sub>2</sub> to CO at Low Overpotentials. *Science.* **2011**, *334*, 643–644.
- (32) Medina-Ramos, J.; Dimeglio, J. L.; Rosenthal, J. Efficient Reduction of CO<sub>2</sub> to CO with High Current Density Using in Situ or Ex Situ Prepared Bi-Based Materials. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2014**, *136*, 8361–8367.
- (33) Iijima, G.; Kitagawa, T.; Katayama, A.; Inomata, T.; Yamaguchi, H.; Suzuki, K.; Hirata, K.; Hijikata, Y.; Ito, M.; Masuda, H. CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction Promoted by Imidazole Supported on a Phosponium-Type Ionic-Liquid-Modified Au Electrode at a Low Overpotential. *ACS Catal.* **2018**, *8*, 1990–2000.
- (34) Sun, L.; Ramesha, G. K.; Kamat, P. V.; Brennecke, J. F. Switching the Reaction Course of Electrochemical CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction with Ionic Liquids. *Langmuir* **2014**, *30*, 6302–6308.
- (35) Oh, Y.; Hu, X. Ionic Liquids Enhance the Electrochemical CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction Catalyzed by MoO<sub>2</sub>. *Chem. Commun.* **2015**, *51*, 13698–13701.
- (36) Hollingsworth, N.; Taylor, S. F. R.; Galante, M. T.; Jacquemin, J.; Longo,

- C.; Holt, K. B.; de Leeuw, N. H.; Hardacre, C. Reduction of Carbon Dioxide to Formate at Low Overpotential Using a Superbase Ionic Liquid. *Angew. Chem. Int. Ed.* **2015**, *127*, 14370–14374.
- (37) Tanner, E. E. L.; Batchelor-Mcauley, C.; Compton, R. G. Carbon Dioxide Reduction in Room-Temperature Ionic Liquids: The Effect of the Choice of Electrode Material, Cation, and Anion. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2016**, *120*, 26442–26447.
- (38) Lau, G. P. S.; Schreier, M.; Vasilyev, D.; Scopelliti, R.; Grätzel, M.; Dyson, P. J. New Insights Into the Role of Imidazolium-Based Promoters for the Electroreduction of CO<sub>2</sub> on a Silver Electrode. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2016**, *138*, 7820–7823.
- (39) Sung, S.; Kumar, D.; Gil-Sepulcre, M.; Nippe, M. Electrocatalytic CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction by Imidazolium-Functionalized Molecular Catalysts. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2017**, *139*, 13993–13996.
- (40) Khadhraoui, A.; Gotico, P.; Boitrel, B.; Leibl, W.; Halime, Z.; Aukauloo, A. Local Ionic Liquid Environment at a Modified Iron Porphyrin Catalyst Enhances the Electrocatalytic Performance of CO<sub>2</sub> to CO Reduction in Water. *Chem. Commun.* **2018**, *54*, 11630–11633.
- (41) Honores, J.; Quezada, D.; García, M.; Calfumán, K.; Muenza, J. P.; Aguirre, M. J.; Arévalo, M. C.; Isaacs, M. Carbon Neutral Electrochemical Conversion of Carbon Dioxide Mediated by [Mn<sup>+</sup>(Cyclam)Cl<sub>n</sub>] (M = Ni<sup>2+</sup> and Co<sup>3+</sup>) on Mercury Free Electrodes and Ionic Liquids as Reaction Media. *Green Chem.* **2017**, *19*, 1155–1162.
- (42) Grills, D. C.; Matsubara, Y.; Kuwahara, Y.; Golisz, S. R.; Kurtz, D. A.; Mello, B. A. Electrocatalytic CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction with a Homogeneous Catalyst in Ionic Liquid: High Catalytic Activity at Low Overpotential. *J.*

## Chapter 1

---

*Phys. Chem. Lett.* **2014**, *5*, 2033–2038.

- (43) Choi, J.; Benedetti, T. M.; Jalili, R.; Walker, A.; Wallace, G. G.; Officer, D. L. High Performance Fe Porphyrin/Ionic Liquid Co-Catalyst for Electrochemical CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction. *Chem. Eur. J.* **2016**, *22*, 14158–14161.
- (44) Rees, N. V; Compton, R. G. Electrochemical CO<sub>2</sub> Sequestration in Ionic Liquids ; a Perspective. *Energy Environ. Sci.* **2011**, *4*, 403–408.
- (45) Lim, H.; Kim, H. The Mechanism of Room-Temperature Ionic-Liquid-Based Electrochemical CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction: A Review. *Molecules* **2017**, *22*, 536.
- (46) Hooshyari, K.; Javanbakht, M.; Adibi, M. Novel Composite Membranes Based on PBI and Dicationic Ionic Liquids for High Temperature Polymer Electrolyte Membrane Fuel Cells. *Electrochim. Acta* **2016**, *205*, 142–152.
- (47) Hori, Y.; Kikuchi, K.; Suzuki, S. Production of CO and CH<sub>4</sub> in Electrochemical Reduction of CO<sub>2</sub> at Metal Electrodes in Aqueous Hydrogencarbonate Solution. *Chem. Lett.* **1985**, *14*, 1695–1698.
- (48) Zhao, G.; Huang, X.; Wang, X.; Wang, X. Progress in Catalyst Exploration for Heterogeneous CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction and Utilization: A Critical Review. *J. Mater. Chem. A* **2017**, *5*, 21625–21649.
- (49) Liu, G.; Tran-Phu, T.; Chen, H.; Tricoli, A. A Review of Metal- and Metal-Oxide-Based Heterogeneous Catalysts for Electroreduction of Carbon Dioxide. *Adv. Sustain. Syst.* **2018**, *2*, 1800028.
- (50) Zheng, T.; Jiang, K.; Wang, H. Recent Advances in Electrochemical CO<sub>2</sub>-to-CO Conversion on Heterogeneous Catalysts. *Adv. Mater.* **2018**, *30*, 1802066.

- (51) Long, C.; Li, X.; Guo, J.; Shi, Y.; Liu, S.; Tang, Z. Electrochemical Reduction of CO<sub>2</sub> over Heterogeneous Catalysts in Aqueous Solution: Recent Progress and Perspectives. *Small Methods* **2019**, *3*, 1800369.
- (52) Gattrell, M.; Gupta, N.; Co, A. A Review of the Aqueous Electrochemical Reduction of CO<sub>2</sub> to Hydrocarbons at Copper. *J. Electroanal. Chem.* **2006**, *594*, 1–19.
- (53) Zhang, S.; Fan, Q.; Xia, R.; Meyer, T. J. CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction: From Homogeneous to Heterogeneous Electrocatalysis. *Acc. Chem. Res.* **2020**, *53*, 255–264.
- (54) Zhang, B.; Sun, L. Artificial Photosynthesis: Opportunities and Challenges of Molecular Catalysts. *Chem. Soc. Rev.* **2019**, *48*, 2216–2264.
- (55) Ng, B. J.; Putri, L. K.; Kong, X. Y.; Teh, Y. W.; Pasbakhsh, P.; Chai, S. P. Z-Scheme Photocatalytic Systems for Solar Water Splitting. *Adv. Sci.* **2020**, *7*.
- (56) Jiang, C.; Moniz, S. J. A.; Wang, A.; Zhang, T.; Tang, J. Photoelectrochemical Devices for Solar Water Splitting – Materials and Challenges. *Chem. Soc. Rev.* **2017**, *46*, 4645–4660.
- (57) Tan, L.; Chai, S.; Rahman, A. Synthesis and Applications of Graphene-Based TiO<sub>2</sub> Photocatalysts. *ChemSusChem* **2012**, *5*, 1868–1882.
- (58) Maeda, K.; Domen, K. Photocatalytic Water Splitting: Recent Progress and Future Challenges. *J. Phys. Chem. Lett.* **2010**, *1*, 2655–2661.
- (59) Qu, Y.; Duan, X. Progress, Challenge and Perspective of Heterogeneous Photocatalysts. *Chem. Soc. Rev.* **2013**, *42*, 2568–2580.
- (60) Zhong, S.; Xi, Y.; Chen, Q.; Chen, J. Bridge Engineering in Photocatalysis

## Chapter 1

---

- and Photoelectrocatalysis. *Nanoscale* **2020**, *12*, 5764–5791.
- (61) Zhang, W.; Mohamed, A. R.; Ong, W. J. Z-Scheme Photocatalytic Systems for Carbon Dioxide Reduction: Where Are We Now? *Angew. Chem. Int. Ed.* **2020**, *59*, 22894–22915.
- (62) Maeda, K. Z-Scheme Water Splitting Using Two Different Semiconductor Photocatalysts. *ACS Catal.* **2013**, *3*, 1486–1503.
- (63) Ng, B.; Kurnianditia, L.; Tan, L.; Pasbakhsh, P.; Chai, S. All-Solid-State Z-Scheme Photocatalyst with Carbon Nanotubes as an Electron Mediator for Hydrogen Evolution under Simulated Solar Light. *Chem. Eng. J.* **2017**, *316*, 41–49.
- (64) Teh, Y. W.; Goh, W.; Kong, Y.; Ng, B.; Yong, S. Fabrication of Bi<sub>2</sub>WO<sub>6</sub>/Cu/WO<sub>3</sub> All-Solid-State Z-Scheme Composite Photocatalyst to Improve CO<sub>2</sub> Photoreduction under Visible Light Irradiation. *ChemCatChem* **2019**, *11*, 6431–6438.
- (65) Xu, Q.; Zhang, L.; Yu, J.; Wageh, S.; Al-Ghamdi, A. A.; Jaroniec, M. Direct Z-Scheme Photocatalysts: Principles, Synthesis, and Applications. *Mater. Today* **2018**, *21*, 1042–1063.
- (66) Li, H.; Tu, W.; Zhou, Y.; Zou, Z. Z-Scheme Photocatalytic Systems for Promoting Photocatalytic Performance: Recent Progress and Future Challenges. *Adv. Sci.* **2016**, *3*.
- (67) Zhong, S.; Xi, Y.; Wu, S.; Liu, Q.; Zhao, L.; Bai, S. Hybrid Cocatalysts in Semiconductor-Based Photocatalysis and Photoelectrocatalysis. *J. Mater. Chem. A* **2020**, *8*, 14863–14894.
- (68) Nakada, A.; Kumagai, H.; Robert, M.; Ishitani, O.; Maeda, K. Molecule / Semiconductor Hybrid Materials for Visible-Light CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction: Design Principles and Interfacial Engineering. *Acc. Mater. Res.* **2021**, *2*,

458–470.

- (69) Tamaki, Y.; Ishitani, O. Supramolecular Photocatalysts for the Reduction of CO<sub>2</sub>. *ACS Catal.* **2017**, *7*, 3394–3409.
- (70) Vohs, J. M. Site Requirements for the Adsorption and Reaction of Oxygenates on Metal Oxide Surfaces. *Chem. Rev.* **2013**, *113*, 4136–4163.
- (71) Pujari, S. P.; Scheres, L.; Marcelis, A. T. M.; Zuilhof, H. Covalent Surface Modification of Oxide Surfaces. *Angew. Chemie Int. Ed.* **2014**, *53*, 6322–6356.
- (72) Hagfeldt, A.; Boschloo, G.; Sun, L.; Kloo, L.; Pettersson, H. Dye-Sensitized Solar Cells. *Chem. Rev.* **2010**, *110*, 6595–6663.
- (73) Brennan, B. J.; Llansola Portolés, M. J.; Liddell, P. A.; Moore, T. A.; Moore, A. L.; Gust, D. Comparison of Silatrane, Phosphonic Acid, and Carboxylic Acid Functional Groups for Attachment of Porphyrin Sensitizers to TiO<sub>2</sub> in Photoelectrochemical Cells. *Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys.* **2013**, *15*, 16605–16614.
- (74) Bae, E.; Choi, W.; Park, J.; Shin, H. S.; Kim, S. Bin; Lee, J. S. Effects of Surface Anchoring Groups (Carboxylate vs Phosphonate) in Ruthenium-Complex-Sensitized TiO<sub>2</sub> on Visible Light Reactivity in Aqueous Suspensions. *J. Phys. Chem. B* **2004**, *108*, 14093–14101.
- (75) Boissezon, R.; Muller, J.; Beaugeard, V.; Monge, S.; Robin, J. J. Organophosphonates as Anchoring Agents onto Metal Oxide-Based Materials: Synthesis and Applications. *RSC Adv.* **2014**, *4*, 35690–35707.
- (76) Queffelec, C.; Petit, M.; Janvier, P.; Knight, D. A.; Bujoli, B. Surface Modification Using Phosphonic Acids and Esters. *Chem. Rev.* **2012**, *112*, 3777–3807.

## Chapter 1

---

- (77) Shambayati, S.; Blake, J.; Wierschke, S.; Jorgensen, W.; Schreiber, S. Structure and Basicity of Silyl Ethers: A Crystallographic and Ab Initio Inquiry into the Nature of Silicon-Oxygen Interactions. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **1990**, *112*, 697–703.
- (78) Herzer, N.; Hoepfner, S.; Schubert, U. S. Fabrication of Patterned Silane Based Self-Assembled Monolayers by Photolithography and Surface Reactions on Silicon-Oxide Substrates. *Chem. Commun.* **2010**, *46*, 5634–5652.
- (79) De Angelis, L.; Scafè, E.; Galluzzi, F.; -, al; Bogdanoff, P.; Fiechter, S.; Kölbach, M.; Brennan, B. J.; Keirstead, A. E.; Liddell, P. A.; Vail, S. A.; Moore, T. A.; Moore, A. L.; Gust, D. 1-(3'-Amino)Propylsilatrane Derivatives as Covalent Surface Linkers to Nanoparticulate Metal Films for Use in Photoelectrochemical Cells. *Nanotechnology* **2009**, *20*, 505203.
- (80) McNamara, W. R.; Milot, R. L.; Song, H. E.; Snoeberger, R. C.; Batista, V. S.; Schmuttenmaer, C. A.; Brudvig, G. W.; Crabtree, R. H. Water-Stable, Hydroxamate Anchors for Functionalization of TiO<sub>2</sub> Surfaces with Ultrafast Interfacial Electron Transfer. *Energy Environ. Sci.* **2010**, *3*, 917–923.
- (81) Mcnamara, W. R.; Snoeberger, R. C.; Li, G.; Richter, C.; Allen, L. J.; Milot, R. L.; Schmuttenmaer, C. A.; Crabtree, R. H.; Brudvig, G. W.; Batista, V. S. Hydroxamate Anchors for Water-Stable Attachment to TiO<sub>2</sub> Nanoparticles. *Energy Environ. Sci.* **2009**, *2*, 1173–1175.
- (82) Warnan, J.; Pellegrin, Y.; Blart, E.; Zhang, L.; Brown, A.; Hammarström, L.; Jacquemin, D.; Odobel, F. Acetylacetone Anchoring Group for NiO-Based Dye-Sensitized Solar Cell. *Dye. Pigment.* **2014**, *105*, 174–179.
- (83) Mcnamara, W. R.; Snoeberger, R. C.; Li, G.; Schleicher, J. M.; Cady, C.

- W.; Poyatos, M.; Schmuttenmaer, C. A.; Crabtree, R. H.; Brudvig, G. W.; Batista, V. S. Acetylacetonate Anchors for Robust Functionalization of TiO<sub>2</sub> Nanoparticles with Mn(II)-Terpyridine Complexes. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2008**, *130*, 14329–14338.
- (84) Yamazaki, Y.; Takeda, H.; Ishitani, O. Photocatalytic Reduction of CO<sub>2</sub> Using Metal Complexes. *J. Photochem. Photobiol. C* **2015**, *25*, 106–137.
- (85) Takeda, H.; Cometto, C.; Ishitani, O.; Robert, M. Electrons, Photons, Protons and Earth-Abundant Metal Complexes for Molecular Catalysis of CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction. *ACS Catal.* **2017**, *7*, 70–88.
- (86) Wang, Q.; Domen, K. Particulate Photocatalysts for Light-Driven Water Splitting: Mechanisms, Challenges, and Design Strategies. *Chem. Rev.* **2020**, *120*, 919–985.
- (87) Wang, Q.; Nakabayashi, M.; Hisatomi, T.; Sun, S.; Akiyama, S.; Wang, Z.; Pan, Z.; Xiao, X.; Watanabe, T.; Yamada, T.; Shibata, N.; Takata, T.; Domen, K. Oxysulfide Photocatalyst for Visible-Light-Driven Overall Water Splitting. *Nat. Mater.* **2019**, *18*, 827–832.
- (88) Teramura, K.; Wang, Z.; Hosokawa, S.; Sakata, Y.; Tanaka, T. A Doping Technique That Suppresses Undesirable H<sub>2</sub> Evolution Derived from Overall Water Splitting in the Highly Selective Photocatalytic Conversion of CO<sub>2</sub> in and by Water. *Chem. Eur. J.* **2014**, *20*, 9906–9909.
- (89) Anzai, A.; Fukuo, N.; Yamamoto, A.; Yoshida, H. Highly Selective Photocatalytic Reduction of Carbon Dioxide with Water over Silver-Loaded Calcium Titanate. *Catal. Commun.* **2017**, *100*, 134–138.
- (90) Iizuka, K.; Wato, T.; Miseki, Y.; Saito, K.; Kudo, A. Photocatalytic Reduction of Carbon Dioxide over Ag Cocatalyst-Loaded ALa<sub>4</sub>Ti<sub>4</sub>O<sub>15</sub> (A = Ca, Sr, and Ba) Using Water as a Reducing Reagent. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.*

## Chapter 1

---

- 2011**, 133, 20863–20868.
- (91) Iwase, A.; Yoshino, S.; Takayama, T.; Ng, Y. H.; Amal, R.; Kudo, A. Water Splitting and CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction under Visible Light Irradiation Using Z-Scheme Systems Consisting of Metal Sulfides, CoO<sub>x</sub>-Loaded BiVO<sub>4</sub>, and a Reduced Graphene Oxide Electron Mediator. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2016**, 138, 10260–10264.
- (92) O'Regan, B.; Grätzel, M. A Low-Cost, High-Efficiency Solar Cell Based on Dye-Sensitized Colloidal TiO<sub>2</sub> Films. *Nature* **1991**, 353, 737–740.
- (93) Ashford, D. L.; Gish, M. K.; Vannucci, A. K.; Brennaman, M. K.; Templeton, J. L.; Papanikolas, J. M.; Meyer, T. J. Molecular Chromophore-Catalyst Assemblies for Solar Fuel Applications. *Chem. Rev.* **2015**, 115, 13006–13049.
- (94) Wang, M.; Yang, Y.; Shen, J.; Jiang, J.; Sun, L. Visible-Light-Absorbing Semiconductor/Molecular Catalyst Hybrid Photoelectrodes for H<sub>2</sub> or O<sub>2</sub> Evolution: Recent Advances and Challenges. *Sustain. Energy Fuels* **2017**, 1, 1641–1663.
- (95) Tian, H. Molecular Catalyst Immobilized Photocathodes for Water / Proton and Carbon Dioxide Reduction. *ChemSusChem* **2015**, 8, 3746–3759.
- (96) Dini, D.; Halpin, Y.; Vos, J. G.; Gibson, E. A. The Influence of the Preparation Method of NiO<sub>x</sub> Photocathodes on the Efficiency of P-Type Dye-Sensitized Solar Cells. *Coord. Chem. Rev.* **2015**, 304–305, 179–201.
- (97) Yu, M.; Draskovic, T. I.; Wu, Y. Cu(I)-Based Delafossite Compounds as Photocathodes in p-Type Dye-Sensitized Solar Cells. *Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys.* **2014**, 16, 5026–5033.

- (98) Crespo-quesada, M.; Reisner, E. Emerging Approaches to Stabilise Photocorroding Electrodes and Catalysts for Solar Fuel Applications. *Energy Environ. Sci.* **2017**, *10*, 1116–1127.
- (99) Yang, J.; Wang, D.; Han, H.; Li, C. Roles of Cocatalysts in Photocatalysis and Photoelectrocatalysis. *Acc. Chem. Res.* **2013**, *46*, 1900–1909.
- (100) Li, D.; Shi, J.; Li, C. Transition-Metal-Based Electrocatalysts as Cocatalysts for Photoelectrochemical Water Splitting: A Mini Review. *Small* **2018**, *14*, 1–22.
- (101) Inoue, H.; Shimada, T.; Kou, Y.; Nabetani, Y.; Masui, D.; Takagi, S.; Tachibana, H. The Water Oxidation Bottleneck in Artificial Photosynthesis: How Can We Get through It? An Alternative Route Involving a Two-Electron Process. *ChemSusChem* **2011**, *4*, 173–179.
- (102) Garrido-Barros, P.; Gimbert-Suriñach, C.; Matheu, R.; Sala, X.; Llobet, A. How to Make an Efficient and Robust Molecular Catalyst for Water Oxidation. *Chem. Soc. Rev.* **2017**, *46*, 6088–6098.
- (103) Meyer, T. J.; Sheridan, M. V; Sherman, B. D.; Meyer, T. J.; Sheridan, M. V; Sheridan, M. Mechanisms of Molecular Water Oxidation in Solution and on Oxide Surfaces. *Chem. Soc. Rev.* **2017**, *46*, 6148–6169.
- (104) Hessels, J.; Detz, R. J.; Koper, M. T. M.; Reek, J. N. H. Rational Design Rules for Molecular Water Oxidation Catalysts Based on Scaling Relationships. *Chem. Eur. J.* **2017**, *23*, 16413–16418.
- (105) Gersten, S. W.; Samuels, G. J.; Meyer, T. J. Catalytic Oxidation of Water by an Oxo-Bridged Ruthenium Dimer. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **1982**, *104*, 4030–4032.
- (106) Duan, L.; Fischer, A.; Xu, Y.; Sun, L. Isolated Seven-Coordinate Ru(IV) Dimer Complex with [HOHOH]- Bridging Ligand as an Intermediate for

## Chapter 1

---

Catalytic Water Oxidation. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2009**, *131*, 10397–10399.

- (107) Matheu, R.; Ertem, M. Z.; Benet-buchholz, J.; Coronado, E.; Batista, V. S.; Sala, X.; Llobet, A. Intramolecular Proton Transfer Boosts Water Oxidation Catalyzed by a Ru Complex. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2015**, *137*, 10786–10795.

# Chapter 2

---

## Objectives

## Chapter 2

---

Aiming for a carbon neutral economy and the integration of renewable electricity in the energy system, new technologies that convert electrical renewable energy into chemical energy are currently developed. The electrochemical conversion of CO<sub>2</sub> can generate a variety of valuable carbon-based chemicals with high current efficiency under ambient conditions. These products can be used as feedstocks for chemical synthesis or converted into hydrocarbon fuels. To make this possible, the development of powerful and robust catalysts for water oxidation and CO<sub>2</sub> reduction reactions is of paramount importance. The general objective of the present thesis is the development of efficient electro- and photoelectrochemical catalytic systems for water oxidation and CO<sub>2</sub> reduction towards value-added chemicals.

Inspired by the state-of-the-art described in Chapter 1, the following specific objectives were defined:

- **Objective 1:** To develop the electrochemical CO<sub>2</sub> reduction to CO with the follow-up utilization of CO in tandem carbonylation processes.

Chapter 3 explores the synergistic effect between commercial iron (0) porphyrin catalysts and ionic liquid (ILs) electrolytes in the electrochemical CO<sub>2</sub> reduction reaction to CO using a three-electrode configuration cell. The second part of the chapter focuses on the development of a tandem CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction reaction to CO with the follow-up utilization of CO for the synthesis of added-value organic compounds via Pd-carbonylation, and Rh-hydroformylation reactions.

IFF and DOW companies expressed interest in the exploitation of these results and will assess the scalability potential to integrate the resulting technology in their unit operations.

- **Objective 2:** To develop an efficient and robust photoelectrocatalyst for the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction to formic acid (HCOOH).

Chapter 4 focuses on the investigation of new hybrid molecular/semiconductor hybrid photocathodes for solar driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction in the presence of ionic liquids as a CO<sub>2</sub> absorbent /electrolyte. The first part of the chapter deals with the synthesis and characterization of new vinyl-tagged molecular metal complexes and their covalent immobilization onto Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> and CuGaO<sub>2</sub> surface via electropolymerization methodology. In the second part, the activity, stability, and selectivity of the resulting hybrid photocathodes are evaluated in the photoelectrochemical CO<sub>2</sub> reduction reaction with and without ionic liquids.

AVANTIUM company expressed interest in the exploitation of these results and will assess the scalability potential to integrate the resulting technology in their unit operations.

- **Objective 3:** To develop an efficient and robust photoelectrocatalyst for water oxidation.

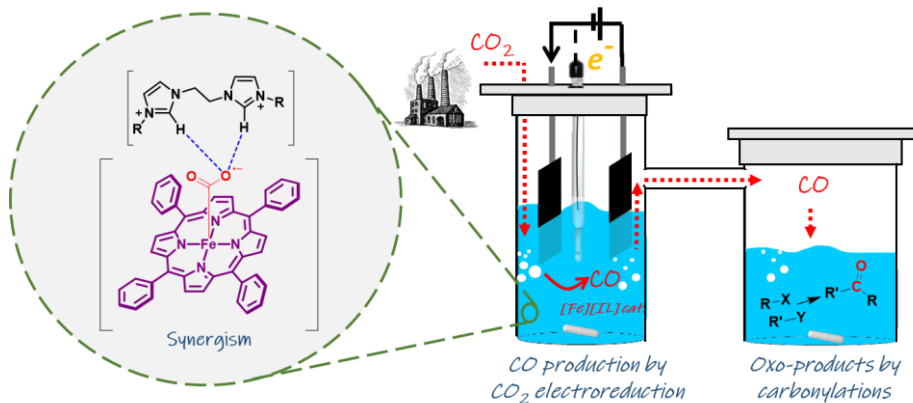
Chapter 5 focuses on the investigation of new hybrid molecular/semiconductor hybrid photoanodes for solar driven water oxidation reaction. In the first part, different strategies for the immobilization of vinyl-tagged metal complexes onto BiVO<sub>4</sub>-based photoanode materials was investigated. The strategies evaluated were: (a) electropolymerization of the vinyl derivatized complexes, and (b) thiol-ene click reaction of the vinyl derivatized complexes. Finally, the robustness and the efficiency of the resulting hybrid photoanodes were evaluated in the photoelectrochemical water oxidation reaction using a custom-made one-chamber Teflon cell.

IFF and DOW companies expressed interest on the exploitation of these results and will assess the scalability potential with the aim of integrate the resulting technology in their unit operations.



## Chapter 3

# Synergism between iron (0) porphyrins and dicationic imidazolium ionic liquids: CO<sub>2</sub> electrochemical reduction to CO and tandem carbonylations



## Chapter 3

---

### Abstract

In electrocatalysis, the electrolyte role is of paramount importance in the design of efficient catalytic systems due to the possible synergism between the catalyst and the electrolyte. Ionic liquids (ILs) were established as alternative electrolytes to aqueous media. Herein, a thorough study of the effect of ionic liquid structure in the CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction was performed using a commercial iron (III) porphyrin (Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP·Cl). High faradaic efficiencies and low overpotentials were achieved using dicationic ionic liquids. This behavior can be explained according to the reduction potential of E Fe<sup>I</sup>/Fe<sup>0</sup> caused by the ionic liquid cation-iron complex anion pairing effect and the reduction of the E CO<sub>2</sub>/CO overpotential via the push-pull mechanism. Indeed, the electrons are pushed into the CO<sub>2</sub> molecule by the electron-rich catalyst and the cleavage of one C-O bond is facilitated by the synergetic contribution of the electron deficient cation of the ionic liquids. The reaction conditions were optimized for the electrochemical CO<sub>2</sub> reduction to CO, which was utilized in tandem reactions to produce organic molecules via Pd-catalyzed carbonylations and Rh-catalyzed hydroformylation.

## Synergism of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl and Dicationic Ionic Liquids

---

### 3.1. Introduction

The worldwide energy consumption is rapidly increasing, due to the exponential growth of world population, the fast development of emerging countries and the change in lifestyle of our society. The fossil fuels like coal, natural gas and oil are currently mainly used as source of energy both in industry and in daily life. The fossil fuels are finite and imply the emission of greenhouse gases and pollutants. Alternatives such as wind, hydro and solar power are sources of sustainable electricity, but their intermittency makes energy storage a challenge.<sup>1</sup> In addition, the renewable electricity does not provide combustible fuels for the transport sector, nor feedstock chemicals, to making plastics, fertilizers and pharmaceuticals. CO<sub>2</sub> is the thermodynamically stable end product of numerous chemical and biological oxidation reactions and the reverse process that can form chemicals from CO<sub>2</sub> require an energy input.<sup>2</sup>

In this context, over the last years, scientists have devoted significant efforts to the conversion of CO<sub>2</sub>. Among them, one of the most promising approach is based on the CO<sub>2</sub> electrochemical reduction for the in-situ selective generation of reactive gas intermediates (i.e., carbon monoxide (CO) or syngas mixtures (CO/H<sub>2</sub>)) and their utilization in organic synthesis. However, this process remains challenging.<sup>3,4</sup>

#### 3.1.1. Transition metal complexes as CO<sub>2</sub> reduction catalysts

Transition metal complexes such as the iron(III) tetraphenylporphyrin chloride (Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl) are particularly suited for the electroreduction of CO<sub>2</sub> at low overpotential because the in-situ formed iron(0) tetraphenylporphyrin (Fe<sup>0</sup>TPP) readily reacts with CO<sub>2</sub>. The electron transfer takes place within the metal coordination sphere avoiding the intermediacy of the CO<sub>2</sub><sup>•-</sup> anion radical along the reaction pathway, which displays a much larger E CO<sub>2</sub>/CO<sub>2</sub><sup>•-</sup>

## Chapter 3

---

(– 1.97 V vs normal hydrogen electrode (NHE)<sup>5</sup>) compared with the E CO<sub>2</sub>/CO (– 0.69 V vs NHE in DMF<sup>6</sup>), and may lead to higher selectivity than the direct electrochemical reduction of CO<sub>2</sub> at inert electrodes which yields mixtures of oxalate, formate, and carbon monoxide (plus carbonate) in aprotic solvents<sup>7</sup> and formic acid<sup>8</sup> in water.<sup>9–18</sup>

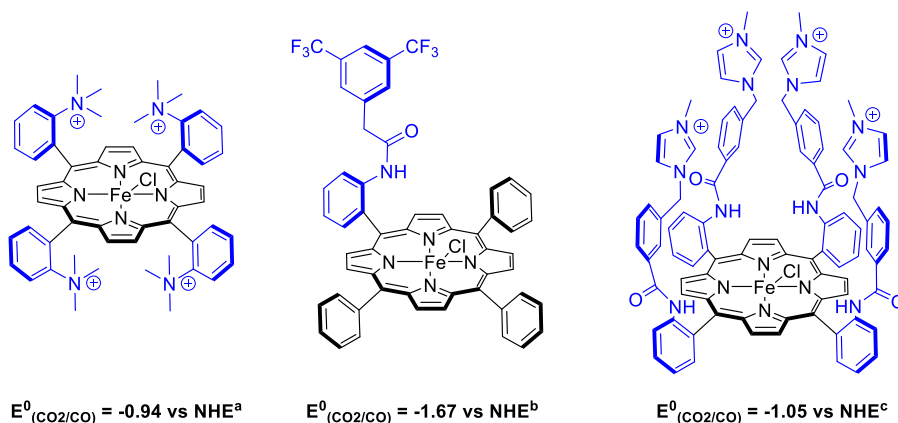
The cyclic voltammogram of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP·Cl exhibits three chemically reversible waves corresponding to the successive formation of the Fe(II), Fe(I)<sup>–</sup> and Fe(0)<sup>2–</sup> complexes. Catalysis takes place at the Fe(I)<sup>–</sup>/Fe(0)<sup>2–</sup> wave, and it was reported that the tuning of the redox behavior of the iron-catalyst should allow important improvements in CO<sub>2</sub>RR performance.

Common strategies for modifying the Fe(I)<sup>–</sup>/Fe(0)<sup>2–</sup> wave are the modification of the iron-complex structure (Figure 1a) by introduction of functional groups able to contribute to the stabilization of the metallocarboxylate intermediate ([Fe-CO<sub>2</sub>]<sup>2–</sup> adduct, Scheme 1a) by electronic effects, hydrogen bonding or through-space Coulombic interactions.<sup>19,20</sup> The addition of weak Brønsted acids such as TFE that results in a synergistic effect with the catalysts can also improve the catalysts performance (activity and stability) and the product selectivity (i.e., CO is the main product, while, depending on the acid, formate may also be formed). However, this methodology involves difficult and expensive multistep synthesis. Therefore, this chapter is focused on the development of a simple and effective procedure to improve the efficiency of the iron porphyrin.<sup>14,15</sup>

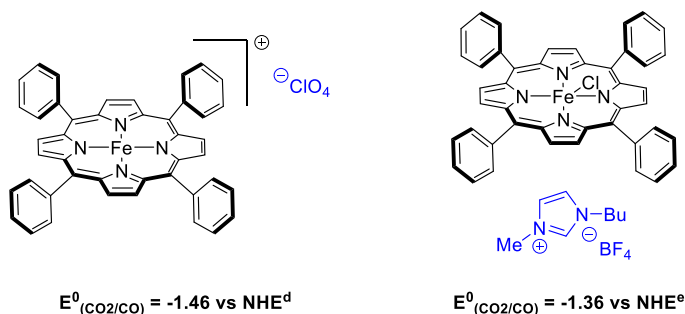
## Synergism of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl and Dicationic Ionic Liquids

### Previous work using Iron Porphyrin

#### a) Structure modification



#### b) Electrolyte/anion modification

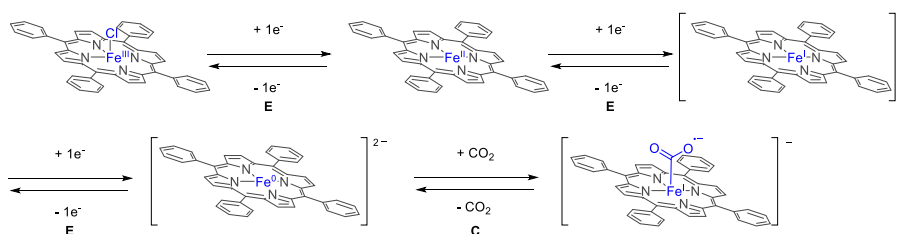


**Figure 1:** Selected examples of Iron Porphyrins CO<sub>2</sub> reduction catalysts. a) Approaches based on iron porphyrin structure modification<sup>a19,b21,c22</sup>; b) recent examples described the improvement of the catalytic activity of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl by simple anion exchange process or electrolyte modification.<sup>d23,e6</sup>

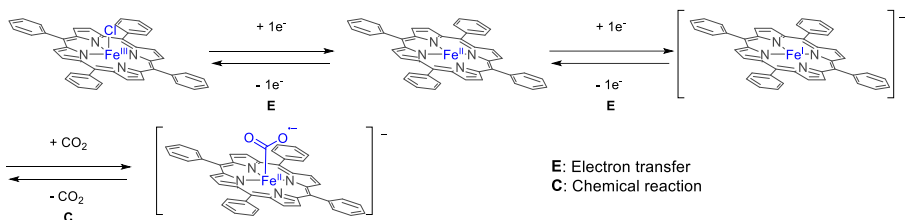
Very recently, some improvement in the performance of this kind of catalyst was achieved by anion exchange of the Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl to form Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-ClO<sub>4</sub> (Figure 1b), making the iron salt soluble in many different solvents. The authors proposed a distinct mechanism and metalcarboxylate intermediate ([Fe-CO<sub>2</sub>]<sup>-</sup> adduct, Scheme 1b) using acetonitrile compared with the mechanism using DMF (Scheme 1a). Furthermore, this complex in acetonitrile provided high TOF (7.3·10<sup>6</sup> s<sup>-1</sup>) and high faradaic efficiencies (FE up to 98%).<sup>23</sup>

## Chapter 3

### a) EEEEC Mechanism in DMF



### b) EEC Mechanism in MeCN



**Scheme 1:** Proposed mechanism for the formation of the metalcarboxylate intermediate of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl a) in DMF via the EEEEC mechanism and b) in MeCN via the EEC mechanism. Adapted from ref<sup>23</sup>.

One effect scarcely studied is the that created by the addition of cations with the ability to stabilize anionic species formed under reaction conditions. For instance, the addition of inorganic monocations such as Li<sup>+</sup> and Na<sup>+</sup>, and dications such as Mg<sup>2+</sup>, Ca<sup>2+</sup> and Ba<sup>2+</sup> with Lewis acid character also improved the performance of the Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl catalyst in the CO<sub>2</sub>RR, suggesting that the association of an electron donor catalyst with an electrophilic additive provides more efficient catalysis.<sup>16,17</sup> The observed order of reactivity (Mg<sup>2+</sup> = Ca<sup>2+</sup> > Ba<sup>2+</sup> > Li<sup>+</sup> > Na<sup>+</sup>) is in agreement with the enhancements of the Fe(I)<sup>-</sup>/Fe(0)<sup>2-</sup> wave. This behavior was explained by the acceleration of the catalytic process by means of ion-pairing with the negatively charged oxygen atoms of metalcarboxylate intermediate ([Fe-CO<sub>2</sub>]<sup>2-</sup> adduct, Scheme 1).<sup>16,17</sup> The function of such an electrophilic assistance is to facilitate the breaking of one of the carbon-oxygen bonds of CO<sub>2</sub>. In concordance with this mechanism, the analysis of the reaction order showed that only one divalent cation is required in the reaction while two cations are involved in the case of

## Synergism of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl and Dicationic Ionic Liquids

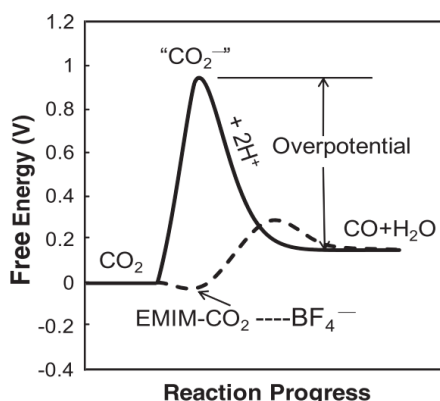
monovalent cations.<sup>16,17</sup> However, the application of this strategy was hampered by a self-inhibition process resulting from the deposition of insoluble metal carbonates on the electrodes during the reduction process.<sup>16,17</sup>

In this chapter, the effect of ionic liquid organic cations on the iron-catalyst performance was evaluated in the selective CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction to CO. Moreover, tandem CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction-carbonylation reactions were also studied.

### 3.1.2. Ionic Liquids as electrolyte for CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction catalyzed by metal complexes

As mentioned Chapter 1, the use of ionic liquids (IL) has attracted considerable attention as electrolytes and co-catalysts in the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction.<sup>24–26</sup> After the first report of Masel and co-workers where the decrease in CO<sub>2</sub> reduction overpotential was describe using ionic liquids with a CO faradaic efficiency greater than 96% using a silver foil (Figure 2),<sup>27</sup> various homogeneous catalysts were tested in the presence of ionic liquids in the CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction.<sup>6,22,28–</sup>

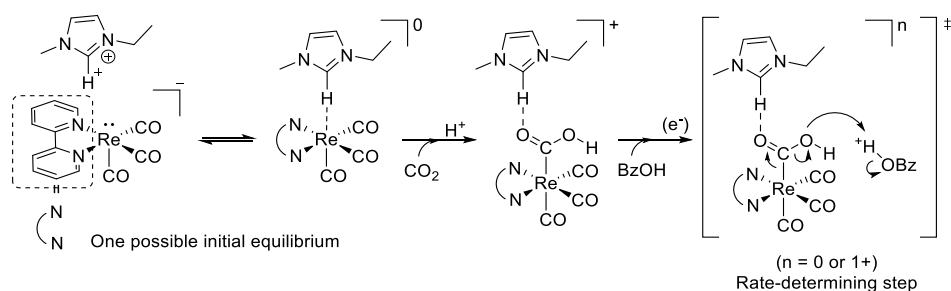
32



**Figure 2:** Schematic representation of how the free energy of the system changes in the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction by the use of an aqueous electrolyte (solid line) or ionic liquid (dashed line). Reprinted from ref<sup>27</sup>.

## Chapter 3

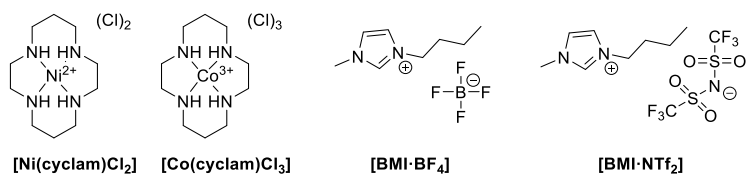
The first homogeneous example of CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction using ionic liquids was reported by Grills and co-workers.<sup>31</sup> They described the use of the homogeneous catalyst *fac*-ReCl(bpy)(CO)<sub>3</sub> using the ionic liquid 1-ethyl-3-methylimidazolium tetracyanoborate ([EMI-TCB]) as both the electrolyte and solvent and observed that the use of IL caused a decrease of the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction overpotential. Later, the same group performed a thorough study on the standard electrode potentials for the CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction to CO using imidazolium based IL ([EMI-TCB]) and the contribution of imidazolium ionic liquids as co-catalyst.<sup>28</sup> In this report, they showed that the imidazolium cation plays a key role in the catalytic activity by reducing the overpotential and proposed a reaction scheme (Scheme 2).



**Scheme 2.** Proposed mechanism for CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction using imidazolium based ionic liquids. Adapted from ref<sup>28</sup>.

Isaacs and co-workers studied the CO<sub>2</sub> electrochemical reduction using [Ni(cyclam)Cl<sub>2</sub>] and [Co(cyclam)Cl<sub>3</sub>] as catalysts, 1-butyl-3-methylimidazolium tetrafluoroborate [BMI-BF<sub>4</sub>] and 1-butyl-3-methylimidazolium bis(trifluoromethylsulfonyl)imide [BMI-NTf<sub>2</sub>] as ionic liquid (Figure 3).<sup>30</sup> The results indicated that [BMI-BF<sub>4</sub>] increased the catalytic activity via a faster M(II)/M(I) redox process.

## Synergism of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl and Dicationic Ionic Liquids



**Figure 3.** Structures of [Ni(cyclam)Cl<sub>2</sub>], [Co(cyclam)Cl<sub>3</sub>], [BMI][BF<sub>4</sub>] and [BMI][NTf<sub>2</sub>]. Adapted from ref<sup>30</sup>.

Electrolysis experiments performed at  $-1.4$  V vs. Ag/AgCl using BMI·BF<sub>4</sub> revealed a better catalytic performance for [Ni(cyclam)Cl<sub>2</sub>] than [Co(cyclam)Cl<sub>3</sub>].

The efficiency of the Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl was also improved by introduction of the IL in the catalyst structure<sup>22</sup> and the use of the monocationic IL ([BMI·BF<sub>4</sub>]) as electrolyte<sup>6</sup> (Figure 1). Officer and co-workers developed a CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction system using Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl, 1-butyl-3-methylimidazolium tetrafluoroborate ([BMI·BF<sub>4</sub>]) as ionic liquid and trifluoroethanol (TFE) as proton source in DMF (Figure 1b).<sup>6</sup> In this study, they showed that upon addition of [BMI·BF<sub>4</sub>], the catalytic activity was increased. They demonstrated that the IL acts as a co-catalyst and shifts the reduction potential of the [Fe<sup>0</sup>TPP]<sup>2-</sup> to less negative values, obtaining higher current densities and higher CO Faradaic efficiencies (FE<sub>CO</sub> = 93%).

Aukauloo and co-workers introduced methylimidazolium groups in the iron porphyrin structure with the aim to obtain a pre-organized ionic liquid environment (Figure 1a).<sup>22</sup> They reported a catalytic wave for the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction at E<sub>cat</sub><sup>0</sup> =  $-1.05$  V vs NHE using the Fe<sup>III</sup>TPPIL, which is 375 mV more positive than that for the unmodified porphyrin. Higher catalytic currents for CO<sub>2</sub> reduction were also obtained using Fe<sup>III</sup>TPPIL with a FE<sub>CO</sub> = 91% at  $-0.948$  V vs NHE.

These examples demonstrated a significant role of ionic liquids in the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction process, most likely by complexation. Moreover, the organic cations

## Chapter 3

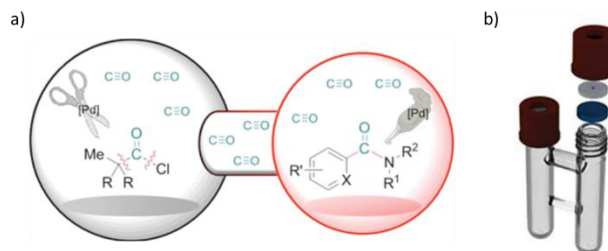
---

of the IL enhance the process via the solubilization of CO<sub>2</sub> and avoid the self-inhibition process since imidazolium carbonates displayed much higher solubility.<sup>33–37</sup>

### 3.1.3. Tandem CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction coupled with the production of added-value chemicals

The development of efficient catalytic systems for carbon dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>) reduction to useful C1-building blocks such as carbon monoxide (CO), and the “on-site” utilization of this product in tandem processes is challenging.<sup>2,38–43</sup> In the specific case of CO, transition metal catalyzed carbonylation reactions are one of the most widely applied catalytic process in organic synthesis and industrial production.<sup>44,45</sup> The lack of sustainability of the current process is a consequence of the use of CO from syngas produced by reforming of fossil fuels.<sup>46</sup> Among the current alternative strategies for the CO production,<sup>47,48</sup> one of the most promising is the electrochemical conversion of CO<sub>2</sub> by the use of renewable electrical energy at small decentralized plants to produce CO at the customer's site, thus avoiding expensive cost and safety transportation, storage and manipulation issues.<sup>49,50</sup> As a relevant example, Haldor Topsoe developed the eCOs solid oxide electrolysis cell (SOEC) technology able to deliver large amounts of CO gas per hour.<sup>51</sup> However, the access to this complex and expensive cells and the manipulation of the above-mentioned volumes of CO are hampering the development of sustainable carbonylation protocols by academic and industrial groups. Various methodologies using tandem systems were developed to produce CO in one chamber using surrogates and couple the CO production with a carbonylation reaction.<sup>52</sup> Skrydstrup and co-workers developed a commercial system based on a two-chamber reactor (COware<sup>®</sup>, Figure 4), in which CO is generated in one reaction chamber in near-stoichiometric amounts with respect to the ensuing carbonylation reaction.<sup>52–54</sup>

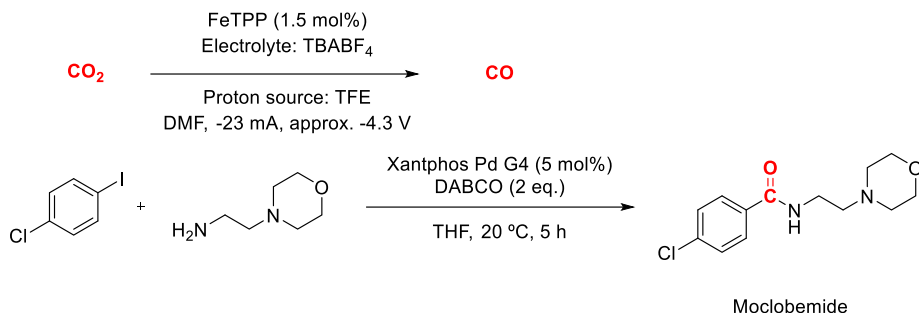
## Synergism of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP·Cl and Dicationic Ionic Liquids



**Figure 4:** a) Scheme of two-chamber reactor using CO surrogates to produce CO coupled with an aminocarbonylation reaction. Reprinted from ref <sup>55</sup>. b) COWare® two-chamber reactor.

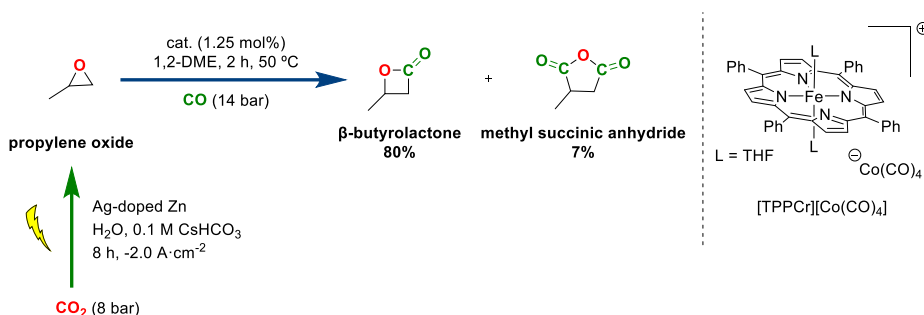
However, there are only two reports on CO<sub>2</sub> electrochemical reduction coupled with CO carbonylation.<sup>56,57</sup> The first one, by Skrydstrup and co-workers,<sup>56</sup> adapted the two-chamber reactor concept for the development of a system in which CO<sub>2</sub> is electrochemically reduced to CO in one chamber by an iron(III) tetrphenylporphyrin chloride (Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP·Cl) catalyst in the presence of tetrabutylammonium tetrafluoroborate (TBA·BF<sub>4</sub>) as electrolyte, trifluoroethanol (TFE) as proton source and N,N-dimethylformamide (DMF) as solvent under the appropriate cell voltage (-4.3 V) (Scheme 3). In the contiguous chamber, a palladium organometallic complex successfully catalyzed the consumption of the stoichiometrically generated CO via aminocarbonylation, alkoxycarbonylations, carbonylative Sonogashira coupling and carbonylative Suzuki coupling.<sup>56</sup> There is still room for improvement since this protocol displayed some limitations, i.e., kinetics for the electrochemical CO<sub>2</sub> reduction resulted in slow and time dependent CO generation (rate of CO formation around 0.25 mmol·h<sup>-1</sup>) and restricted the applicability to a limited number of carbonylation.

## Chapter 3



**Scheme 3:** Tandem CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction coupled with Pd-catalyzed aminocarbonylations. Moclobemide synthesis. Adapted from ref<sup>56</sup>.

The second report was published in 2021 by Fontecave and co-workers.<sup>57</sup> They designed a system to couple a high-pressure CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction using a ZnAg catalyst for the CO production, purify the gas mixture and use it for the carbonylation of propylene oxide into β-butyrolactone (Scheme 4).



**Scheme 4:** Tandem high pressure CO<sub>2</sub> electrochemical reduction coupled with the thermal propylene oxide carbonylation. Adapted from ref<sup>57</sup>.

With this system, they performed an electrochemical CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using a porous AgZn alloy material as the cathode in a single-compartment high pressure autoclave. They performed an 8 h experiment applying -0.2 A·cm<sup>-2</sup> with an initial CO<sub>2</sub> pressure of 8 bar obtaining a gas mixture composed of 33% CO, 8% H<sub>2</sub>, 59% CO<sub>2</sub> with traces of H<sub>2</sub>O and O<sub>2</sub> at an 8.5 bar total pressure. Then, purification and repressurization of the gas mixture was performed to obtain a final gas mixture with a partial CO pressure of 14 bar. The carbonylation of

## Synergism of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl and Dicationic Ionic Liquids

---

propylene oxide was then performed using [TPPCr][Co(CO)<sub>4</sub>], 1,2-dimethoxyethane, at 50 °C and under argon atmosphere. After 2 h of reaction they observed full conversion of the propylene oxide with 80% selectivity to the lactone.

In summary, to date, the CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction to CO coupled with the production of high added-value chemicals was only scarcely studied and the examples described in the literature are limited to Pd-catalyzed carbonylations and Co-catalyzed carbonylations. There is thus room for the exploration of other processes of industrial interest such as hydroformylation reactions.<sup>58,59</sup>

The purpose of the work described in this Chapter was to examine whether organic cations may assist the iron(0) porphyrin catalysis of CO<sub>2</sub> reduction. Bisimidazolium and monoimidazolium cations were selected to elucidate whether the presence of dication is required for observing a synergistic effect. This comparative study was also the occasion of fully determining the product distribution in the presence of ionic liquids bearing organic bisimidazolium cations and to propose a reaction mechanism. The reaction conditions for the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using IL were optimized to produce CO and use it in tandem reactions.

## Chapter 3

---

### 3.2. Results and discussion

#### 3.2.1. Study of the ionic liquid structure in the CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction

Although a positive effect was reported for ionic liquids in the CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction, only imidazolium based ILs containing a proton or a methyl in C2 position were studied with homogeneous catalysts.<sup>6,28,60,61</sup> Here, a systematic study of the ionic liquid structure was performed in the selective CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction to CO. A series of non-commercial ionic liquids were synthesized following adapted literature procedures.<sup>62,63</sup> The synthesis of non-commercial ionic liquids is described in the supporting information.

##### 3.2.1.1. Study of the anion effect

First, the effect of the IL anion was studied by comparing the performance obtained using electrolytes based on the combination of 1-butyl-3-methyl imidazole ([BMI]) cation with anions exhibiting distinct hydrophobic and hydrophilic properties. In Table 1, the IL tested are listed from the more hydrophilic to the more hydrophobic cation-anion combination. These tests were performed under the same conditions and using an IL concentration of 0.1 M. The experiments were performed in a three electrodes set-up using a single chamber cell containing a glassy carbon, platinum wire and Ag/AgNO<sub>3</sub> as working, counter, and reference electrodes, respectively. N,N-dimethylformamide (DMF) was used as a solvent, trifluoroethanol (TFE) as a proton source and meso-tetraphenylporphyrin iron(III) chloride (Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl) as catalyst.

Cyclic voltammetry's (CV) of each sample under N<sub>2</sub> with and without TFE were performed to study the reduction potential ( $E_{1/2}$ ) of the iron porphyrin. The three characteristic peaks of the iron porphyrin reduction were observed (Table 1). As mentioned in the literature,<sup>6</sup> when the TFE is added the first

## Synergism of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl and Dicationic Ionic Liquids

reduction potential E Fe(III)<sup>+</sup>/Fe(II) is negatively shifted. In this first reduction potential, the chloride ligand is dissociated.

The reduction potential of the Fe(I)<sup>-</sup> to Fe(0)<sup>2-</sup> is the one that directly influences the overpotential of the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction. When different anions were compared, all the reduction potentials E Fe(I)<sup>-</sup>/Fe(II)<sup>2-</sup> were between -1.44 V to -1.40 V vs NHE. No relevant shift was observed between these anions.

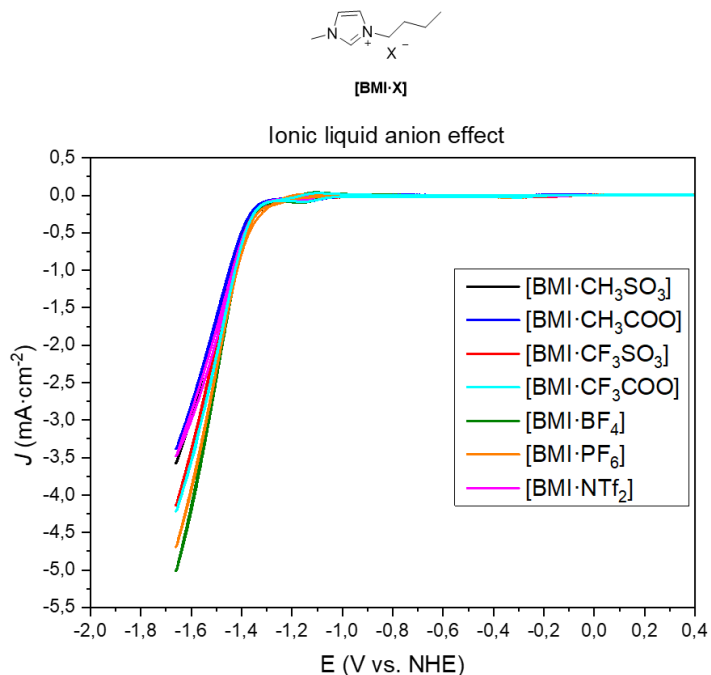
**Table 1:** Reduction potentials ( $E_{1/2}$ ) of each sample, changing the anion structure, determined by cyclic voltammetry (V vs. NHE, Scan rate: 100 mV·s<sup>-1</sup>), from the more hydrophilic to the more hydrophobic IL.

Entry	IL	Sample	E Fe <sup>III/II</sup>	E Fe <sup>II/I</sup>	E Fe <sup>I/0</sup>	E CO <sub>2</sub> /CO	Overpotential
1	[BMI·CH <sub>3</sub> SO <sub>3</sub> ]	FeTPP + IL	-0,01	-0,94	-1,43	-1,33	640
		FeTPP + IL + TFE	0,01	-0,94	-1,44		
2	[BMI·CH <sub>3</sub> COO]	FeTPP + IL	-0,2	-1,07	-1,46	-1,35	660
		FeTPP + IL + TFE	-0,25	-0,98	-1,44		
3	[BMI·CF <sub>3</sub> SO <sub>3</sub> ]	FeTPP + IL	-0,02	-0,92	-1,43	-1,33	640
		FeTPP + IL + TFE	-0,33	-0,94	-1,42		
4	[BMI·CF <sub>3</sub> COO]	FeTPP + IL	0,01	-0,95	-1,39	-1,31	610
		FeTPP + IL + TFE	0	-0,94	-1,43		
5	[BMI·BF <sub>4</sub> ]	FeTPP + IL	-0,1	-0,93	-1,43	-1,34	650
		FeTPP + IL + TFE	-0,17	-0,91	-1,4		
6	[BMI·PF <sub>6</sub> ]	FeTPP + IL	-0,5	-0,92	-1,44	-1,34	650
		FeTPP + IL + TFE	-0,33	-0,94	-1,42		
7	[BMI·NTf <sub>2</sub> ]	FeTPP + IL	-0,05	-0,95	-1,45	-1,35	660
		FeTPP + IL + TFE	-0,33	-0,95	-1,43		

**Reaction conditions:** 0.5 mM Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl, 0.1 M ionic liquid, 1.0 M TFE in DMF under N<sub>2</sub> or CO<sub>2</sub> atmosphere.

When the CVs were performed under CO<sub>2</sub> atmosphere, for all the ionic liquids, the potential E CO<sub>2</sub>/CO is between -1.31 and -1.35 V vs NHE (Figure 5). Therefore, no relevant effect of the anionic moiety of the ILs was detected on the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction.

## Chapter 3



**Figure 5.** Ionic liquid structures and cyclic voltammogram of 0.5 mM Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl, 0.1 M ionic liquid, 1.0 M TFE in DMF under CO<sub>2</sub> atmosphere.

### 3.2.1.2. Study of the cation effect

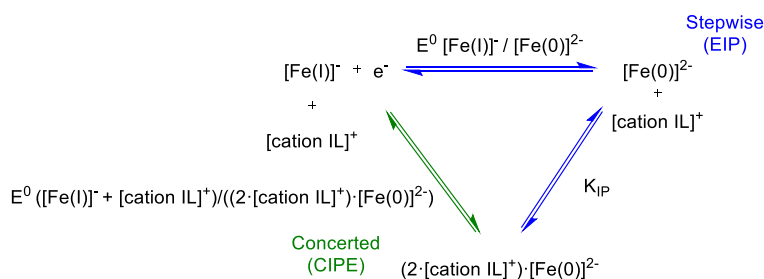
Next, the effect of the cation structure was studied using a series of imidazole structures and BF<sub>4</sub> as the common anion. The results were compared with those obtained using tetrabutylammonium hexafluorophosphate [TBA·PF<sub>6</sub>] as benchmark electrolyte.

When electrolytes based on 1-methyl-imidazolium cations [BMI·BF<sub>4</sub>] were used, more positive  $E_{\text{Fe(I)}^-/\text{Fe(0)}^{2-}}$  and  $E_{\text{CO}_2/\text{CO}}$  (Table 2 and Figure 6) were obtained with respect to those recorded using electrolytes based on 1-methyl-2,3-dimethyl-imidazolium cations [BMMI·BF<sub>4</sub>] and tetrabutylammonium cations [TBA·PF<sub>6</sub>]. This observation suggested that the presence of protons in C2-position of the imidazolium ring is important for efficiently reducing the required overpotentials. This behavior was correlated with a possible

## Synergism of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP·Cl and Dicationic Ionic Liquids

hydrogen bonding or Coulombic interactions similar to those observed for chemically modified iron-porphyrin systems.<sup>19,20</sup>

The difference in  $E_{\text{Fe(I)}^-/\text{Fe(0)}^{2-}}$  and  $E_{\text{CO}_2/\text{CO}}$  is rationalized also according to the observation of Saveant and co-workers on the beneficial effect of the ion-pairing in the electrochemistry of metal ions (Scheme 5).<sup>12</sup> Besides the classical stepwise pathways (electron-transfer first, followed by ion-pairing or vice versa), ion-pairing may also occur concertedly with electron transfer avoiding high-energy intermediates and reducing the potential.<sup>12</sup>



**Scheme 5:** Stepwise and concerted pathways for electron-transfer and ion-pairing.

When the effect of the aliphatic chain length was evaluated 1-butyl-3-methylimidazolium tetrafluoroborate [BMI·BF<sub>4</sub>] and the 1-ethyl-3-methylimidazolium tetrafluoroborate [EMI·BF<sub>4</sub>] no differences were observed (Table 2 and Figure 6).

## Chapter 3

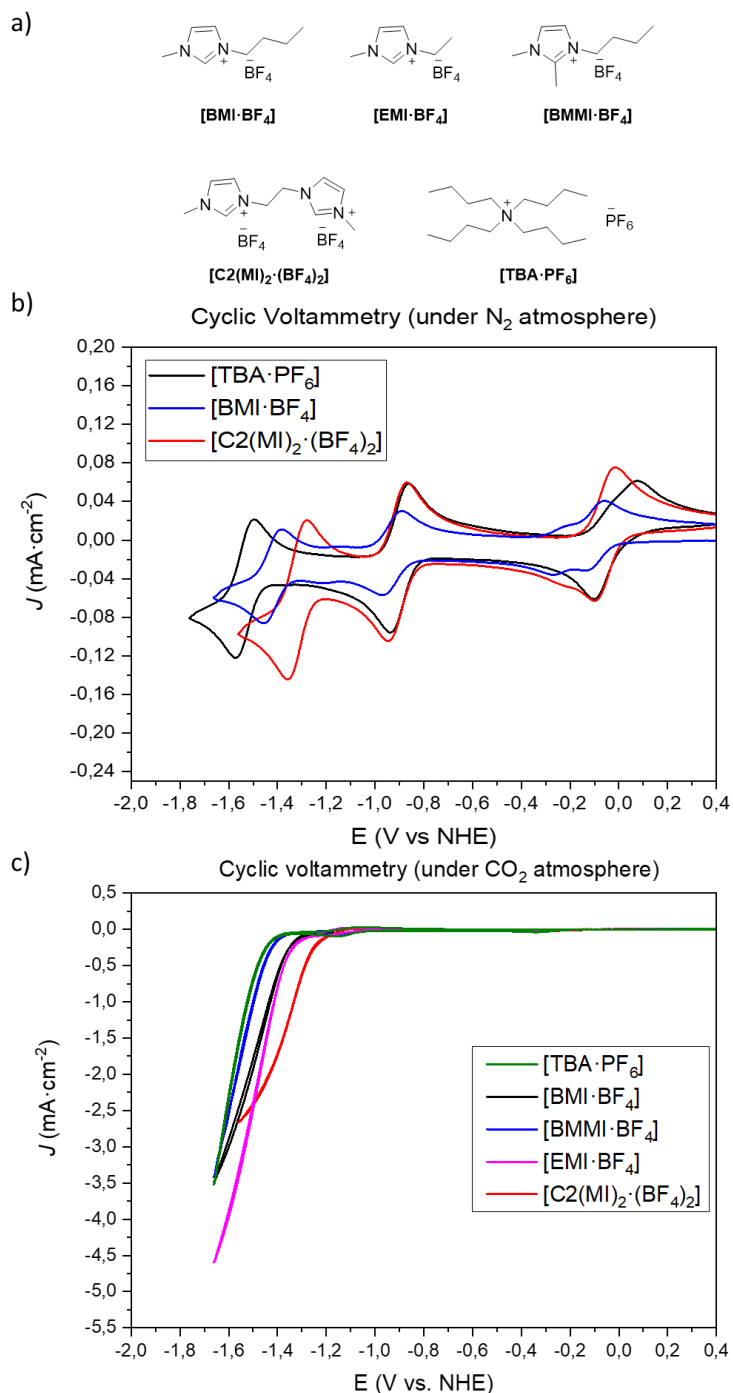
**Table 2:** Reduction potentials ( $E_{1/2}$ ) of each sample, changing the cation structure, determined by cyclic voltammetry (V vs. NHE, Scan rate: 100 mV·s<sup>-1</sup>).

Entry	IL	Sample	E Fe <sup>III/II</sup>	E Fe <sup>II/I</sup>	E Fe <sup>I/0</sup>	E CO <sub>2</sub> /CO	Overpotential
1	[TBA·PF <sub>6</sub> ]	FeTPP + IL	-0,01	-0,9	-1,54	-1,42	730
		FeTPP + IL + TFE	-0,33	-0,93	-1,53		
2	[BMI·BF <sub>4</sub> ]	FeTPP + IL	-0,1	-0,93	-1,43	-1,34	650
		FeTPP + IL + TFE	-0,17	-0,91	-1,4		
3	[BMMI·BF <sub>4</sub> ]	FeTPP + IL	-0,28	-0,93	-1,5	-1,4	710
		FeTPP + IL + TFE	-0,19	-0,91	-1,49		
4	[EMI·BF <sub>4</sub> ]	FeTPP + IL	-0,02	-0,92	-1,4	-1,34	650
		FeTPP + IL + TFE	-0,3	-0,93	-1,41		
5	[C <sub>2</sub> (MI) <sub>2</sub> ·(BF <sub>4</sub> ) <sub>3</sub> ]	FeTPP + IL	-0,06	-0,92	-1,33	-1,2	510
		FeTPP + IL + TFE	0	-0,9	-1,31		

*Reaction conditions:* 0.5 mM Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl, 0.1 M ionic liquid, 1.0 M TFE in DMF under N<sub>2</sub> or CO<sub>2</sub> atmosphere.

Finally, the dicationic ionic liquid ([C<sub>2</sub>(MI)<sub>2</sub>·(BF<sub>4</sub>)<sub>3</sub>]) was tested. Surprisingly, an important decrease of the overpotential was observed, from 650 mV using the [BMI·BF<sub>4</sub>] to 510 mV with the dicationic ionic liquid (the overpotential was calculated using the E<sup>0</sup> CO<sub>2</sub>/CO = -0.69 V vs NHE in DMF). This observation suggested, apart from the possible hydrogen bonding or Coulombic interactions through-space similar to those observed for chemically modified iron-porphyrin systems, that there is also an effect similar to those reported for inorganic divalent cations and monovalent cations.<sup>16,17</sup> This behavior could be attributed to a more efficient interaction between the divalent IL cation and the dianionic iron-intermediates, resulting in a stronger synergistic effect than those observed with monovalent IL cations.

## Synergism of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl and Dicationic Ionic Liquids



**Figure 6:** a) Ionic liquid structures; b) cyclic voltammogram of 0.5 mM Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl, 0.1 M ionic liquid, in DMF under N<sub>2</sub> atmosphere; c) cyclic voltammogram of 0.5 mM Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl, 0.1 M ionic liquid, 1.0 M TFE in DMF under CO<sub>2</sub> atmosphere.

## Chapter 3

### 3.2.1.3. Study of the dicationic ionic liquid structure

Due to the important decrease of the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction overpotential using the dicationic IL [C<sub>2</sub>(MI)<sub>2</sub>·(BF<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub>], two other dicationic ionic liquids were synthesized<sup>64,65</sup> by variation of the chain length between the imidazole moieties, namely [C<sub>1</sub>(MI)<sub>2</sub>·(BF<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub>] and [C<sub>3</sub>(MI)<sub>2</sub>·(BF<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub>].

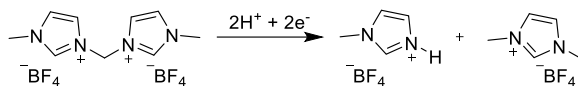
**Table 3:** Reduction potentials ( $E_{1/2}$ ) of each sample, changing the bridge length between the imidazole, determined by cyclic voltammetry (V vs. NHE, Scan rate: 100 mV·s<sup>-1</sup>).

Entry	IL	Sample	E Fe <sup>III/II</sup>	E Fe <sup>II/I</sup>	E Fe <sup>I/0</sup>	E CO <sub>2</sub> /CO	Overpotential
1	[C <sub>1</sub> (MI) <sub>2</sub> ·(BF <sub>4</sub> ) <sub>2</sub> ]	FeTPP + IL	-0,2	-0,43	-	-	-
		FeTPP + IL + TFE	-0,02	-0,42	-0,89	-	-
2	[C <sub>2</sub> (MI) <sub>2</sub> ·(BF <sub>4</sub> ) <sub>2</sub> ]	FeTPP + IL	-0,06	-0,92	-1,33	-1,2	510
		FeTPP + IL + TFE	0	-0,9	-1,31	-	-
3	[C <sub>3</sub> (MI) <sub>2</sub> ·(BF <sub>4</sub> ) <sub>2</sub> ]	FeTPP + IL	0,01	0,98	1,27	-1,2	510
		FeTPP + IL + TFE	0	0,93	1,25	-	-

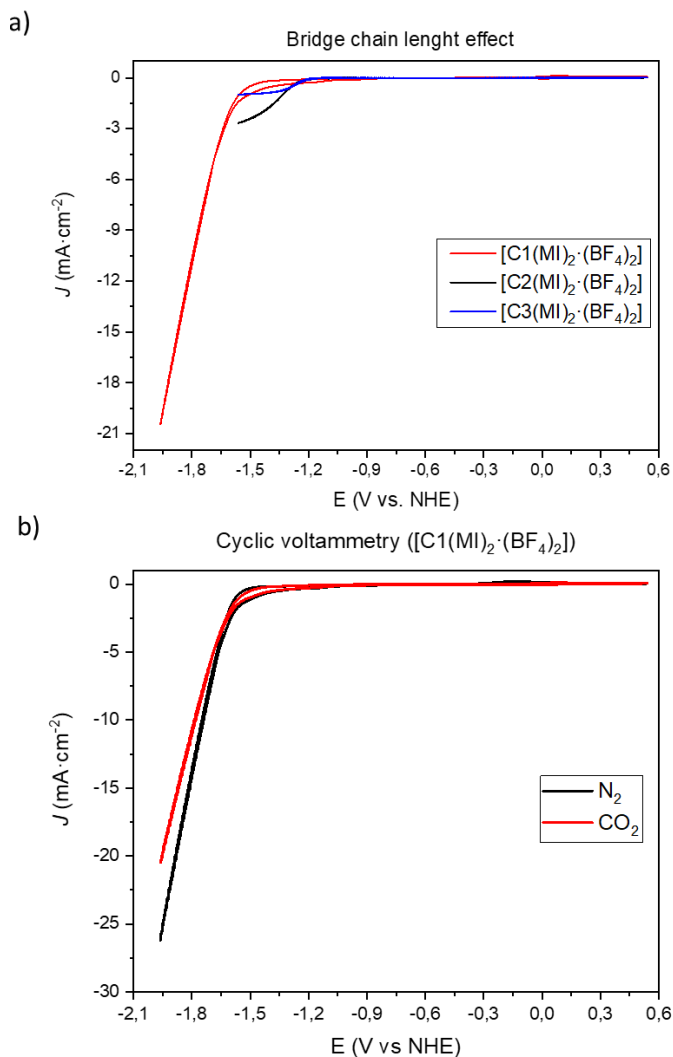
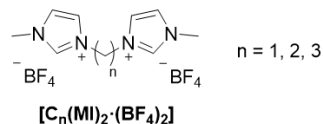
*Reaction conditions:* 0.5 mM Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl, 0.1 M ionic liquid, 1.0 M TFE in DMF under N<sub>2</sub> or CO<sub>2</sub> atmosphere.

Using the dicationic ionic liquid ([C<sub>1</sub>(MI)<sub>2</sub>·(BF<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub>]), a reduction peak at high potentials was observed for the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction. When the experiment was repeated under the same conditions but using N<sub>2</sub> instead of CO<sub>2</sub> the same cyclic voltammetry profile was observed (Figure 7b). This behavior thus indicated that IL decomposition was taking place under the potential applied, preventing CO<sub>2</sub> reduction. Indeed, H<sub>2</sub> was the only product formed in the chronopotentiometry experiment under CO<sub>2</sub> atmosphere. The IL-decomposition products might be responsible for the poisoning of the Fe-catalyst. In Scheme 6 a proposed path of the ionic liquid decomposition is represented. The electrochemical stability window of imidazolium-based ionic liquids as electrolytes is determined by the stability of the anion and cation. The cation is more susceptible to decompose under reductive conditions, and the anion under oxidative conditions.<sup>66</sup>

## Synergism of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl and Dicationic Ionic Liquids



**Scheme 6:** Proposed path for the [C1(MI)<sub>2</sub>·(BF<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub>] decomposition.



**Figure 7:** Ionic liquid structures and a) cyclic voltammogram of 0.5 mM Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl, 0.1 M ionic liquid, 1.0 M TFE in DMF under CO<sub>2</sub> atmosphere. b) cyclic voltammogram of 0.1 M Dicationic·BF<sub>4</sub> n=1, 0.5 mM Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl, 1.0 M TFE in DMF under N<sub>2</sub> and CO<sub>2</sub> atmosphere.

## Chapter 3

---

Comparing the dicationic ionic liquids ( $[\text{C}2(\text{MI})_2\cdot(\text{BF}_4)_2]$ ) and ( $[\text{C}3(\text{MI})_2\cdot(\text{BF}_4)_2]$ ) were used, both CO<sub>2</sub> reduction overpotentials were identical, 510 mV (Table 3, Figure 7a). However, the dicationic IL ( $[\text{C}2(\text{MI})_2\cdot(\text{BF}_4)_2]$ ) showed higher current density than ( $[\text{C}3(\text{MI})_2\cdot(\text{BF}_4)_2]$ ), probably due to more efficient interactions with the iron-porphyrin intermediates (i.e.,  $[\text{Fe}^0]^{2-}$  and  $[\text{Fe}\text{-CO}_2]^{2-}$ ) involved in the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction process reaction.

In summary, the results obtained showed an important effect of the cationic moiety of the IL electrolytes on the CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction. Consequently, the optimization of the reaction conditions for the CO production was performed using the dicationic ionic liquid ( $[\text{C}2(\text{MI})_2\cdot(\text{BF}_4)_2]$ ) as electrolyte.

### 3.2.2. Reaction conditions optimization

Using ( $[\text{C}2(\text{MI})_2\cdot(\text{BF}_4)_2]$ ) as electrolyte, a study of the reaction conditions was performed. The parameters studied were the IL concentration, TFE concentration, Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP·Cl concentration, and current intensity.

Cyclic voltammetry (CV) experiments were carried out using the above-mentioned set-up. Chronopotentiometry (CP) experiments were also carried out with selected samples using a three electrodes set-up, with two glassy carbon electrodes of 9 cm<sup>2</sup>, and Ag/AgNO<sub>3</sub> as working, counter, and reference electrode, respectively. Gas samples collected at regular intervals were analyzed by GC-TCD analysis and the CO and H<sub>2</sub> concentration was determined using calibration curves in a broad range of concentrations (from 0.05 to 40.0 % vol/vol). Liquid samples were analyzed by <sup>1</sup>H, <sup>13</sup>C and <sup>19</sup>F NMR to check the presence of CO<sub>2</sub> reduction byproducts (i.e., formate and carbonates), and also to monitor the stability of the reaction system.

## Synergism of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl and Dicationic Ionic Liquids

### 3.2.2.1. Ionic liquid concentration

First, the ionic liquid concentration was optimized using 0.1, 0.3, 0.6 and 1.0 M of [C<sub>2</sub>(MI)<sub>2</sub>·(BF<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub>] in DMF.

**Table 4:** Reduction potentials ( $E_{1/2}$ ) of each sample, changing the concentration of [C<sub>2</sub>(MI)<sub>2</sub>·(BF<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub>] in DMF, determined by cyclic voltammetry (V vs. NHE, Scan rate: 100 mV·s<sup>-1</sup>).

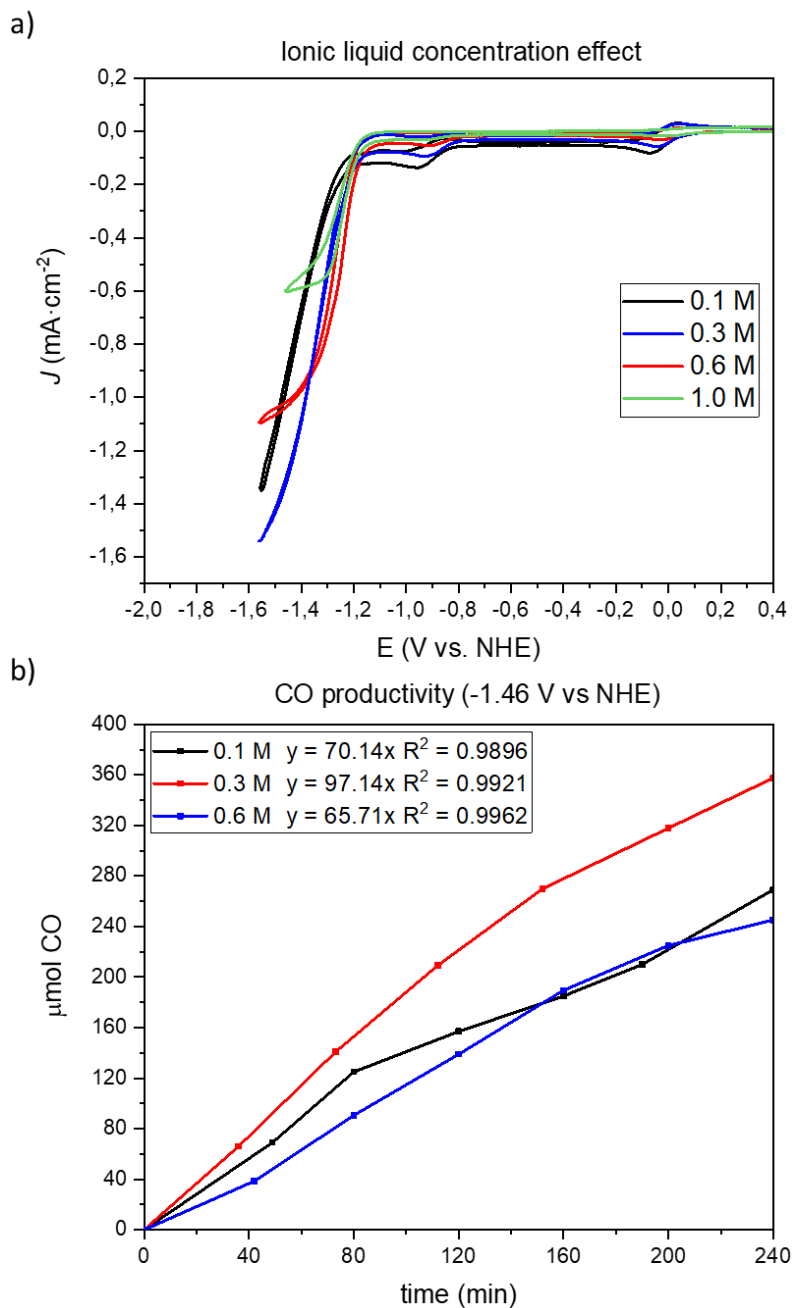
Entry	[IL]	Sample	E Fe <sup>III/II</sup>	E Fe <sup>II/I</sup>	E Fe <sup>I/0</sup>	E CO <sub>2</sub> /CO	Overpotential
1	0.1 M	FeTPP + IL	-0,06	-0,92	-1,33	-1,20	510
		FeTPP + IL + TFE	0,0	-0,90	-1,31		
2	0.3 M	FeTPP + IL	-0,02	-0,93	-1,29	-1,12	440
		FeTPP + IL + TFE	-0,03	-0,91	-1,27		
3	0.6 M	FeTPP + IL	0,02	-0,94	-1,26	-1,13	440
		FeTPP + IL + TFE	-0,03	-0,86	-1,27		
4	1.0 M	FeTPP + IL	0,03	-0,94	-1,27	-1,13	440
		FeTPP + IL + TFE	0,0	-0,86	-1,26		

**Reaction conditions:** 0.5 mM Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl, 1.0 M TFE in DMF under N<sub>2</sub> or CO<sub>2</sub> atmosphere, IL concentration [IL] described in each experiment.

Increasing the ionic liquid concentration resulted in a decrease of the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction overpotential decreases, from 510 mV using 0.1 M to 440 mV using 0.3, 0.6 and 1M (Table 4). The overpotential thus remained unaltered at ionic liquid concentration higher than 0.3 M.

In addition, the increase of the ionic liquid concentration resulted in a decrease of the current intensity. The maximum current intensity was achieved using 0.3 M of [C<sub>2</sub>(MI)<sub>2</sub>·(BF<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub>] in DMF. However, at higher IL concentrations, the current intensity decreased (Figure 8a). This decrease could be explained by the higher viscosity of the medium at high IL concentrations, making charge transport more difficult.

## Chapter 3



**Figure 8:** a) Cyclic voltammogram of 0.5 mM Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl, 1.0 M TFE varying the dicationic-BF<sub>4</sub> ionic liquid concentration in DMF under saturated CO<sub>2</sub> atmosphere. b) Graphics of CO productivity using different concentration of [C<sub>2</sub>(Ml)<sub>2</sub>(BF<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub>] ionic liquid. Conditions: 0.5 mM Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl, TFE 1.0 M, DMF under saturated CO<sub>2</sub> atmosphere applying -1.46 V vs NHE during 4h.

## Synergism of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl and Dicationic Ionic Liquids

---

A 4-hour test was performed under CO<sub>2</sub> atmosphere using 0.1, 0.3 and 0.6 M of ionic liquid applying -1.46 V vs NHE. The highest CO productivity (0.097 mmol·h<sup>-1</sup> ≈ 0.10 mmol·h<sup>-1</sup>) was obtained using 0.3 M of ionic liquid, with a CO Faradaic efficiency of 73%. However, lower, and higher IL concentrations resulted in lower CO productivities, *ca.* 0.06-0.07 mmol·h<sup>-1</sup> (Figure 8b).

### 3.2.2.2. Current intensity optimization

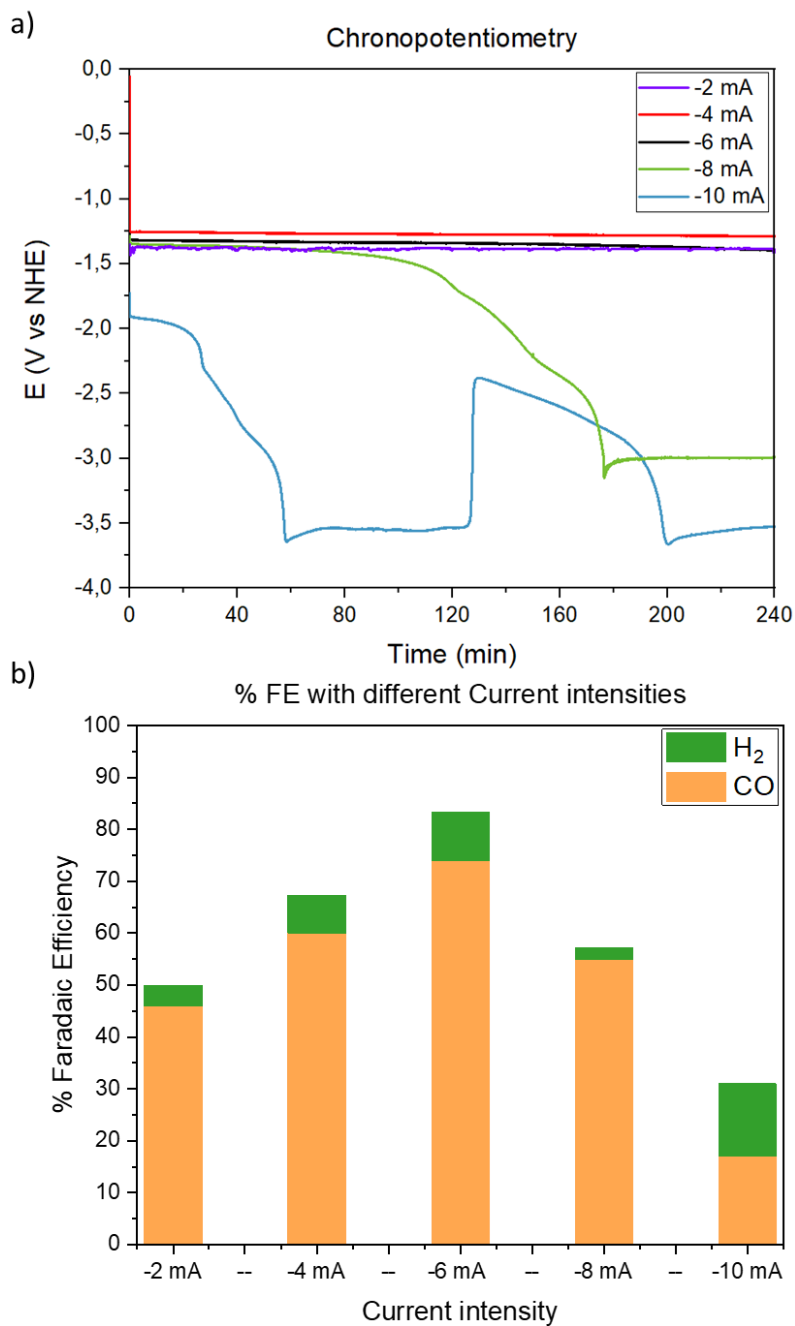
CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction experiments were performed applying different current intensities using 0.3 M of [C<sub>2</sub>(MI)<sub>2</sub>·(BF<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub>] in DMF.

At -10 mA, the potential was not constant and varied along the experiment between -2 and -4 V vs NHE. This behavior was explained by the instability of the reaction system (i.e., Fe-catalyst and IL) under these conditions.

At -8 mA, the potential remained stable at -1.37 V vs NHE for 2 hours but gradually became more negative resulting in a stable potential of -3 V at the end of the experiment. This behavior was ascribed to the transformation of the CO<sub>2</sub> dissolved in the solution, and once the CO<sub>2</sub> was totally transformed, the potential became more negative because of the reduction of other species.

The CPs performed at lower potentials (-6 mA, -4 mA and -2 mA) resulted in very stable potentials around 1.27 - 1.40 V vs NHE during at least 4 hours (Figure 9a).

## Chapter 3



**Figure 9:** a) Chronopotentiometry graphics applying different current intensities b) % CO and H<sub>2</sub> Faradaic Efficiency applying different current intensities. Conditions: 0.5 mM Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl, TFE 1.0 M, 70 mL DMF, 0.3 M [C<sub>2</sub>(Ml)<sub>2</sub>·(BF<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub>] ionic liquid under saturated CO<sub>2</sub> atmosphere applying different current intensities for 4h.

## Synergism of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl and Dicationic Ionic Liquids

---

Analyzing the gas phase of the experiments performed at the different current intensities (Figure 9b) it can be observed that applying -2 mA, -4 mA and -6 mA, a constant and selective CO production is formed with an increase of the total faradaic efficiency with the higher current intensities.

The highest CO productivity (0.09 mmol<sub>CO</sub>·h<sup>-1</sup>) together with the highest CO/H<sub>2</sub> Faradaic efficiencies (ratio CO/H<sub>2</sub> Faradaic efficiency 74%/9%) was achieved by applying a current of -6 mA.

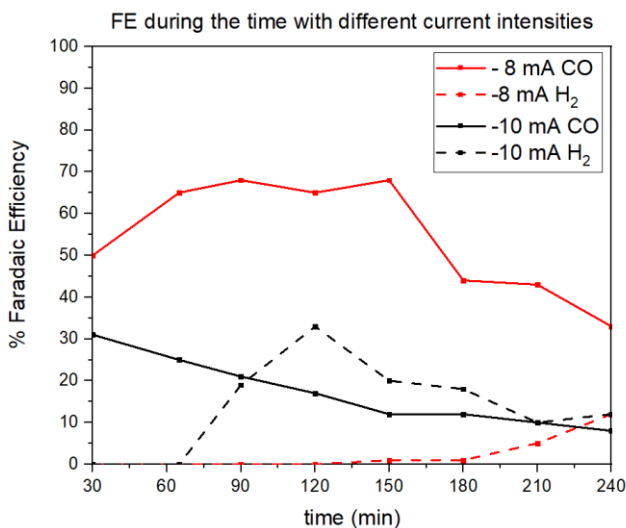
As mentioned above, the voltage was not constant when the experiments were carried out using a current of -8 and -10 mA, and also resulted in variations of the CO and H<sub>2</sub> production over the reaction time. Concerning the Faradaic efficiencies, the experiment at -8 mA resulted in lower CO/H<sub>2</sub> Faradaic efficiency (CO/H<sub>2</sub> Faradaic efficiency 55%/2%) whereas the experiment at -10 mA provided much lower CO Faradaic efficiency (CO/H<sub>2</sub> Faradaic efficiency 17%/14%).

In the case of -8 mA, during the first 2 hours the system selectively produced CO with a constant CO faradaic efficiency of 66 %. However, at longer reaction times, the CO production decreased and hydrogen production was initiated. In contrast, at -10 mA, variation in CO and H<sub>2</sub> production was observed from the beginning (Figure 10).

The results obtained at -6 mA improved those previously reported using a similar set-up (Faradaic efficiency up to 60%),<sup>56</sup> although higher Faradaic efficiency was previously reported (>90%) using the Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl and the [BMI·BF<sub>4</sub>] in a H-type cell.<sup>6</sup> Since the results described here showed that the use of the dicationic IL [C<sub>2</sub>(MI)<sub>2</sub>·(BF<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub>] improved the catalytic performance compared to those with [BMI·BF<sub>4</sub>], it can be expected that the catalyst activity and faradaic efficiency could also be improved using a H-type cell.<sup>56</sup> The development of this H-type cell lied out of the scope of this thesis, and will be

## Chapter 3

the subject of future work in the research group.



**Figure 10:** CO and H<sub>2</sub> productivity during the time applying current intensities of -8 mA or -10 mA. Conditions: 0.5 mM Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl, TFE 1.0 M, 70 mL DMF, 0.3 M [C<sub>2</sub>(MI)<sub>2</sub>·(BF<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub>] ionic liquid under saturated CO<sub>2</sub> atmosphere applying different current intensities for 4h.

### 3.2.2.3. Trifluoroethanol concentration optimization

The CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction reaction was also optimized through variation of the concentrations of TFE (0.5, 1.0 and 1.5 M in DMF) (Figure 11). These experiments were performed using 0.3 M of the [C<sub>2</sub>(MI)<sub>2</sub>·(BF<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub>] and applying a constant current intensity of -6 mA for 4h.

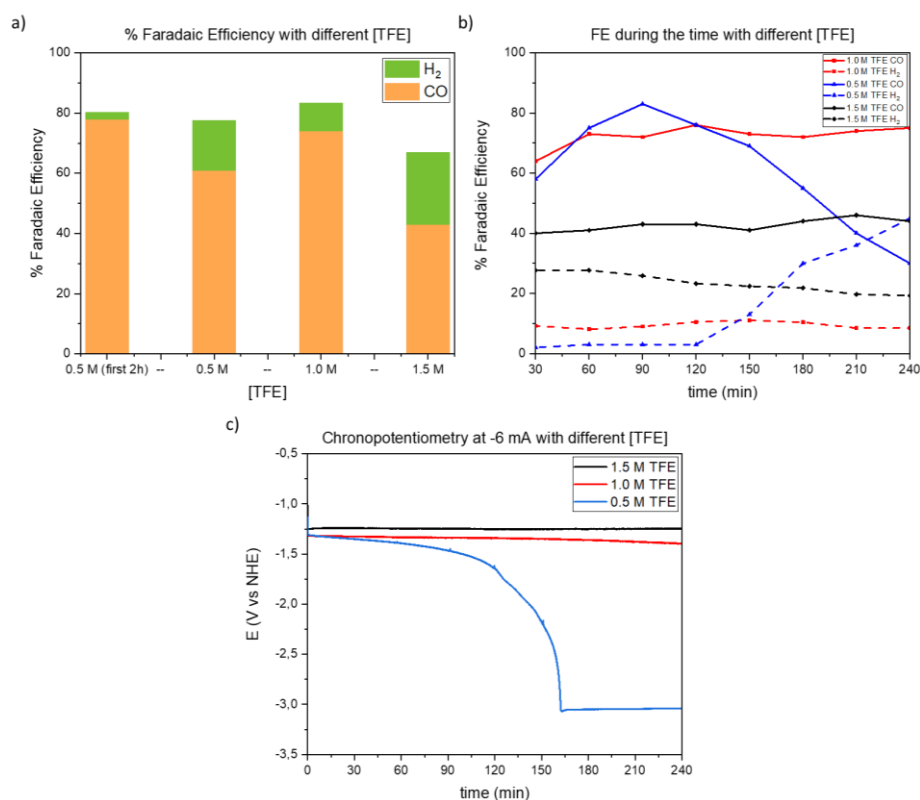
The results revealed that the increase of the TFE concentration from 0.5 to 1.5 M resulted in an increase of the H<sub>2</sub> production. TFE is a proton source and at higher proton concentrations, the participation of the electrons in the proton reduction to form H<sub>2</sub> was favored, preventing the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction.

Using 0.5 M of TFE in DMF, almost no H<sub>2</sub> was produced at the beginning (FE<sub>H<sub>2</sub></sub> = 2.3 %) with a CO % faradaic efficiency of 78 %. However, after 2 hours of CP, the H<sub>2</sub> production started to increase and the CO production decreased (Figure 11b).

## Synergism of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl and Dicationic Ionic Liquids

When 1.0 M of TFE was used, a constant CO production was achieved with a CO faradaic efficiency of 74% and a H<sub>2</sub> faradaic efficiency of 9%. When the TFE concentration was further increased up to 1.5 M, the H<sub>2</sub> production increased with constant CO and H<sub>2</sub> faradaic efficiency of 43 and 24 %, respectively.

At TFE concentrations of 1.0 and 1.5 M, a constant and stable voltage (between -1.25 and -1.35 V vs NHE, Figure 11c) was observed during at least 4 hours. This indicated a constant catalytic activity of the system with a constant Faradaic efficiency.



**Figure 11:** a) Total CO and H<sub>2</sub> Faradaic Efficiency with different the TFE concentration. b) CO and H<sub>2</sub> Faradaic efficiency during the time with different TFE concentration. c) Chronopotentiometry graphics at -6 mA performed using different TFE concentrations. Conditions: 0.5 mM Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl, 0.3 M [C<sub>2</sub>(MI)<sub>2</sub>·(BF<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub>] ionic liquid, 70 mL DMF under saturated CO<sub>2</sub> atmosphere applying -6 mA for 4h.

## Chapter 3

---

Moreover, the TFE concentration highly affected the rate of CO formation, after 4 h reaction, the CO formation rate are 0.05, 0.09 and 0.05 mmol<sub>CO</sub>·h<sup>-1</sup> using 0.5, 1.0 and 1.5 M, respectively.

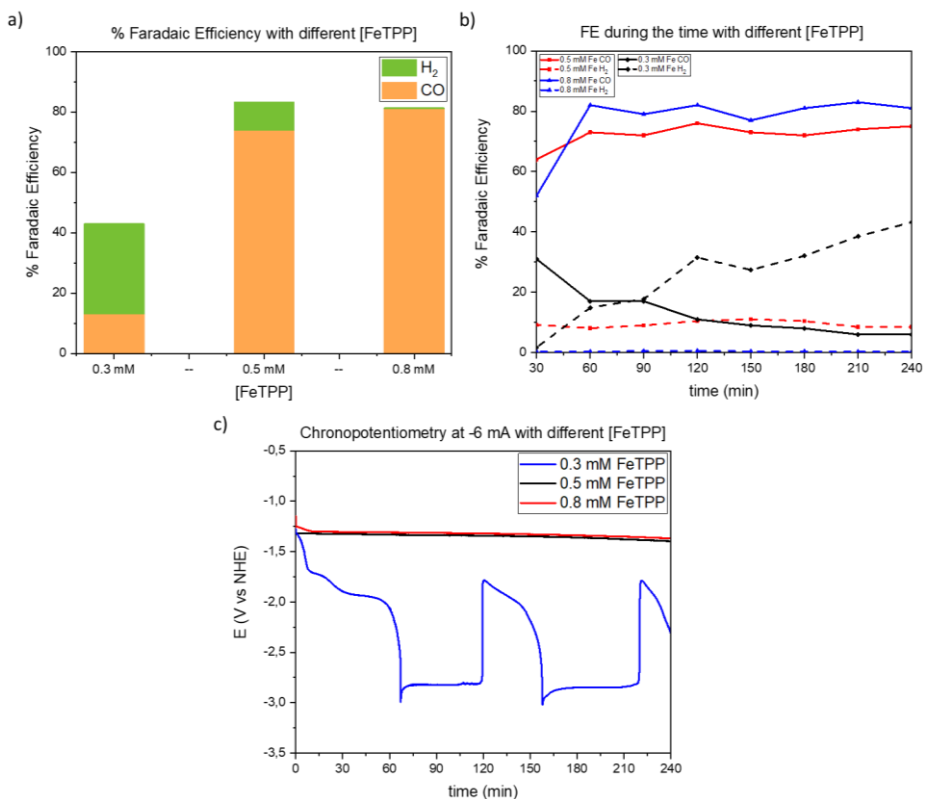
### 3.2.2.4. Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl concentration optimization

Finally, the CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction reaction was optimized by variation of the Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl concentration. Three concentrations (0.3, 0.5 and 0.8 mM of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl) were evaluated using a current of -6 mA in a DMF solution containing 1.0 M of TFE and 0.3 M of [C<sub>2</sub>(MI)<sub>2</sub>(BF<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub>].

Under these conditions, the selectivity to CO increased at higher Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl concentrations (Figure 12a). Using 0.3 mM of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl, H<sub>2</sub> was the main reaction product (CO/H<sub>2</sub> faradaic efficiencies 13%/30%). When 0.5 mM of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl was used, the CO production and selectivity increases with a CO/H<sub>2</sub> faradaic efficiency of 74%/9%. Using 0.8 mM of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl, the CO/H<sub>2</sub> faradaic efficiencies were 81%/0.4%. This behavior was attributed to the higher concentrations of [Fe<sup>0</sup>]<sup>2-</sup> and [Fe-CO<sub>2</sub>]<sup>2-</sup> intermediates and a kinetically more efficient transport of the electrons.

At Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl concentrations of 0.5 and 0.8 mM, the CP experiments had a constant and stable voltage (between -1.30 and -1.35 V vs NHE, Figure 12c) during at least 4 hours. With these systems, a constant catalytic activity and a constant Faradaic efficiency was obtained during the reaction. The Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl catalyst concentration highly affected the rate of CO formation: 0.01, 0.09 and 0.10 mmol<sub>CO</sub>·h<sup>-1</sup> at Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl concentrations of 0.3, 0.5 and 0.8 mM, respectively.

## Synergism of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl and Dicationic Ionic Liquids



**Figure 12:** a) Total CO and H<sub>2</sub> Faradaic Efficiency with different the Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl concentration ([FeTPP]). b) CO and H<sub>2</sub> Faradaic efficiency during the time with different Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl concentration. c) Chronopotentiometry graphics at -6 mA performed using different Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl concentrations. Conditions: 1.0 M TFE, 0.3 M [C<sub>2</sub>(MI)<sub>2</sub>·(BF<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub>] ionic liquid, 70 mL DMF, under saturated CO<sub>2</sub> atmosphere applying -6 mA for 4h.

Analysis of the liquid phase by <sup>1</sup>H, <sup>13</sup>C and <sup>19</sup>F NMR after the CP experiments under optimized conditions (0.3 M IL, 1.0 M TFE and 0.8 mM Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl) revealed that no CO<sub>2</sub> reduction byproducts (formate and carbonates) were formed, and that the catalytic system and IL were stable since no decomposition products were observed.

The CP experiments under optimized reaction conditions (0.3 M IL, 1.0 M TFE and 0.8 mM Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl, -6 mA) produce a CO productivity of 0.1 mmol<sub>CO</sub>·h<sup>-1</sup>. The energy used to produce 1 mmol of CO by our system is approximately 0.08

## Chapter 3

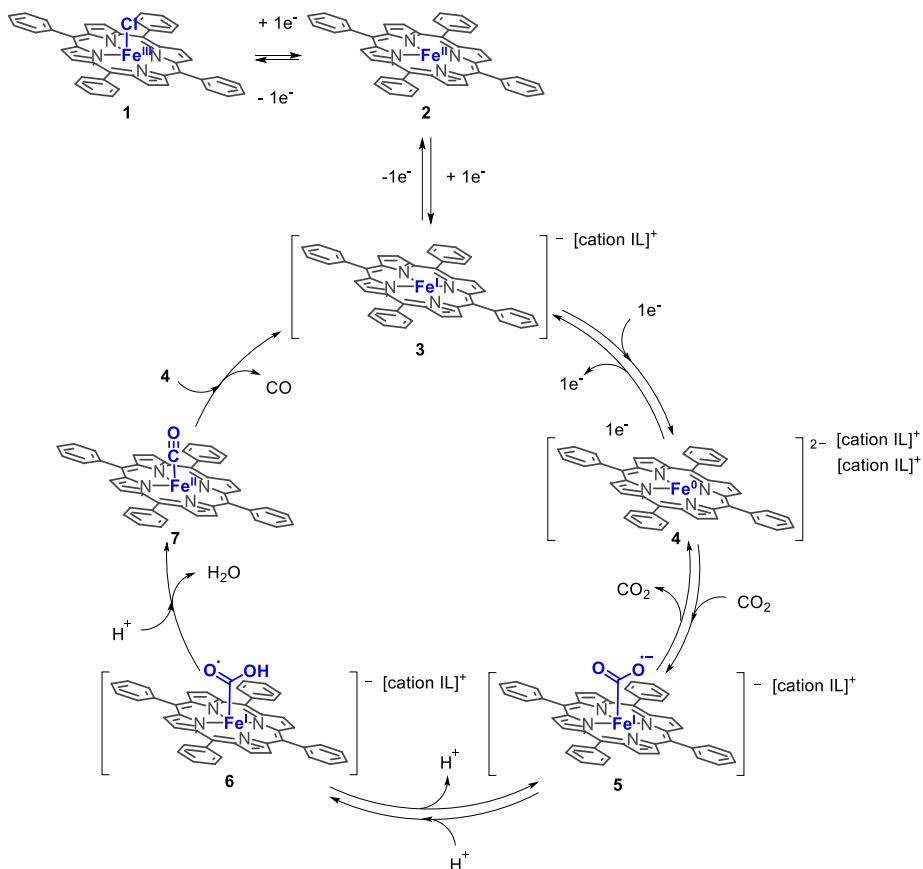
---

W·h ((0.006 A x 1.36 V x 1 h)/0.1 mmol<sub>CO</sub>·h<sup>-1</sup>). This system has a higher energetic efficiency compared with the reported systems.<sup>56</sup>

### 3.2.3. CO<sub>2</sub> reduction mechanism using dicationic ionic liquids

With these results in hand, a mechanism for the CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction using the Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl and dicationic ionic liquids is proposed. This mechanism is similar to that reported by Saveant<sup>16,17</sup> for inorganic cations and involves a synergism between iron (0) porphyrins and dicationic imidazolium ionic liquids (Scheme 7). The mechanism starts with the reduction of the Fe(III)<sup>+</sup> (**1**) to Fe(II) (**2**) followed by the reduction to Fe(I)<sup>-</sup> (**3**). At this point, the ionic liquid starts to stabilize the iron complex via iron-pairing. Then, the reduction of the Fe(I)<sup>-</sup> (**3**) to Fe(0)<sup>2-</sup> (**4**) takes place. The dicationic ionic liquid is expected to stabilize more efficiently this species than monocationic ILs. In the next step, the Fe(0)<sup>2-</sup> (**4**) reacts with the CO<sub>2</sub> forming the metallocarboxylate intermediate (**5**), which is protonated (**6**). The following step includes the intramolecular electron transfer in concert with both the breaking of one C-O bond and the H<sup>+</sup> transfer from TFE and is rate determining. Finally, the loss of H<sub>2</sub>O gives the [Fe(II)][CO] (**7**) which undergoes comproportionation with Fe(0)<sup>2-</sup> (**4**) to liberate CO and regenerate the Fe(I)<sup>-</sup> (**3**), thus closing the catalytic cycle.<sup>67</sup> The results described here strongly suggest that the ionic liquid cation-iron complex anion pairing effect resulted in the reduction of the E Fe(I)<sup>-</sup>/Fe(0)<sup>2-</sup> potential and the reduction of the E CO<sub>2</sub>/CO overpotential via push-pull mechanism.<sup>16,17</sup> The ion-pairing of the imidazolium salts and iron complexes was previously reported for [BMI][FeCl<sub>4</sub>] and related complexes, and in particular, in CO<sub>2</sub> reactions, such as, cyclic carbonate synthesis, cooperative effects between the iron metal center and imidazolium cation were also observed.<sup>68</sup>

## Synergism of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl and Dicationic Ionic Liquids



**Scheme 7:** Proposed reaction mechanism involving the synergism of iron (0) porphyrins and dicationic imidazolium ionic liquids.

### 3.2.4. Tandem CO<sub>2</sub> reduction - carbonylations

Finally, the coupling of the CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction with carbonylation reactions to obtain high-added value products was carried out. Similarly to the carbonylation reported by Skrydstrup and co-workers, the CO<sub>2</sub> electrochemical reduction was performed in one chamber while the carbonylation reactions were performed without purification of the gas mixture in another connected chamber.<sup>56</sup>

The reaction set-up was developed based on the concept reported by Skrydstrup and co-workers<sup>56</sup> (See experimental section). However, the

## Chapter 3

---

reaction set-up volume was 100 mL and 15 mL, the electrodes were two parallel glassy carbon pieces and a reference electrode was also included for ensuring the correct measurement of the applied potential.

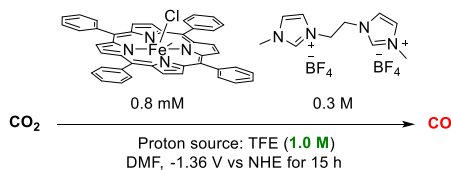
The CO<sub>2</sub> reduction was thus performed in the first chamber using the optimized conditions described in the above sections. In the second chamber, the metal catalyzed carbonylation was carried out using 0.5 mmol of substrate.

The CO was generated at room temperature by CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction using a potential of -1.36 V vs NHE during 15h. The tested carbonylation reactions catalyzed by palladium were the aminocarbonylation, alkoxycarbonylation, Sonogashira reaction, Suzuki-Miyaura reaction, Heck reaction and finally the double carbonylation of aryl iodide (Scheme 8). After the 15 h of reaction, the crude reaction mixture resulting from the carbonylation reaction was analyzed by <sup>1</sup>H NMR using 1,3,5-trimethoxybenzene as internal standard.

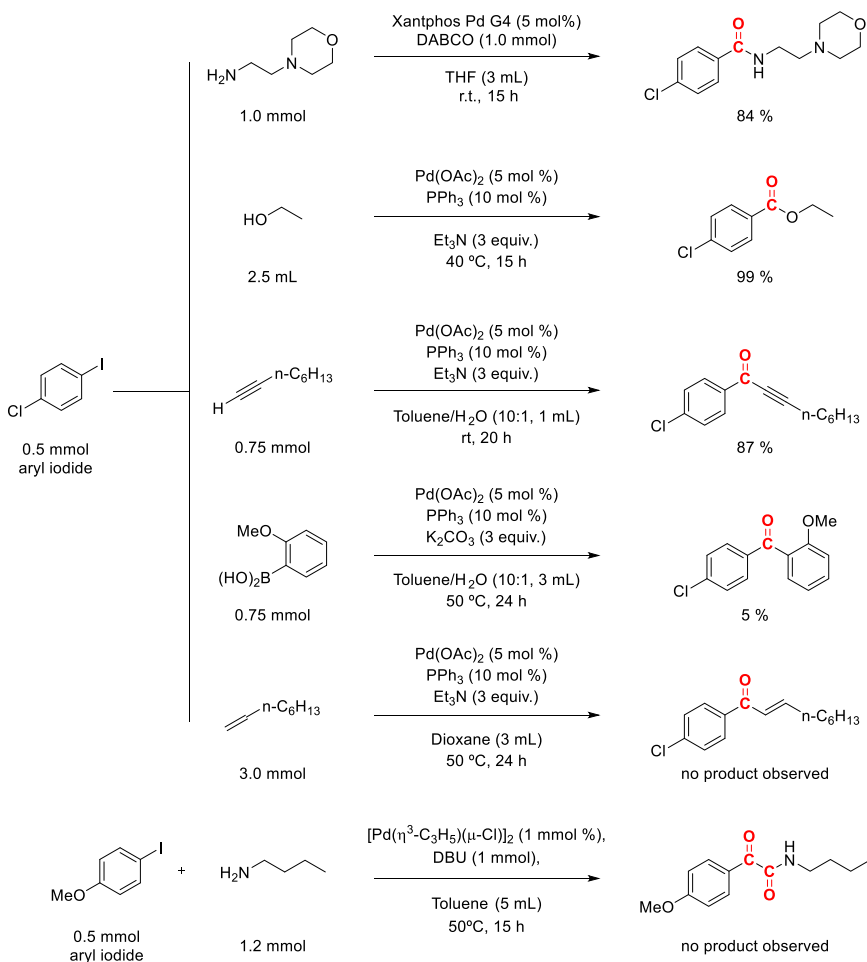
The Xanthphos-PdG4-catalyzed aminocarbonylation resulted in 84% yield of the moclobemide product (Scheme 8) using a very low potential (-1.36 V vs NHE) compared to the large potential reported (-4.3 V reported by Skrydstrup and co-workers<sup>56</sup>). Therefore, the application of our reaction system resulted in a more efficient use of the energy for the production of CO (Wh/mol CO) and carbonylation products (Wh/mol carbonylation product).

## Synergism of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl and Dicationic Ionic Liquids

### a) General conditions for CO<sub>2</sub> electrochemical reduction:



### b) Different Carbonylations tested in this work:



**Scheme 8:** Synthesis of the moclobemide molecule by a tandem CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction coupled with the Pd-catalyzed aminocarbonylation reaction.

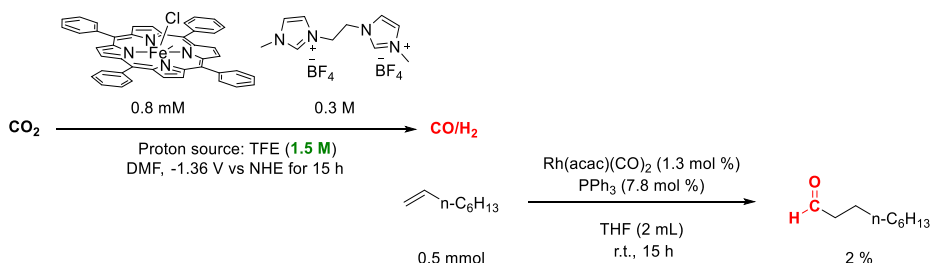
The Pd/PPh<sub>3</sub>-catalyzed ethoxycarbonylation and Sonogashira reaction were successfully performed, obtaining the corresponding products in 99 % and 87 % yields, respectively. Nevertheless, very low yield (5 %) was obtained in the

## Chapter 3

Suzuki-Miyaura reaction and no conversion was obtained after 24 h in the Heck reaction. This behavior was explained by the much lower reactivity of the alkene and borane compared with the amine, alcohol, and alkyne reagents. Skrydstrup and co-workers observed a similar tendency and suggested that the low CO concentration and mild temperatures used hampered the efficiency of these processes.

The Pd-catalyzed double carbonylation of aryl iodides was also tested under the conditions previously reported by our group.<sup>69</sup> However, the tandem process resulted unsuccessful and no carbonylation product (neither mono or double carbonylation) was observed. Again, this behavior has been attributed to the lower CO concentration generated since the reported experiment used 1 atm of pure CO.

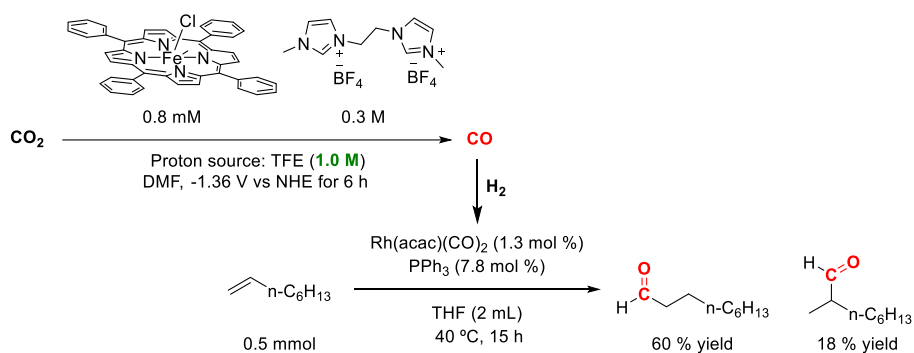
Finally, the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction coupled with a Rh-catalyzed hydroformylation reaction was tested (Scheme 9). In this case, the CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction was performed using 1.5 M of TFE to increase H<sub>2</sub> production since hydroformylation reactions usually require a ratio CO:H<sub>2</sub> close to 1. The Rh catalyzed hydroformylation of the octene was tested under these mild conditions but only a 2% of aldehyde was observed after 15 h of reaction. This result was again attributed to the low CO and H<sub>2</sub> concentration generated by CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction.



*Scheme 9: Rh-catalyzed hydroformylation reaction explored using two-chamber cell set-up.*

## Synergism of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl and Dicationic Ionic Liquids

At this point, a new protocol was tested: it involved the CO generation by CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction, the transfer of the CO to a reactor using a plastic syringe and the introduction of hydrogen in a reactor for providing the adequate stoichiometry for the hydroformylation reaction. First, the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction reaction was performed in one-chamber cell using the optimized conditions for maximize the CO production. Under this reaction conditions, a potential of -1.36 V vs NHE was applied during 6 h to generate an approximated gas composition of 0.6 mmol of CO and unreacted CO<sub>2</sub> in a 70 mL total death volume. Then, this gas was transferred using a plastic syringe to an auto-clave reactor of 25 mL of volume which was previously charged with the solution of the Rh/PPh<sub>3</sub>catalyst and 1-octene (0.5 mmol). Then, the pressure of the reactor was verified (1.2 bar gauge) and hydrogen was added to reach a total pressure of 2.5 bar (gauge) (see detailed conditions in the experimental section). Finally, the reactor was heated at 40 °C and stirred overnight obtaining a 78 % of aldehyde yield with a selectivity I/b of 3.3 (Scheme 10). To the best of our knowledge, this is the first tandem CO<sub>2</sub> reduction coupled with a Rh-catalyzed hydroformylation reaction.



**Scheme 10:** Tandem CO<sub>2</sub> reduction coupled with rhodium-catalyzed hydroformylation of 1-octene

## Chapter 3

---

### 3.3. Conclusions

To conclude, several ionic liquid structures were tested in the CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction and the following conclusions can be drawn: (i) the anion structure does not have an important role in the CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction; (ii) the cation structure is crucial in the CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction ; with a proton in the C2 of the imidazolium ring, the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction overpotential is decreased, and the dicationic ionic liquid provided the best performance with a smaller CO<sub>2</sub> reduction overpotential compared with the monocationic analogue. To date, this is the first time that a dicationic ionic liquid is used in this process.

An optimization of the reaction parameters was performed showing that by variation of the reaction conditions, it is possible to obtain selectively CO or a syngas mixture (CO/H<sub>2</sub>). Tandem CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction-Pd catalyzed carbonylations were successfully performed, obtaining the corresponding products in high yields. Moreover, a tandem CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction-Rh catalyzed hydroformylation reaction was successfully performed for the first time, obtaining aldehydes in 78 % yield. This is only the first example, and we are confident that optimization of this protocol will provide an efficient route for the regioselective and enantioselective production of hydroformylation products, which will provide new opportunities for the application of CO<sub>2</sub> as CO-surrogate in carbonylation processes.

Furthermore, in terms of energy, the reaction system reported here yielded efficient carbonylation reactions using much lower overpotentials than those reported, and thus resulted in a higher energetic efficiency (KWh/mol<sub>CO</sub>).

## Synergism of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl and Dicationic Ionic Liquids

### 3.4. Experimental part

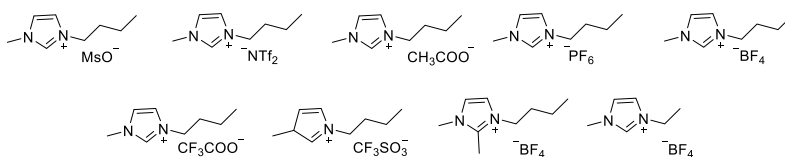
#### 3.4.1. General conditions

**Reagents:** Commercially available reagents and solvents were purchased at the highest commercial quality from Sigma-Aldrich, Fisher scientific, Alfa Aesar and they were used as received, without further purification, unless otherwise stated.

**Analytical methods:** <sup>1</sup>H, and <sup>13</sup>C{<sup>1</sup>H} NMR spectra were recorded using a Varian Mercury VX 400 (400 and 100.6 MHz respectively). Chemical shift values (δ) are reported in ppm relative to residual solvent peak (<sup>1</sup>H and <sup>13</sup>C{<sup>1</sup>H}), and coupling constants are reported in Hertz. The following abbreviations are used to indicate the multiplicity: s, singlet; d, doublet; t, triplet; q, quartet; quin, quintuplet; m, multiplet; and bs, broad signal.

#### 3.4.2. Ionic liquid synthesis

The commercial ionic liquids were purchased in Sigma-Aldrich or TCI chemicals and used as received.

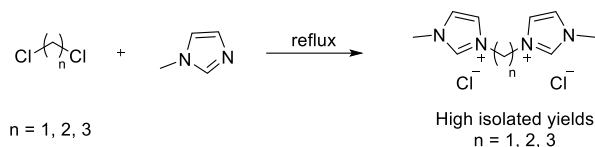


**Figure 13:** Commercial ionic liquids

The non-commercial ionic liquids were synthesized in two steps: (i) preparation of the IL by refluxing a mixture of the methylimidazole and the corresponding chloride precursor to obtain the ionic liquid with chloride as counter anion, and (ii) in the second step, the anion exchange is performed using the corresponding salt precursor.

## Chapter 3

### - General procedure A:



*Scheme 11: General procedure to synthesize the dicationic ionic liquids with the chloride as counter anion.*

According to a modified literature procedure,<sup>62</sup> a mixture of 2 equivalents of methylimidazole and 1 equivalent of dichloromethane, 1,2-dichloroethane or 1,3-dichloropropane was heated at 90 °C overnight. Then, the reaction was cooled to room temperature and the solid obtained was filtrated and washed with acetonitrile to obtain the corresponding dicationic ionic liquids with chlorine as counter anion in high isolated yields.

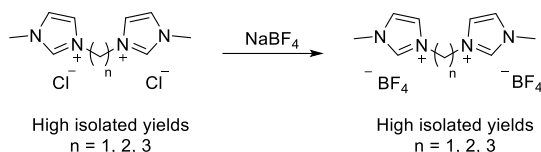
**Bis(3-methylimidazolium-1-yl)methane dichloride:** Synthesized following a modified literature procedure.<sup>64</sup> Synthesis performed using methylimidazole (0.36 mol, 29.6 g) and dichloromethane (0.18 mol, 15.3 g). IL obtained in 46 % yield. <sup>1</sup>H NMR (400 MHz, D<sub>2</sub>O) δ (ppm): 3.97 (s, 6H), 6.70 (s, 2H), 7.60 (d, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 2.0 Hz, 2H), 7.77 (d, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 2.0 Hz, 2H).

**1,2-Bis(3-methylimidazolium-1-yl)ethane dichloride:** Synthesized following a modified literature procedure.<sup>70</sup> Synthesis performed using methylimidazole (1.0 mol, 82.1 g) and 1,2-dichloroethane (0.5 mol, 48.5 g). IL obtained in 82 % yield. <sup>1</sup>H NMR (400 MHz, D<sub>2</sub>O) δ (ppm): 3.90 (s, 6H), 4.77 (s, 4H), 7.44 (d, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 2.0 Hz, 2H), 7.52 (d, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 2.0 Hz, 2H).

**1,3-Bis(3-methylimidazolium-1-yl)propane dichloride:** Synthesized following a modified literature procedure.<sup>71</sup> Synthesis performed using methylimidazole (0.2 mol, 16.4 g) and 1,3-dichloropropane (0.1 mol, 11.3 g), IL obtained in 74 % yield. <sup>1</sup>H NMR (400 MHz, D<sub>2</sub>O) δ (ppm): 2.54 (quin, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 6.9 Hz, 2H), 3.92 (s, 6H), 4.33 (t, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 7.2 Hz, 4H), 7.49 (s, 2H), 7.53 (s, 2H), 8.80 (s, 2H).

## Synergism of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl and Dicationic Ionic Liquids

### General procedure B:



*Scheme 12: General procedure to perform the anion exchange.*

According to a modified literature procedure,<sup>63</sup> an aqueous solution of the dicationic ionic liquid with the chlorine as counter anion (1 equivalent) and the NaBF<sub>4</sub> (2 equivalents) was stirred at room temperature overnight. Then, the water was evaporated using a rotatory evaporator. The resulting solid obtained was dissolved in acetonitrile, filtered to remove the inorganic salts, and evaporated to obtain the pure ionic liquids with the tetrafluoroborate anion ([BF<sub>4</sub><sup>-</sup>]) as counter anion in high yields.

**Bis(3-methylimidazolium-1-yl)methane di(tetrafluoroborate):** Synthesis performed using of Bis(3-methylimidazolium-1-yl)methane dichloride (0.04 mol, 10 g) and NaBF<sub>4</sub> (0.08 mol, 8.8 g). IL obtained in 93 % yield. <sup>1</sup>H NMR (400 MHz, dms<sub>o</sub>-d<sub>6</sub>) δ (ppm): 3.89 (s, 6H), 6.1 (s, 2H), 7.78 (t, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 1.3 Hz, 2H), 7.93 (t, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 1.3 Hz, 2H), 9.32 (s, 2H). <sup>13</sup>C{<sup>1</sup>H} NMR (100.6 MHz, dms<sub>o</sub>-d<sub>6</sub>) δ: 36.2, 58.2, 121.9, 124.4, 138.0.

**1,2-Bis(3-methylimidazolium-1-yl)ethane di(tetrafluoroborate):** Synthesized following a modified literature procedure.<sup>65</sup> Synthesis performed using of bis(3-methylimidazolium-1-yl)methane dichloride (0.3 mol, 79 g) and NaBF<sub>4</sub> (0.6 mol, 66 g). IL obtained in 96% yield. <sup>1</sup>H NMR (400 MHz, D<sub>2</sub>O) δ (ppm): 3.90 (s, 6H), 4.76 (s, 4H), 7.44 (t, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 1.8 Hz, 2H), 7.52 (t, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 1.8 Hz, 2H), 8.75 (s, 2H).

**1,3-Bis(3-methylimidazolium-1-yl)propane di(tetrafluoroborate):** Synthesized following a modified literature procedure.<sup>65</sup> Synthesis performed using 1,3-bis(3-methylimidazolium-1-yl)propane dichloride (0.07 mol, 19.4 g)

## Chapter 3

---

and NaBF<sub>4</sub> (0.14 mol, 15.4 g). IL obtained in 95% yield. <sup>1</sup>H NMR (400 MHz, D<sub>2</sub>O) δ (ppm): 2.52 (quin, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 7.4 Hz, 2H), 3.91 (s, 6H), 4.32 (t, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 7.3 Hz, 4H), 7.47 (t, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 1.8 Hz, 2H), 7.50 (t, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 1.8 Hz, 2H), 8.75 (s, 2H).

### 3.4.3. Electrochemical measurements

To perform the electrochemical measurements, two cells were used. A small cell (**Cell 1**) purchased in Bio-logic to perform the study of the ionic liquids and a bigger hand-made cell (**Cell 2**) for the experiments where the gas phase was analyzed. Both cells have a unique chamber. The measurements were performed in a potentiostat form Autolab PGSTAT302N. All potentials in this study were adjusted to NHE reference by adding 0.54 V accordingly to previous measurements with Fc/Fc<sup>+</sup> as the internal reference. The measurements were performed with a scan rate of 0.1 V·s<sup>-1</sup>.

**Cell 1:** three electrodes configuration cell purchased from Bio-logic (Figure 14). In a typical test, the cell was loaded with 0.5 mM of meso-Tetraphenylporphyrin iron(III) chloride (Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl), 0.1 M of the corresponding ionic liquid (IL), 1.0 M of trifluoroethanol (TFE) and N,N-dimethylformamide (DMF) as solvent (35 mL). A polished glassy carbon as the working electrode (surface area: 0,07 cm<sup>2</sup>), platinum wire as a counter electrode, and Ag/AgNO<sub>3</sub> in acetonitrile as reference electrode were used. Prior to each measurement, the electrolyte solution was purged for 20 mins with N<sub>2</sub> to remove the oxygen present in solution. Afterwards, the solution was saturated for 1 h under a CO<sub>2</sub> flow.

## Synergism of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl and Dicationic Ionic Liquids

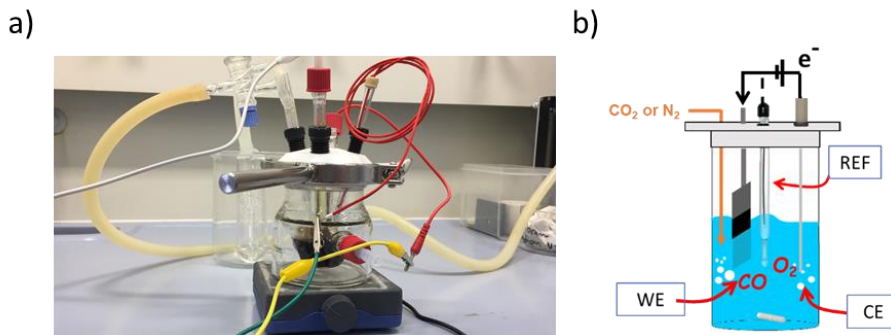


Figure 14: a) Image of the cell 1 and b) schematic representation of cell 1.

**Cell 2:** Hand-made 3 electrodes configuration cell (Figure 15). In a typical test, the cell was loaded with FeTPP, IL, TFE and 70 mL of DMF, the exact concentrations of FeTPP, IL and TFE are described in each experiment. A polished glassy carbon as the counter and working electrode (surface area: 9 cm<sup>2</sup>), and Ag/AgNO<sub>3</sub> in acetonitrile as reference electrode were used. Prior to each measurement, the electrolyte solution was purged for 30 mins with N<sub>2</sub> to remove the oxygen present in solution and saturated for 2 h using a CO<sub>2</sub> flow.

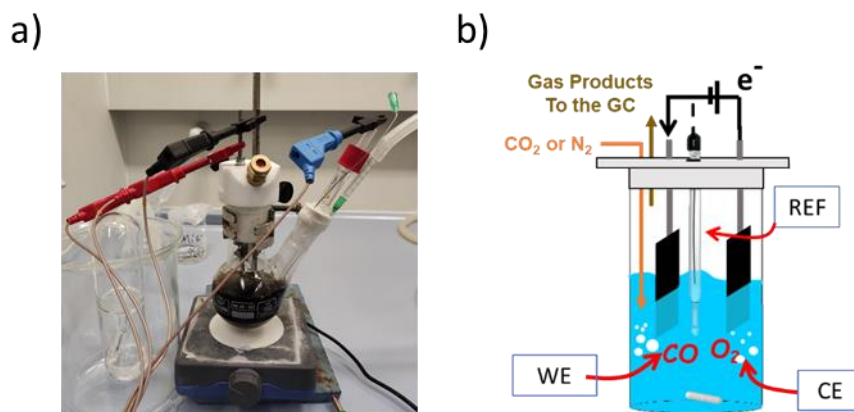


Figure 15: a) Image of the cell 2 and b) schematic representation of cell 2.

## Chapter 3

---

### 3.4.4. Gas product analysis

To analyze the CO and H<sub>2</sub> gas products, a 500 µL HAMILTON syringe was used for gas sampling. During the experiment, samples were directly collected at regular intervals and injected (100 µL) in the gas chromatography system (GC System Agilent 7890A with TCD and Agilent 5975C inert MSD with Triple Axis Detection). Gas products were identified/quantified using calibration curves previously constructed by injecting standard samples of different CO and H<sub>2</sub> concentrations prepared using 3 mass flow controllers (N<sub>2</sub>, H<sub>2</sub> and CO) (See Figure S1).

The CO and H<sub>2</sub> productions were determined by areas obtained from GC-TCD analysis and the response factor obtained from the calibration curves (See Figure S2). Faradaic efficiency (%) of each experiment was calculated using the equation below, where  $F$  is the Faraday constant (96485 C mol<sup>-1</sup>),  $Q$  (C) is the charge passed during the bulk electrolysis,  $z$  is the number of moles of electrons required to produce one mole of CO or H<sub>2</sub> from CO<sub>2</sub> or H<sup>+</sup> and  $n$  is the number of moles of product (CO or hydrogen) determined by GC analysis.

$$\text{Faradaic Efficiency (\%)} = \frac{Q_{\text{experimental}}}{Q_{\text{theoretic}}} = \frac{z \cdot n \cdot F}{Q}$$

### 3.4.5. Liquid product analysis

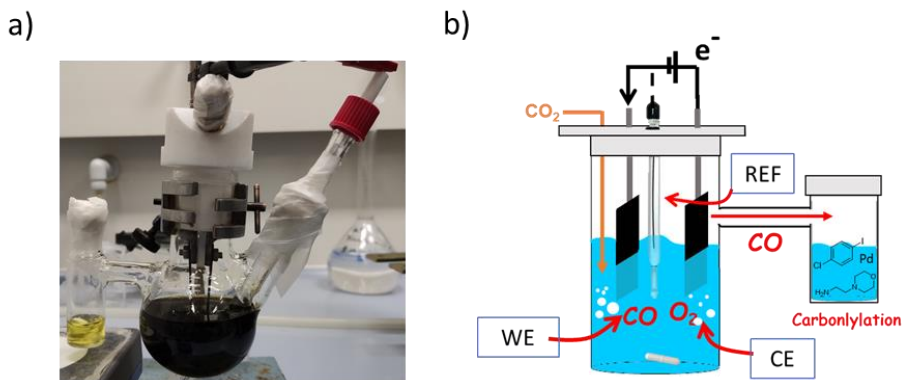
The liquid phase was analyzed by taking an aliquot of the solution after the experiment. The aliquot (0.2 mL) was diluted with dms<sub>o</sub>-d<sub>6</sub> to a total volume of 0.6 mL for analysis by <sup>1</sup>H, <sup>13</sup>C and <sup>19</sup>F NMR (See section 3.5.3).

### 3.4.6. Description of tandem set-up

To perform the tandem CO<sub>2</sub> electrochemical reduction coupled with carbonylation reactions, a hand-made cell with two interconnected chambers

## Synergism of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl and Dicationic Ionic Liquids

was used (Figure 16). In one chamber, the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction was performed with a 3 electrodes set-up consisting of a polished glassy carbon as the working electrode (surface area: 9 cm<sup>2</sup>), a polished glassy carbon as the counter electrode (surface area: 9 cm<sup>2</sup>) and a reference electrode of Ag/AgNO<sub>3</sub> in acetonitrile. In the first chamber, a solution of the dicationic-BF<sub>4</sub> ionic liquid (0.3 M), FeTPP (0.8 mM), TFE (1.0 M) in DMF (70 mL) was added and the solution purged for 30 mins with N<sub>2</sub> to remove the oxygen present in solution. Afterwards, the solution was saturated for 2 h using a CO<sub>2</sub> flow. Next, a potential of -1.36 V vs NHE was applied during 15h at room temperature and the carbonylation reaction products were analyzed by <sup>1</sup>H NMR using 1,3,5-trimethoxybenzene as internal standard. The Pd-catalyzed carbonylations were performed in the second chamber (Figure 16) using 0.5 mmol of the 1-chloro-4-iodobenzene as substrate in the presence of the Pd-catalyst and the corresponding reagents for aminocarbonylation, alkoxy carbonylations and Sonogashira process. The detailed conditions are described in the Section 3.4.7.

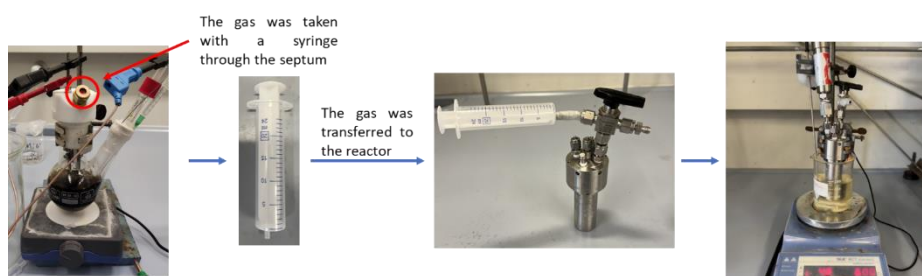


**Figure 16:** a) Image of the cell used for the tandem reaction and b) schematic representation of the cell.

For the Rh-catalyzed hydroformylation, a plastic syringe (24 mL) was used for transferring the gas generated (70 mL total death volume with and

## Chapter 3

approximated composition of 0.6 mmol CO and the rest is unreacted CO<sub>2</sub>) from the electrochemical cell (Cell 2, Figure 15) to a reactor containing a THF solution of the Rh-catalyst and 1-octene (0.5 mmol) (Figure 17). The reactor (25 mL total volume) was purged with a short vacuum treatment, and later, to fill the reactor 3 times with 24 mL of the gas from the electrochemical cell. Later, the pressure of the reactor system was verified (1.2 bar (gauge)), hydrogen was added to reach a total pressure of 2.5 bar (gauge), and the reactor was heated at the desired temperature for the selected reaction time. The detailed conditions are described in the Section 3.4.8.



*Figure 17: Procedure to perform the tandem CO<sub>2</sub> reduction and Rh-catalyzed hydroformylation reaction of the 1-octene using the auto-clave reactor of 25 mL of volume.*

### 3.4.7. Pd-catalyzed carbonylation reaction conditions

#### 3.4.7.1. Procedure for aminocarbonylation reaction

According to a modified literature procedure,<sup>56</sup> in a two-chamber reactor (Figure 16) charged with stirring bars, 1-chloro-4-iodobenzene (0.5 mmol, 119 mg), 2-morpholinoethylamine (131  $\mu$ L, 1 mmol), Xantphos Pd G4 (24 mg, 5 mol%), DABCO (113 mg, 1.0 mmol) and THF (3 ml) were added in the carbonylation chamber. The conditions for the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction chamber are described in the Section 3.4.6. The solutions of both chambers were stirred at room temperature. After 15 h applying -1.36 V vs NHE the chemical reaction was analyzed by <sup>1</sup>H NMR using naphthalene as internal standard.

## Synergism of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl and Dicationic Ionic Liquids

---

### 3.4.7.2. Procedure for Sonogashira reaction

According to a modified literature procedure,<sup>72</sup> in a two-chamber reactor (Figure 16) charged with stirring bars, 1-chloro-4-iodobenzene (0.5 mmol, 119 mg), 1-octyne (111  $\mu$ L, 0.75 mmol), Pd(OAc)<sub>2</sub> (5.6 mg, 5 mol%), PPh<sub>3</sub> (13.1 mg, 10 mol%), Et<sub>3</sub>N (209  $\mu$ L, 1.5 mmol) and toluene/H<sub>2</sub>O (10:1, 1ml) were added in the carbonylation chamber. The conditions for the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction chamber are described in the Section 3.4.6. The solutions of both chambers were stirred at room temperature. The potential (-1.36 V vs NHE) was applied during 15 h and the Sonogashira reaction was stirred 5 h more at room temperature. After a total of 20 h the chemical reaction was analyzed by <sup>1</sup>H NMR using 1,3,5-trimethoxybenzene as internal standard.

### 3.4.7.3. Procedure for ethoxycarbonylation reaction

According to a modified literature procedure,<sup>73</sup> in a two-chamber reactor (Figure 16) charged with stirring bars, 1-chloro-4-iodobenzene (0.5 mmol, 119 mg), ethanol (2.5 mL), Pd(OAc)<sub>2</sub> (5.6 mg, 5 mol%), PPh<sub>3</sub> (13.1 mg, 10 mol%) and Et<sub>3</sub>N (209  $\mu$ L, 1.5 mmol) were added in the carbonylation chamber. The conditions for the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction chamber are described in the Section 3.4.6. The carbonylation chamber was stirred at 40 °C while the electrochemical CO<sub>2</sub> reduction chamber was stirred at room temperature. After 15 h applying -1.36 V vs NHE, the chemical reaction was analyzed by <sup>1</sup>H NMR using 1,3,5-trimethoxybenzene as internal standard.

### 3.4.7.4. Procedure for Suzuki-Miyaura reaction

According to a modified literature procedure,<sup>56</sup> in a two-chamber reactor (Figure 16) charged with stirring bars, 1-chloro-4-iodobenzene (0.5 mmol, 119 mg), 2-methoxyphenylboronic acid (0.75 mmol, 114 mg), Pd(OAc)<sub>2</sub> (5.6 mg, 5 mol%), PPh<sub>3</sub> (13.1 mg, 10 mol%), K<sub>2</sub>CO<sub>3</sub> (1.5 mmol, 207 mg) and toluene/H<sub>2</sub>O (10:1, 3ml) were added in the carbonylation chamber. The conditions for the

## Chapter 3

---

CO<sub>2</sub> reduction chamber are described in the Section 3.4.6. The carbonylation chamber was stirred at 50 °C while the electrochemical CO<sub>2</sub> reduction chamber was stirred at room temperature. The potential (-1.36 V vs NHE) was applied during 15 h and the Suzuki-Miyaura reaction was stirred 9 h more at 50 °C. After a total of 24 h, the chemical reaction was analyzed by <sup>1</sup>H NMR using 1,3,5-trimethoxybenzene as internal standard.

### 3.4.7.5. Procedure for Heck reaction

According to a modified literature procedure,<sup>74</sup> in a two-chamber reactor (Figure 16) charged with stirring bars, 1-chloro-4-iodobenzene (0.5 mmol, 119 mg), 1-octene (3 mmol, 471 μL), Pd(OAc)<sub>2</sub> (5.6 mg, 5 mol%), PPh<sub>3</sub> (13.1 mg, 10 mol%), Et<sub>3</sub>N (1.5 mmol, 209 μL) and dioxane (3ml) were added in the carbonylation chamber. The conditions for the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction chamber are described in the Section 3.4.6. The carbonylation chamber was stirred at 50 °C while the electrochemical CO<sub>2</sub> reduction chamber was stirred at room temperature. The potential was applied during 15 h and the Heck reaction was stirred 9 h more at 50 °C. After a total of 24 h the chemical reaction was analyzed by <sup>1</sup>H NMR using 1,3,5-trimethoxybenzene as internal standard.

### 3.4.7.6. Procedure for double carbonylation reaction

According to a modified literature procedure,<sup>69</sup> in a two-chamber reactor (Figure 16) charged with stirring bars, 4-Iodoanisole (0.5 mmol, 117 mg), butylamine (1.2 mmol, 118 μL), allylpalladium(II) chloride dimer (1.8 mg, 1 mol %), 1,8-diazabicyclo[5.4.0]undec-7-ene (1 mmol, 150 μL), and toluene (5 ml) were added in the carbonylation chamber. The conditions for the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction chamber are described in the Section 3.4.6. The carbonylation chamber was stirred at 50 °C while the electrochemical CO<sub>2</sub> reduction chamber was stirred at room temperature. The potential was applied during 15 h and the double carbonylation reaction was analyzed by <sup>1</sup>H NMR using 1,3,5-trimethoxybenzene as internal standard.

## Synergism of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl and Dicationic Ionic Liquids

---

### 3.4.8. Rh-catalyzed hydroformylation reaction conditions

#### 3.4.8.1. Tandem hydroformylation procedure

In this case, the **Cell 2** was used (Figure 15) to perform the CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction. The **Cell 2** was equipped with FeTPP (0.8 mM), biscationic-BF<sub>4</sub> IL (0.3 M), TFE (1.0 M) and 70 mL of DMF. A polished glassy carbon as the counter and working electrode (surface area: 9 cm<sup>2</sup>), and Ag/AgNO<sub>3</sub> in acetonitrile as reference electrode were used. Prior to perform the bulk electrolysis the electrolyte solution was purged for 30 min with N<sub>2</sub> to remove the oxygen present in solution. Afterwards, the solution was saturated for 2 h using a CO<sub>2</sub> flow. Then, a potential of -1.36 V vs NHE was applied for 6h.

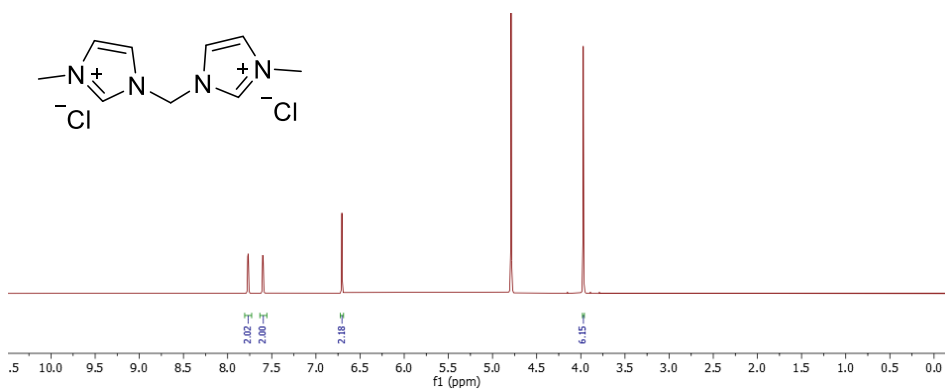
After 6 h, the gas produced in **Cell 2** was transferred with a syringe to an auto-clave reactor (Figure 17) previously charged with octene (0.5 mmol, 78.5 μL), Rh(acac)(CO)<sub>2</sub> (1.3 mol %, 1.7 mg), PPh<sub>3</sub> (7.8 mol %, 10.2 mg) and THF (2 ml).<sup>75</sup> After adding the gas produced in the **Cell 2** into the auto-clave reactor, the reactor had a pressure of 1.2 bar gauge. The reactor was then charged until 2.5 bar gauge by adding H<sub>2</sub> (1.3 bars of H<sub>2</sub>). The hydroformylation reaction was stirred for 15 h at 40 °C. Finally, the reaction mixture was analyzed by <sup>1</sup>H NMR using 1,3,5-trimethoxybenzene as internal standard.

## Chapter 3

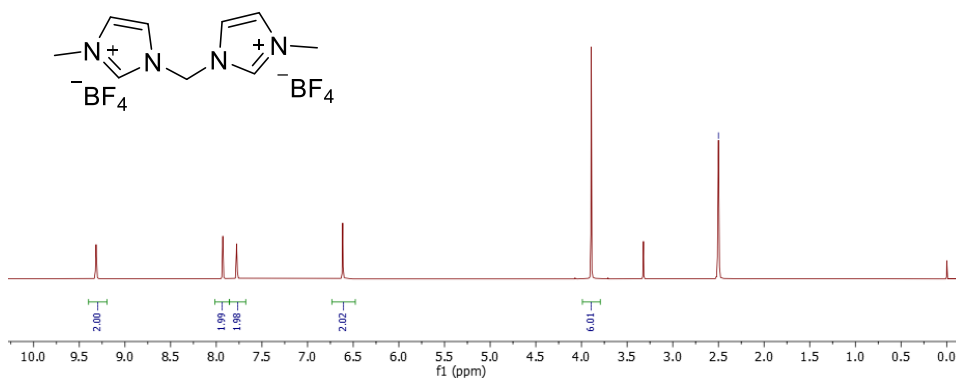
### 3.5. Supporting information

#### 3.5.1. <sup>1</sup>H and <sup>13</sup>C{<sup>1</sup>H} NMR spectra of the synthesized IL

<sup>1</sup>H NMR (D<sub>2</sub>O, 400 MHz)

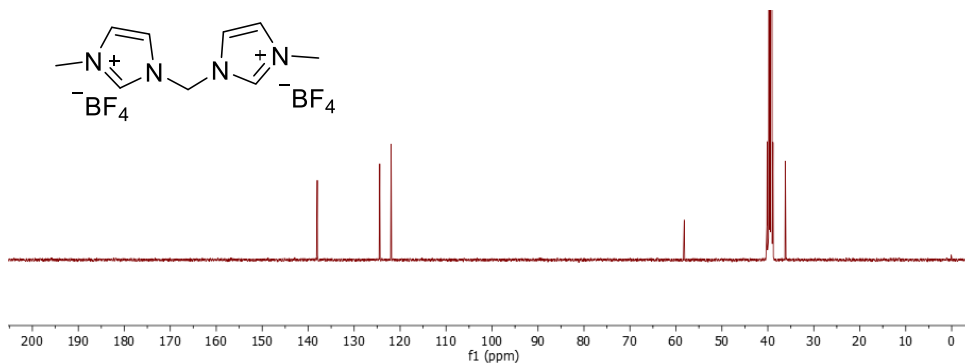


<sup>1</sup>H NMR (dmsO-d<sub>6</sub>, 400 MHz)

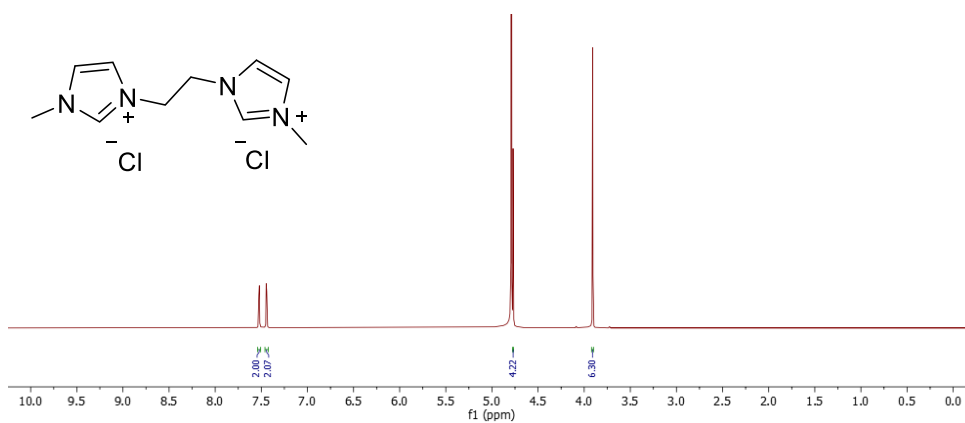


## Synergism of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl and Dicationic Ionic Liquids

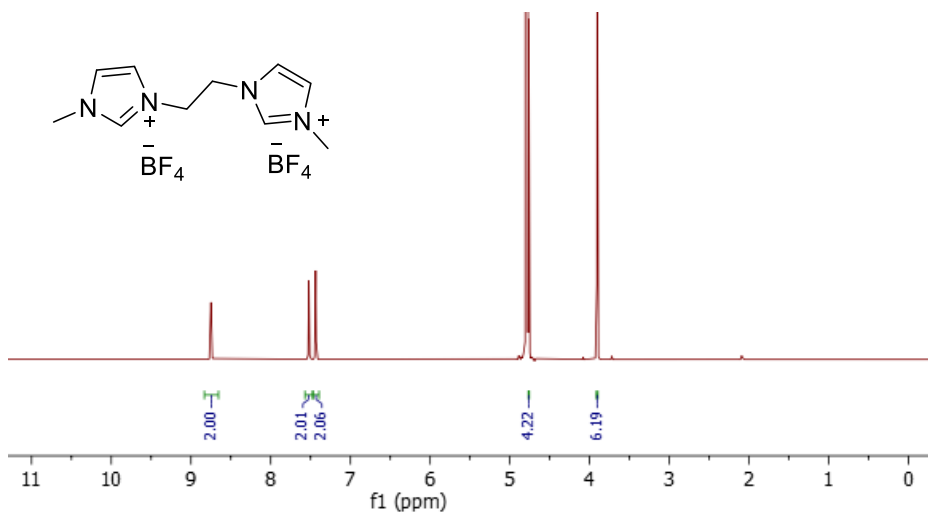
<sup>13</sup>C{<sup>1</sup>H} NMR (dmsO-d<sub>6</sub>, 100.6 MHz)



<sup>1</sup>H NMR (D<sub>2</sub>O, 400 MHz)

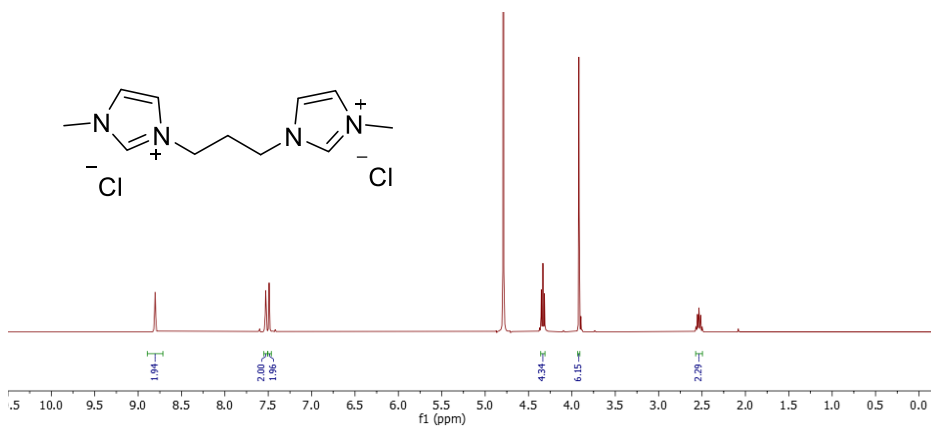


<sup>1</sup>H NMR (D<sub>2</sub>O, 400 MHz)

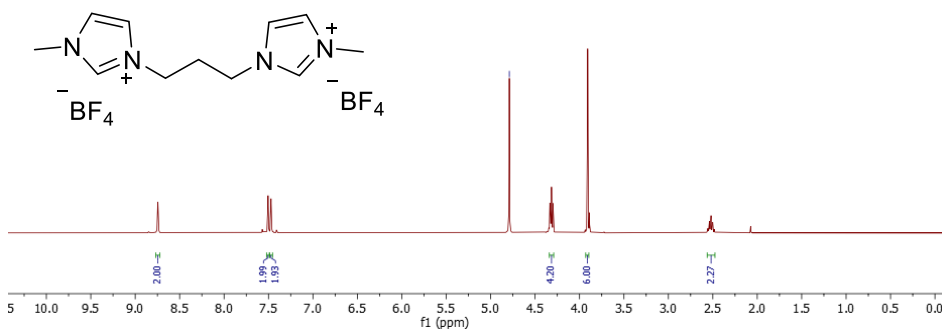


## Chapter 3

<sup>1</sup>H NMR (D<sub>2</sub>O, 400 MHz)



<sup>1</sup>H NMR (D<sub>2</sub>O, 400 MHz)



## Synergism of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl and Dicationic Ionic Liquids

### 3.5.2. Chromatograms of gas sample analysis

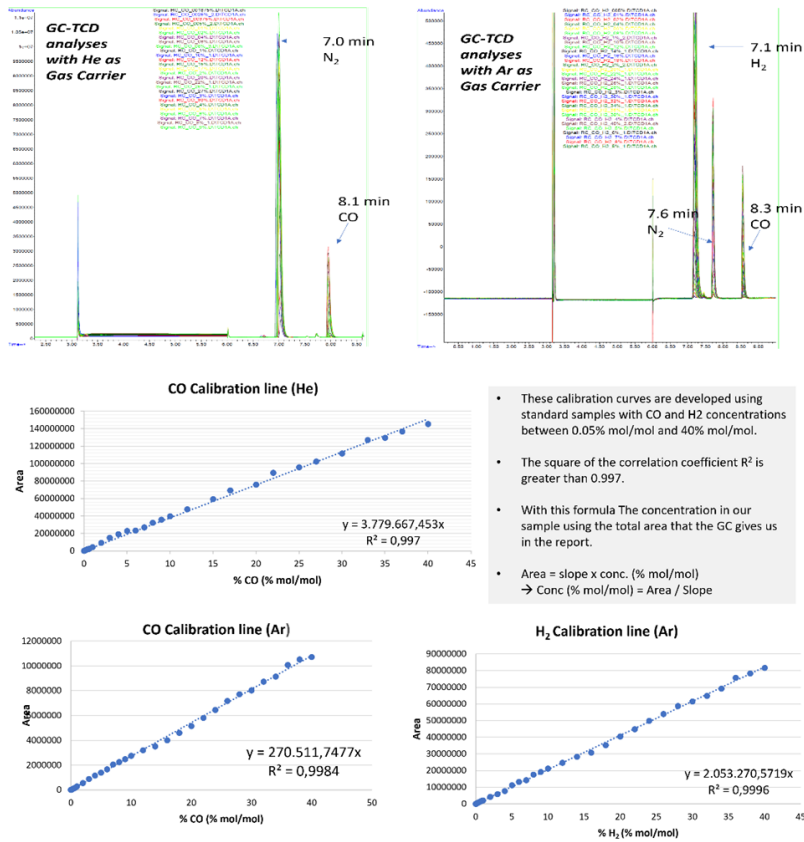


Figure S1: GC-TCD analyses of the standard samples and calibration curves

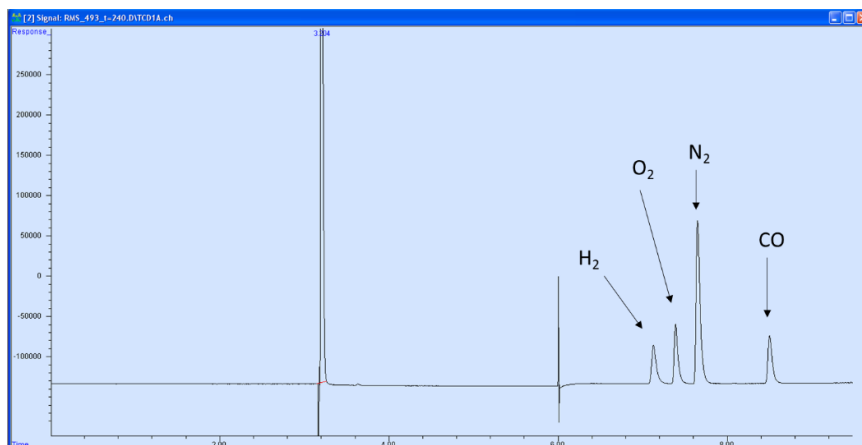
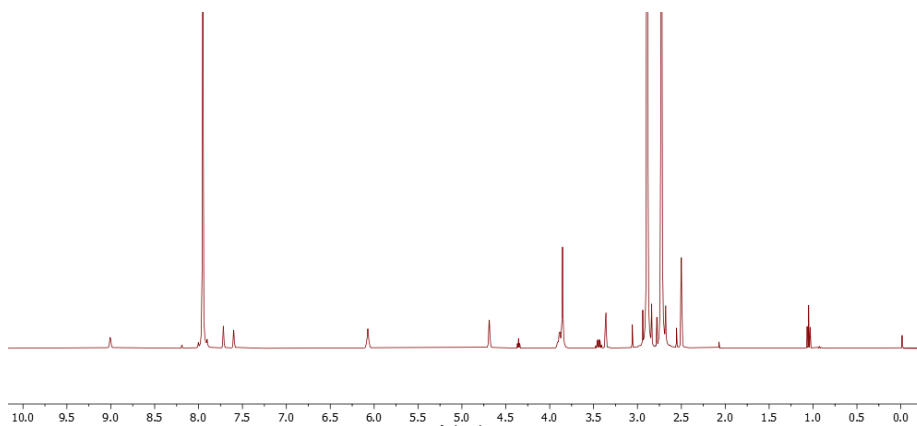


Figure S2: Illustrative example of GC-analyses during an experiment.

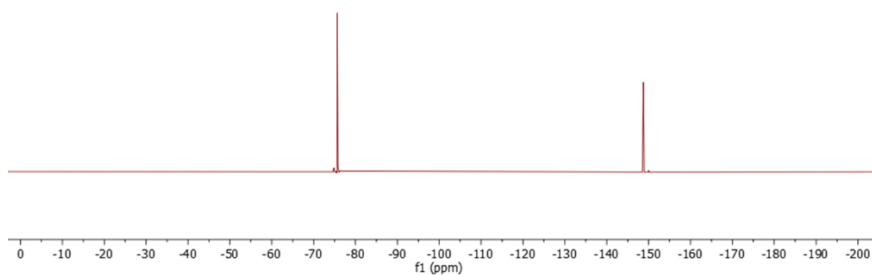
## Chapter 3

### 3.5.3. NMR of liquids sample analysis

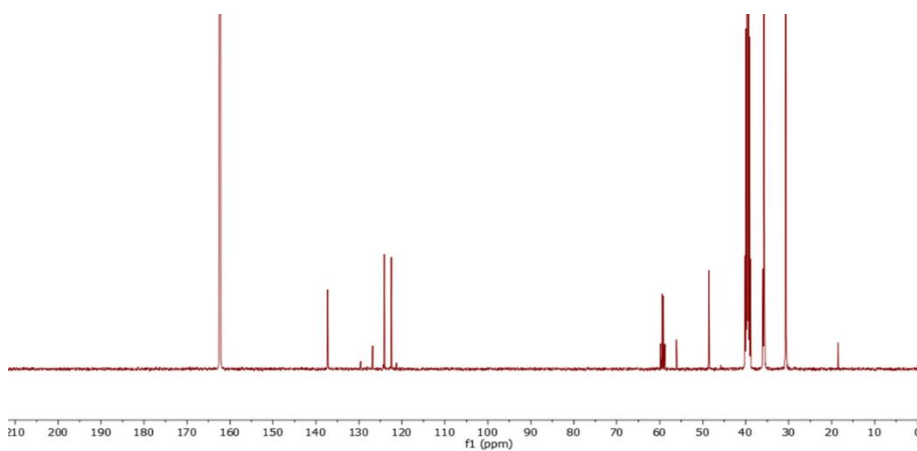
<sup>1</sup>H NMR (dmso-*d*<sub>6</sub>, 400 MHz):



<sup>19</sup>F NMR (dmso-*d*<sub>6</sub>, 400 MHz):

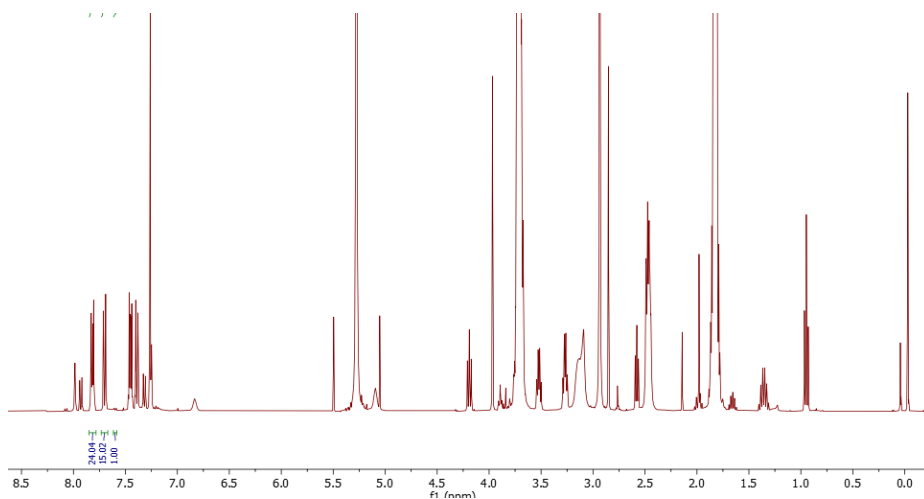


<sup>13</sup>C NMR (dmso-*d*<sub>6</sub>, 400 MHz):

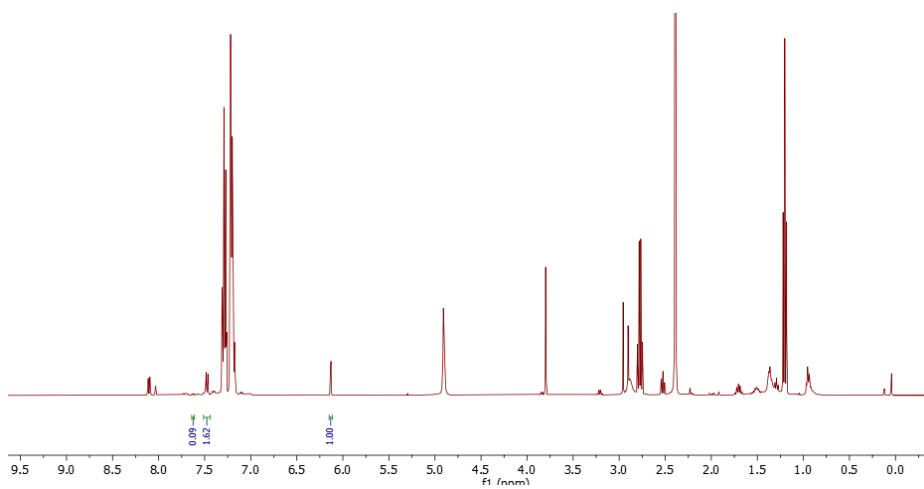


## Synergism of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl and Dicationic Ionic Liquids

### 3.5.4. <sup>1</sup>H NMR spectra of the Pd-catalyzed carbonylations and Rh-catalyzed hydroformylation

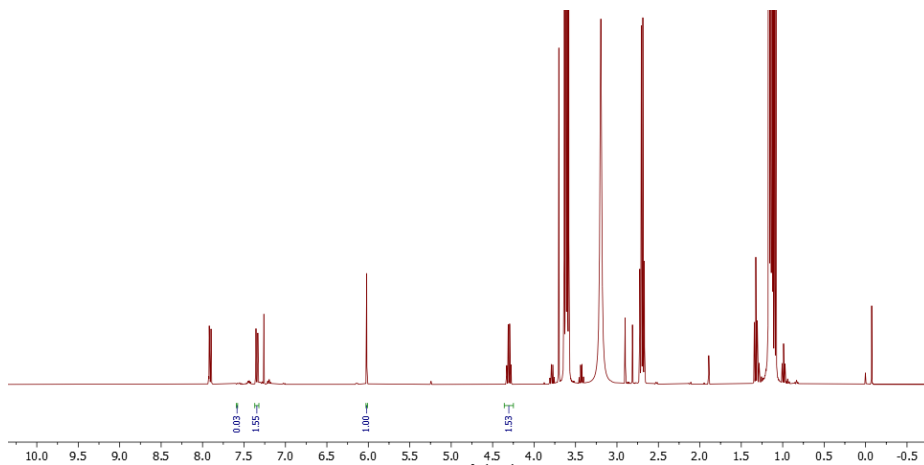


**Figure S3:** <sup>1</sup>H NMR of the *aminocarbonylation* reaction mixture after the reaction. Using naphthalene as internal standard to quantify.

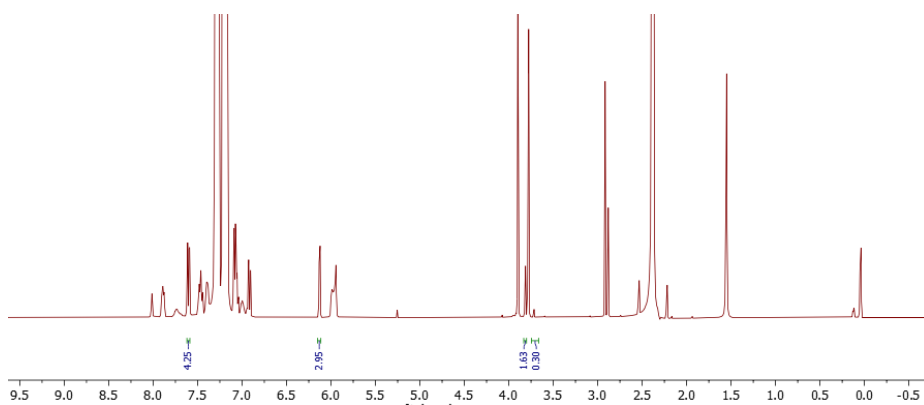


**Figure S4:** <sup>1</sup>H NMR of the *Sonogashira* reaction mixture after the reaction. Using 1,3,5-trimethoxybenzene as internal standard to quantify.

## Chapter 3

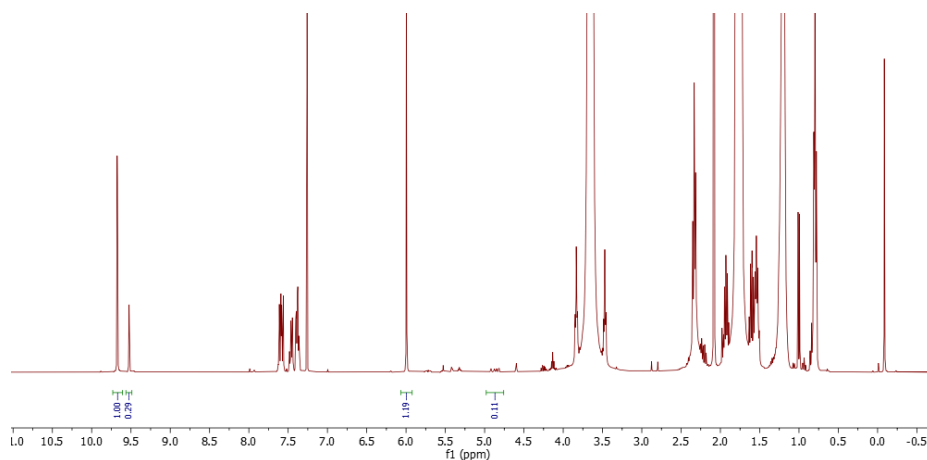


**Figure S5:** <sup>1</sup>H NMR of the *alkoxycarbonylation* reaction mixture after the reaction. Using 1,3,5-trimethoxybenzene as internal standard to quantify.



**Figure S6:** <sup>1</sup>H NMR of the *Suzuki-Miyaura* reaction mixture after the reaction. Using 1,3,5-trimethoxybenzene as internal standard to quantify.

## Synergism of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl and Dicationic Ionic Liquids

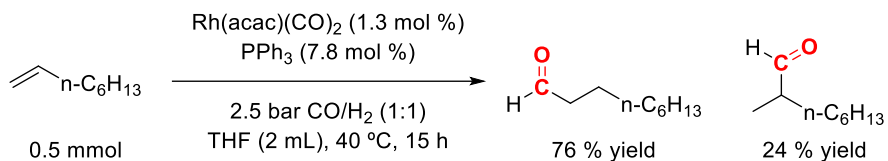


**Figure S7:** <sup>1</sup>H NMR of the **hydroformylation** reaction mixture after the reaction with the tandem procedure. Using 1,3,5-trimethoxybenzene as internal standard to quantify.

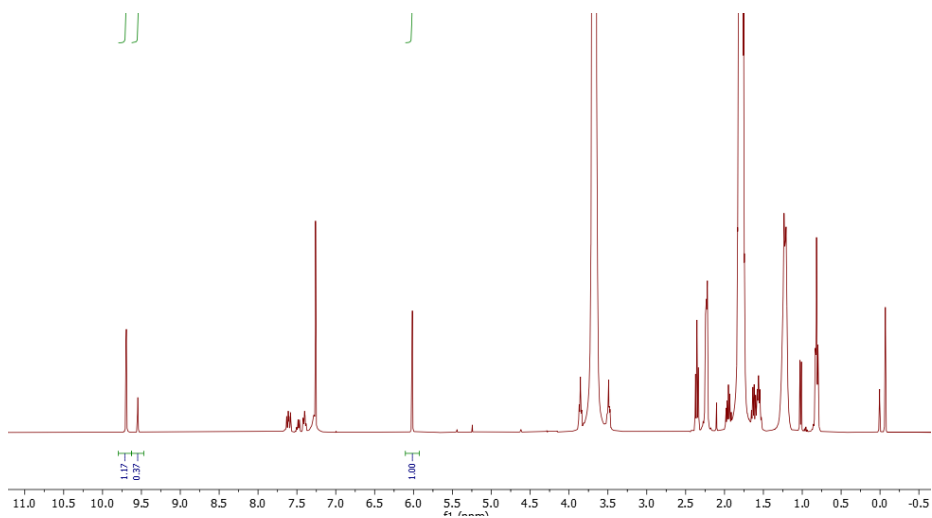
### 3.5.5. Hydroformylation procedure using syngas

To compare the results obtained with the Rh-hydroformylation of the 1-octene using the tandem procedure a Rh-catalyzed hydroformylation using a syngas mixture (1:1 CO/H<sub>2</sub>) was performed. The auto-clave reactor (25 mL of volume) was charged with octene (0.5 mmol, 78.5 μL), Rh(acac)(CO)<sub>2</sub> (1.3 mol %, 1.7 mg), PPh<sub>3</sub> (7.8 mol %, 10.2 mg) and THF (2 ml). Then, the reactor was charged until 2.5 bar using a syngas mixture (1:1 CO/H<sub>2</sub>). Later, the hydroformylation reaction was stirred for 15 h at 40 °C. Finally, the reaction mixture was analyzed by <sup>1</sup>H NMR using 1,3,5-trimethoxybenzene as internal standard obtaining full conversion with an aldehyde yield of 99% with a l/b selectivity of 3.2 (Scheme S1). Therefore, this experiment probed that although the utilization of pure CO for the hydroformylation reaction resulted in slightly higher conversion, both processes resulted in similar selectivities.

## Chapter 3



**Scheme S1:** Rh-catalyzed hydroformylation of 1-octene performed using syngas (2.5 bar 1:1 CO/H<sub>2</sub>) to compare with the tandem experiment.



**Figure S8:** <sup>1</sup>H NMR of the hydroformylation reaction mixture after the reaction using a syngas mixture. 1,3,5-trimethoxybenzene was used as internal standard to quantify.

### 3.6. References

- (1) Gupta, C. L. Role of Renewable Energy Technologies in Generating Sustainable Livelihoods. *Renew. Sustain. Energy Rev.* **2003**, *7*, 155–174.
- (2) Dalle, K. E.; Warnan, J.; Leung, J. J.; Reuillard, B.; Karmel, I. S.; Reisner, E. Electro- and Solar-Driven Fuel Synthesis with First Row Transition Metal Complexes. *Chem. Rev.* **2019**, *119*, 2752–2875.
- (3) Zhou, J.-H.; Zhang, Y.-W. Metal-Based Heterogeneous Electrocatalysts for Reduction of Carbon Dioxide and Nitrogen: Mechanisms, Recent Advances and Perspective. *React. Chem. Eng.* **2018**, *3*, 591–625.
- (4) Francke, R.; Schille, B.; Roemelt, M. Homogeneously Catalyzed Electroreduction of Carbon Dioxide—Methods, Mechanisms, and Catalysts. *Chem. Rev.* **2018**, *118*, 4631–4701.
- (5) Lamy, E.; Nadjo, L.; Saveant, J. M. Standard Potential and Kinetic Parameters of the Electrochemical Reduction of Carbon Dioxide in Dimethylformamide. *J. Electroanal. Chem. Interfacial Electrochem.* **1977**, *78*, 403–407.
- (6) Choi, J.; Benedetti, T. M.; Jalili, R.; Walker, A.; Wallace, G. G.; Officer, D. L. High Performance Fe Porphyrin/Ionic Liquid Co-Catalyst for Electrochemical CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction. *Chem. Eur. J.* **2016**, *22*, 14158–14161.
- (7) Amatore, C.; Saveant, J. M. Mechanism and Kinetic Characteristics of the Electrochemical Reduction of Carbon Dioxide in Media of Low Proton Availability. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **1981**, *103*, 5021–5023.
- (8) Russell, P. G.; Kovac, N.; Srinivasan, S.; Steinberg, M. The Electrochemical Reduction of Carbon Dioxide, Formic Acid, and Formaldehyde. *J. Electrochem. Soc.* **1977**, *124*, 1329–1338.

## Chapter 3

---

- (9) Costentin, C.; Limoges, B.; Robert, M.; Tard, C. A Pioneering Career in Electrochemistry: Jean-Michel Savéant. *ACS Catal.* **2021**, *11*, 3224–3238.
- (10) Costentin, C.; Robert, M.; Savéant, J.-M. Catalysis of the Electrochemical Reduction of Carbon Dioxide. *Chem. Soc. Rev.* **2013**, *42*, 2423–2436.
- (11) Savéant, J.-M. Molecular Catalysis of Electrochemical Reactions. Mechanistic Aspects. *Chem. Rev.* **2008**, *108*, 2348–2378.
- (12) Savéant, J.-M. Evidence for Concerted Pathways in Ion-Pairing Coupled Electron Transfers. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2008**, *130*, 4732–4741.
- (13) Savéant, J.-M. Effect of Ion Pairing on the Mechanism and Rate of Electron Transfer. Electrochemical Aspects. *J. Phys. Chem. B* **2001**, *105*, 8995–9001.
- (14) Bhugun, I.; Lexa, D.; Savéant, J.-M. Catalysis of the Electrochemical Reduction of Carbon Dioxide by Iron(0) Porphyrins: Synergistic Effect of Weak Brønsted Acids. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **1996**, *118*, 1769–1776.
- (15) Bhugun, I.; Lexa, D.; Saveant, J.-M. Ultraefficient Selective Homogeneous Catalysis of the Electrochemical Reduction of Carbon Dioxide by an Iron(0) Porphyrin Associated with a Weak Broensted Acid Cocatalyst. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **1994**, *116*, 5015–5016.
- (16) Hammouche, M.; Lexa, D.; Momenteau, M.; Saveant, J. M. Chemical Catalysis of Electrochemical Reactions. Homogeneous Catalysis of the Electrochemical Reduction of Carbon Dioxide by Iron(“0”) Porphyrins. Role of the Addition of Magnesium Cations. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **1991**, *113*, 8455–8466.
- (17) Bhugun, I.; Lexa, D.; Savéant, J.-M. Catalysis of the Electrochemical

## Synergism of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl and Dicationic Ionic Liquids

---

- Reduction of Carbon Dioxide by Iron(0) Porphyrins. Synergistic Effect of Lewis Acid Cations. *J. Phys. Chem.* **1996**, *100*, 19981–19985.
- (18) Hammouche, M.; Lexa, D.; Savéant, J. M.; Momenteau, M. Catalysis of the Electrochemical Reduction of Carbon Dioxide by Iron(“0”) Porphyrins. *J. Electroanal. Chem. Interfacial Electrochem.* **1988**, *249*, 347–351.
- (19) Azcarate, I.; Costentin, C.; Robert, M.; Savéant, J.-M. Through-Space Charge Interaction Substituent Effects in Molecular Catalysis Leading to the Design of the Most Efficient Catalyst of CO<sub>2</sub>-to-CO Electrochemical Conversion. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2016**, *138*, 16639–16644.
- (20) Bonin, J.; Maurin, A.; Robert, M. Molecular Catalysis of the Electrochemical and Photochemical Reduction of CO<sub>2</sub> with Fe and Co Metal Based Complexes. Recent Advances. *Coord. Chem. Rev.* **2017**, *334*, 184–198.
- (21) Nichols, E. M.; Derrick, J. S.; Nistanaki, S. K.; Smith, P. T.; Chang, C. J. Positional Effects of Second-Sphere Amide Pendants on Electrochemical CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction Catalyzed by Iron Porphyrins. *Chem. Sci.* **2018**, *9*, 2952–2960.
- (22) Khadhraoui, A.; Gotico, P.; Boitrel, B.; Leibl, W.; Halime, Z.; Aukauloo, A. Local Ionic Liquid Environment at a Modified Iron Porphyrin Catalyst Enhances the Electrocatalytic Performance of CO<sub>2</sub> to CO Reduction in Water. *Chem. Commun.* **2018**, *54*, 11630–11633.
- (23) Kosugi, K.; Kondo, M.; Masaoka, S. Quick and Easy Method to Dramatically Improve the Electrochemical CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction Activity of an Iron Porphyrin Complex. *Angew. Chem. Int. Ed.* **2021**, *133*, 22241–22245.

### Chapter 3

---

- (24) Feng, J.; Zeng, S.; Feng, J.; Dong, H.; Zhang, X. CO<sub>2</sub> Electroreduction in Ionic Liquids: A Review. *Chinese J. Chem.* **2018**, *36*, 961–970.
- (25) Rees, N. V.; Compton, R. G. Electrochemical CO<sub>2</sub> Sequestration in Ionic Liquids ; a Perspective. *Energy Environ. Sci.* **2011**, *4*, 403–408.
- (26) Lim, H.; Kim, H. The Mechanism of Room-Temperature Ionic-Liquid-Based Electrochemical CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction: A Review. *Molecules* **2017**, *22*, 536.
- (27) Rosen, B. A.; Salehi-Khojin, A.; Thorson, M. R.; Zhu, W.; Whipple, D. T.; Kenis, P. J. A.; Masel, R. I. Ionic Liquid-Mediated Selective Conversion of CO<sub>2</sub> to CO at Low Overpotentials. *Science.* **2011**, *334*, 643–644.
- (28) Matsubara, Y.; Grills, D. C.; Kuwahara, Y. Thermodynamic Aspects of Electrocatalytic CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction in Acetonitrile and with an Ionic Liquid as Solvent or Electrolyte. *ACS Catal.* **2015**, *5*, 6440–6452.
- (29) Khadhraoui, A.; Gotico, P.; Boitrel, B.; Leibl, W.; Halime, Z.; Aukauloo, A. Local Ionic Liquid Environment at a Modified Iron Porphyrin Catalyst Enhances the Electrocatalytic Performance of CO<sub>2</sub> to CO Reduction in Water †. *Chem. Commun.* **2018**, *54*, 11630–11633.
- (30) Honores, J.; Quezada, D.; García, M.; Calfumán, K.; Muena, J. P.; Aguirre, M. J.; Arévalo, M. C.; Isaacs, M. Carbon Neutral Electrochemical Conversion of Carbon Dioxide Mediated by [Mn+(Cyclam)Cl<sub>n</sub>] (M = Ni<sup>2+</sup> and Co<sup>3+</sup>) on Mercury Free Electrodes and Ionic Liquids as Reaction Media. *Green Chem.* **2017**, *19*, 1155–1162.
- (31) Grills, D. C.; Matsubara, Y.; Kuwahara, Y.; Golisz, S. R.; Kurtz, D. A.; Mello, B. A. Electrocatalytic CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction with a Homogeneous Catalyst in Ionic Liquid: High Catalytic Activity at Low Overpotential. *J.*

## Synergism of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl and Dicationic Ionic Liquids

---

- Phys. Chem. Lett.* **2014**, *5*, 2033–2038.
- (32) Sung, S.; Kumar, D.; Gil-Sepulcre, M.; Nippe, M. Electrocatalytic CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction by Imidazolium-Functionalized Molecular Catalysts. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2017**, *139*, 13993–13996.
- (33) Zanatta, M.; Simon, N. M.; Dupont, J. The Nature of Carbon Dioxide in Bare Ionic Liquids. *ChemSusChem* **2020**, *13*, 3101–3109.
- (34) Simon, N. M.; Zanatta, M.; dos Santos, F. P.; Corvo, M. C.; Cabrita, E. J.; Dupont, J. Carbon Dioxide Capture by Aqueous Ionic Liquid Solutions. *ChemSusChem* **2017**, *10*, 4927–4933.
- (35) Klähn, M.; Seduraman, A. What Determines CO<sub>2</sub> Solubility in Ionic Liquids? A Molecular Simulation Study. *J. Phys. Chem. B* **2015**, *119*, 10066–10078.
- (36) Torralba-Calleja, E.; Skinner, J.; Gutiérrez-Tauste, D. CO<sub>2</sub> Capture in Ionic Liquids: A Review of Solubilities and Experimental Methods. *J. Chem.* **2013**, *2013*, 473584.
- (37) Cadena, C.; Anthony, J. L.; Shah, J. K.; Morrow, T. I.; Brennecke, J. F.; Maginn, E. J. Why Is CO<sub>2</sub> So Soluble in Imidazolium-Based Ionic Liquids? *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2004**, *126*, 5300–5308.
- (38) Zhang, B.; Sun, L. Artificial Photosynthesis: Opportunities and Challenges of Molecular Catalysts. *Chem. Soc. Rev.* **2019**, *48*, 2216–2264.
- (39) Takeda, H.; Cometto, C.; Ishitani, O.; Robert, M. Electrons, Photons, Protons and Earth-Abundant Metal Complexes for Molecular Catalysis of CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction. *ACS Catal.* **2017**, *7*, 70–88.
- (40) Nielsen, D. U.; Hu, X.-M.; Daasbjerg, K.; Skrydstrup, T. Chemically and

## Chapter 3

---

- Electrochemically Catalysed Conversion of CO<sub>2</sub> to CO with Follow-up Utilization to Value-Added Chemicals. *Nat. Catal.* **2018**, *1*, 244–254.
- (41) Ali, M.; Gual, A.; Ebeling, G.; Dupont, J. Carbon Dioxide Transformation in Imidazolium Salts: Hydroaminomethylation Catalyzed by Ru-Complexes. *ChemSusChem* **2016**, *9*, 1–7.
- (42) Ali, M.; Gual, A.; Ebeling, G.; Dupont, J. Ruthenium-Catalyzed Hydroformylation of Alkenes by Using Carbon Dioxide as the Carbon Monoxide Source in the Presence of Ionic Liquids. *ChemCatChem* **2014**, *6*, 2224–2228.
- (43) Ponsard, L.; Nicolas, E.; Tran, N. H.; Lamaison, S.; Wakerley, D.; Cantat, T.; Fontecave, M. Coupling Electrocatalytic CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction with Thermocatalysis Enables the Formation of a Lactone Monomer. *ChemSusChem* **2021**, *14*, 1–8.
- (44) Kollár, L. *Modern Carbonylation Methods*; Wiley-VCH, 2008.
- (45) Beller, M.; Wu, X. F. *Transition Metal Catalyzed Carbonylation Reactions: Carbonylative Activation of C-X Bonds*; Springer-Verlag Berlin Heidelberg, 2013.
- (46) Rostrup-Nielsen, J.; Christiansen, L. J. *Concepts in Syngas Manufacture*; Imperial College Press, 2011.
- (47) Artz, J.; Müller, T. E.; Thenert, K.; Kleinekorte, J.; Meys, R.; Sternberg, A.; Bardow, A.; Leitner, W. Sustainable Conversion of Carbon Dioxide: An Integrated Review of Catalysis and Life Cycle Assessment. *Chem. Rev.* **2018**, *118*, 434–504.
- (48) Gabriele, B. *Carbon Monoxide in Organic Synthesis Carbonylation Chemistry*; John Wiley & Sons, Incorporated, 2021.

## Synergism of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl and Dicationic Ionic Liquids

---

- (49) Rabiee, H.; Ge, L.; Zhang, X.; Hu, S.; Li, M.; Yuan, Z. Gas Diffusion Electrodes (GDEs) for Electrochemical Reduction of Carbon Dioxide, Carbon Monoxide, and Dinitrogen to Value-Added Products: A Review. *Energy Environ. Sci.* **2021**, *14*, 1959–2008.
- (50) Pei, Y.; Zhong, H.; Jin, F. A Brief Review of Electrocatalytic Reduction of CO<sub>2</sub>—Materials, Reaction Conditions, and Devices. *Energy Sci. Eng.* **2021**, *9*, 1012–1032.
- (51) Küngas, R.; Blennow, P.; Heiredal-Clausen, T.; Holt Norby, T.; Rasmussen, J.; Primdahl, S.; Hansen, J. B. ECOs – A Commercial CO<sub>2</sub> Electrolysis System Developed by Haldor Topsoe. *ECS Transa* **2017**, *78*, 2879–2884.
- (52) Gautam, P.; Bhanage, B. M. Recent Advances in the Transition Metal Catalyzed Carbonylation of Alkynes, Arenes and Aryl Halides Using CO Surrogates Prashant. *Catal. Sci. Technol.* **2015**, *5*, 4663–4702.
- (53) Wu, L.; Liu, Q.; Jackstell, R.; Beller, M. Carbonylations of Alkenes with CO Surrogates. *Angew. Chemie Int. Ed.* **2014**, *53*, 6310–6320.
- (54) Khedkar, V. M.; Khan, R. S.; Lambat, L. T.; Chaudhary, G. R.; Abdala, A. A. CO Surrogates: A Green Alternative in Palladium-Catalyzed CO Gas Free Carbonylation Reactions. *Current Organic Chemistry.* **2020**, pp 2588–2600.
- (55) Hermange, P.; Lindhardt, A. T.; Taaning, R. H.; Bjerglund, K.; Lupp, D.; Skrydstrup, T. Ex Situ Generation of Stoichiometric and Substoichiometric 12CO and 13CO and Its Efficient Incorporation in Palladium Catalyzed Aminocarbonylations. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2011**, *133*, 6061–6071.
- (56) Jensen, M. T.; Rønne, M. H.; Ravn, A. K.; Juhl, R. W.; Nielsen, D. U.; Hu,

## Chapter 3

---

- X.-M.; Pedersen, S. U.; Daasbjerg, K.; Skrydstrup, T. Scalable Carbon Dioxide Electroreduction Coupled to Carbonylation Chemistry. *Nat. Commun.* **2017**, *8*.
- (57) Ponsard, L.; Nicolas, E.; Tran, N. H.; Lamaison, S.; Wakerley, D.; Cantat, T.; Fontecave, M. Coupling Electrocatalytic CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction with Thermocatalysis Enables the Formation of a Lactone Monomer. *ChemSusChem* **2021**, *14*, 2198–2204.
- (58) van Leeuwen, P. W. N. M. *Homogeneous Catalysis*; Springer Netherlands, 2004.
- (59) Franke, R.; Selent, D.; Börner, A. Applied Hydroformylation. *Chem. Rev.* **2012**, *112*, 5675–5732.
- (60) Sung, S.; Kumar, D.; Gil-Sepulcre, M.; Nippe, M. Electrocatalytic CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction by Imidazolium-Functionalized Molecular Catalysts. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2017**, *139*, 13993–13996.
- (61) Lau, G. P. S.; Schreier, M.; Vasilyev, D.; Scopelliti, R.; Grätzel, M.; Dyson, P. J. New Insights Into the Role of Imidazolium-Based Promoters for the Electroreduction of CO<sub>2</sub> on a Silver Electrode. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2016**, *138*, 7820–7823.
- (62) Nachtigall, F. M.; Corilo, Y. E.; Cassol, C. C.; Ebeling, G.; Morgon, N. H.; Dupont, J.; Eberlin, M. N. Multiply Charged (Di-)Radicals. *Angew. Chem. Int. Ed.* **2008**, *47*, 151–154.
- (63) Cassol, C. C.; Ebeling, G.; Ferrera, B.; Dupont, J. A Simple and Practical Method for the Preparation and Purity Determination of Halide-Free Imidazolium Ionic Liquids. *Adv. Synth. Catal.* **2006**, *348*, 243–248.
- (64) Fernández, A.; Vázquez-García, D.; García-Fernández, A.; Marcos-Cives, I.; Platas-Iglesias, C.; Castro-García, S.; Sánchez-Andújar, M.

## Synergism of Fe<sup>III</sup>TPP-Cl and Dicationic Ionic Liquids

---

- Diimidazolium Halobismuthates [Dim]<sub>2</sub>[Bi<sub>2</sub>X<sub>10</sub>] (X = Cl<sup>-</sup>, Br<sup>-</sup>, or I<sup>-</sup>): A New Class of Thermochromic and Photoluminescent Materials. *Inorg. Chem.* **2018**, *57*, 7655–7664.
- (65) Aher, S. B.; Bhagat, P. R. Convenient Synthesis of Imidazolium Based Dicationic Ionic Liquids. *Res. Chem. Intermed.* **2016**, *42*, 5587–5596.
- (66) Kazemiabnavi, S.; Zhang, Z.; Thornton, K.; Banerjee, S. Electrochemical Stability Window of Imidazolium-Based Ionic Liquids as Electrolytes for Lithium Batteries. *J. Phys. Chem. B* **2016**, *120*, 5691–5702.
- (67) Costentin, C.; Savéant, J. Towards an Intelligent Design of Molecular Electrocatalysts. *Nat. Rev. Chem.* **2017**, *1*, 0087.
- (68) Leu, M. K.; Vicente, I.; Fernandes, J. A.; de Pedro, I.; Dupont, J.; Sans, V.; Licence, P.; Gual, A.; Cano, I. On the Real Catalytically Active Species for CO<sub>2</sub> Fixation into Cyclic Carbonates under near Ambient Conditions: Dissociation Equilibrium of [BMIm][Fe(NO)2Cl<sub>2</sub>] Dependant on Reaction Temperature. *Appl. Catal. B Environ.* **2019**, *245*, 240–250.
- (69) Fuente, V. de la; Godard, C.; Zangrando, E.; Claver, C.; Castellón, S. A Phosphine-Free Pd Catalyst for the Selective Double Carbonylation of Aryl Iodides. *Chem. Commun.* **2012**, *48*, 1695–1697.
- (70) Diniz, J. R.; De Lima, T. B.; Galaverna, R.; De Oliveira, A. L.; Ferreira, D. A. C.; Gozzo, F. C.; Eberlin, M. N.; Dupont, J.; Neto, B. A. D. Is the Formation of N-Heterocyclic Carbenes (NHCs) a Feasible Mechanism for the Distillation of Imidazolium Ionic Liquids? *Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys.* **2018**, *20*, 24716–24725.
- (71) Godajdar, B. M.; Kiasat, A. R.; Hashemi, M. M. Synthesis, Characterization and Application of Magnetic Room Temperature

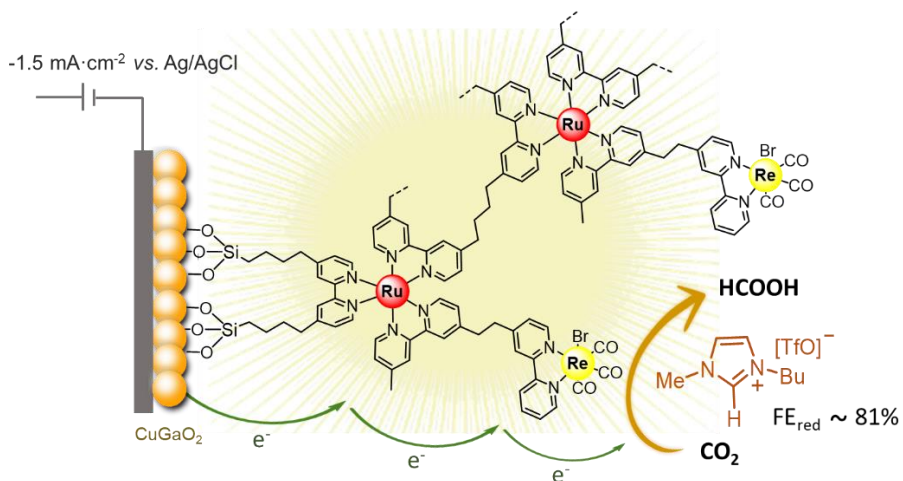
### Chapter 3

---

- Dicationic Ionic Liquid as an Efficient Catalyst for the Preparation of 1,2-Azidoalcohols. *J. Mol. Liq.* **2013**, *183*, 14–19.
- (72) Fukuyama, T.; Mukai, Y.; Skrydstrup, T.; Ryu, I. Modernized Low Pressure Carbonylation Methods in Batch and Flow Employing Common Acids as a CO Source. *Org. Lett.* **2013**, *15*, 2794–2797.
- (73) Khedkar, M. V.; Sasaki, T.; Bhanage, B. M. Immobilized Palladium Metal-Containing Ionic Liquid-Catalyzed Alkoxy carbonylation, Phenoxy carbonylation, and Aminocarbonylation Reactions. *ACS Catal.* **2013**, *3*, 287–293.
- (74) Hermange, P.; Gøgsig, T. M.; Lindhardt, A. T.; Taaning, R. H.; Skrydstrup, T. Carbonylative Heck Reactions Using CO Generated Ex Situ in a Two-Chamber System. *Org. Lett.* **2011**, *13*, 2444–2447.
- (75) Seiche, W.; Schuschkowski, A.; Breit, B. Bidentate Ligands by Self-Assembly through Hydrogen Bonding: A General Room Temperature/Ambient Pressure Regioselective Hydroformylation of Terminal Alkenes. *Adv. Synth. Catal.* **2005**, *347*, 1488–1494.

## Chapter 4

# Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction catalyzed by Hybrid Supramolecular Photocathodes and enhanced by Ionic Liquids



## Chapter 4

---

### Abstract

Photoelectrochemical carbon dioxide reduction at ambient temperature and pressure was performed using molecular chromophores and catalyst assemblies onto Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub>-based and CuGaO<sub>2</sub>-based electrodes in an aqueous solution and with an ionic liquid (IL) organic solution acting as CO<sub>2</sub> absorbent and electrolyte. An electropolymerization approach to immobilize molecular catalysts onto the semiconductors based on the silanization of the semiconductor followed by an electropolymerization procedure provided a series of molecular and supramolecular hybrid photocathodes for solar driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction. Focusing on the cathodic half reactions, the most promising conditions for the formation of CO<sub>2</sub> reduction products were determined. The results revealed that the ionic liquid played a critical role in the conversion of CO<sub>2</sub> to formic acid and suppression of the production of hydrogen, as well as the potentiality of anchoring supramolecular complexes on semiconductor photo-electrocatalysts to boost both carriers transport and catalytic activity.

*This work has been done in the framework of the European Union's Horizon 2020 SunCOChem project, Grant Agreement No 862192.<sup>1</sup>*

## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes

---

### 4.1. Introduction

Over the last decade, the increase of the CO<sub>2</sub> concentration in the atmosphere, which could eventually cause irreversible effects on nature, has triggered much attention in chemical research on carbon capture and utilization (CCU) technologies.<sup>2,3</sup> For *CO<sub>2</sub> capture*, the main challenge is to find the ideal absorbent that exhibits high selectivity and high capacity for CO<sub>2</sub>. In this context, ionic liquids (ILs) have demonstrated excellent capture capacity for CO<sub>2</sub><sup>4</sup>; in addition, they were also widely adopted as electrolytes in the electrochemical conversion of CO<sub>2</sub> since they exhibit high gas solubility, negligible vapor pressure, high ionic conductivity, and wide electrochemical windows.<sup>5</sup> Furthermore, it was reported that ILs can interact with CO<sub>2</sub> resulting in a decrease of the overpotential and an enhancement of the product selectivity.<sup>6</sup> CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction studies also demonstrated that the appropriate combinations of IL and catalyst can enhance the generation of CO with faradaic efficiencies up to 96 %.<sup>7-9</sup> Among the ILs, 1-butyl-3-methylimidazolium triflate (BMI-TfO) is one of the most promising due to the high CO<sub>2</sub> solubility (0.6-0.8 mol CO<sub>2</sub>/mol<sub>IL</sub>),<sup>10</sup> good electrochemical and thermal stability, and relatively low viscosity. Therefore, although it has not been often used as electrolyte for the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction reaction (CO<sub>2</sub>RR), herein it will be exploited instead of the most commonly employed BMI·BF<sub>4</sub> to avoid the issues related to the hydrolysis of the [BF<sub>4</sub>]<sup>-</sup> and the possible formation of HF under electrochemical CO<sub>2</sub>RR conditions.<sup>11</sup>

Regarding *CO<sub>2</sub> conversion*, the main challenge is to efficiently activate and reduce CO<sub>2</sub> to reach the zero-carbon footprint goal. In this respect, visible-light-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction in combination with water oxidation is a promising solution as it involves the use of abundant water and inexhaustible solar energy, and constitutes one of the representative models of artificial photosynthesis.<sup>12</sup> Molecular metal complexes and semiconductors are

## Chapter 4

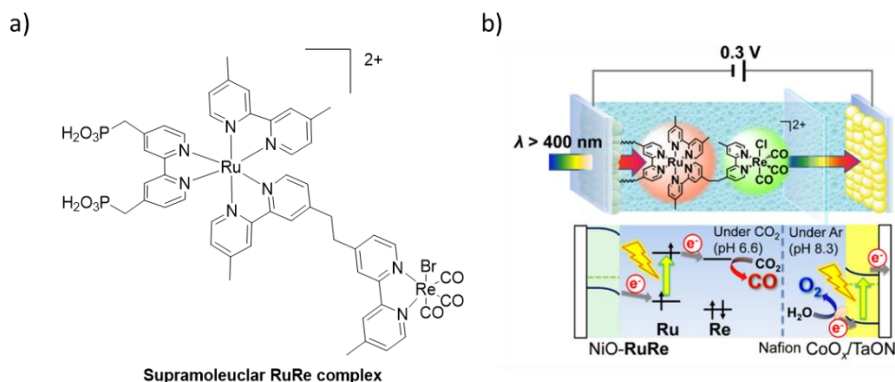
---

promising candidates for photocatalysis, that can reduce CO<sub>2</sub> to CO, formic acid, formaldehyde or other hydrocarbons.<sup>13</sup> Although both, molecular metal complexes and semiconductors, have strengths and weaknesses, their main limitations (low oxidation ability and low selectivity for reduction reactions) can be overcome via the construction of suitable molecule/semiconductor hybrid materials. In this approach, the efficiency of electron transfer from a semiconductor to an immobilized molecular catalyst and suppression of back electron transfer are crucial for reducing CO<sub>2</sub> on the molecule/semiconductor hybrid material.<sup>14</sup> To this end, both the conduction band potential of the semiconductor and the reduction potential of the molecular unit should be carefully designed.

Supramolecular hybrid photocatalysts based on ruthenium (Ru(II))-rhenium (Re(I)) complexes were reported to efficiently catalyze CO<sub>2</sub> photoreduction under visible light with faradaic efficiencies up to 85 % with CO and HCOOH as the major products.<sup>13,14</sup> The first molecular hybrid photocathode based on a supramolecular Ru-Re complex (Figure 1a) was designed by Osamu Ishitani and co-workers. They immobilized the RuRe supramolecular complex onto NiO using phosphonic acid as anchoring group.<sup>15</sup> Irradiating ( $\lambda > 460$  nm) the NiO-RuRe photocathode at -1.2 V vs Ag/AgNO<sub>3</sub> in a DMF-triethanolamine solution containing 0.1 M of tetrabutylammonium tetrafluoroborate (TBA·BF<sub>4</sub>), they obtained a faradaic efficiency of 71 % for 5 h irradiation. Later, they coupled the hybrid NiO-RuRe photocathode with a CoO<sub>x</sub>/TaON photoanode separated with a Nafion membrane (Figure 1b).<sup>16</sup> They performed the photoelectrochemical cell with a Z-Scheme configuration for the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using water as reducing agent. They obtained a O<sub>2</sub> Faradaic efficiency of 68 % and a total cathodic Faradaic efficiency of 37 % by applying visible light irradiation, and electrical bias and chemical bias, -0.3 V and -0.1 V vs cathode, respectively. This difference between the anodic and cathodic part was attributed to the reduction of trivalent nickel ions (Ni<sup>3+</sup>) that originally

## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes

existed in the NiO of the photocathode. The NiO is problematic because of its low conductivity, and the presence of electrochemically inactive surface areas. Despite the use of external electrical and chemical biases, this was the first successful visible-light-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using water.



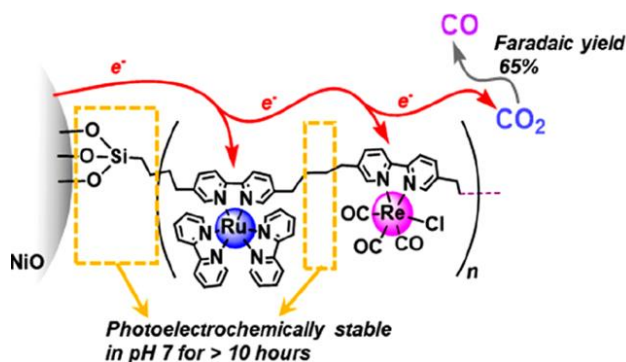
**Figure 1:** a) Supramolecular RuRe complex developed by Osamu Ishitani and co-workers; b) Tandem PEC device for CO<sub>2</sub> reduction with water oxidation composed of a NiO-RuRe hybrid photocathode and CoO<sub>x</sub>/TaON photoanode. Reprinted from ref<sup>16</sup>.

Later, to avoid the use of NiO, Osamu Ishitani and co-workers developed an hybrid photocathode based on CuGaO<sub>2</sub> and a supramolecular Ru-Re complex (Figure 1a) immobilized with phosphonic acid as anchoring groups.<sup>17</sup> This system allowed them to obtain high faradaic efficiencies (up to 81 %) with a ratio CO:H<sub>2</sub> of 1.5:1 and to exceed the performance observed with the NiO electrode; however, the main drawback was related to the instability of the phosphonic acid.

To improve the stability of the molecular complexes onto the semiconductor different anchor approaches were developed. Meyer and co-workers adopted a new immobilization method based on the silanization of NiO, followed by the two-step electropolymerization of a molecular Ru and a molecular Re complexes (Figure 2).<sup>18</sup> The designed photocathode under solar light irradiation ( $\lambda \geq 400$  nm) and with an applied bias of -0.7 V vs. Ag/AgCl provided

## Chapter 4

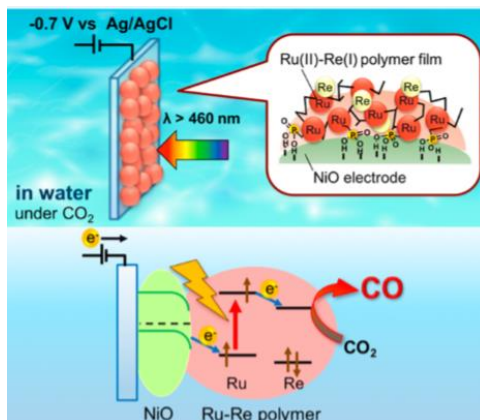
a CO Faradaic efficiency of 65 % after 10 h of photoelectrocatalysis maintaining more than 80 % of the initial current density.



**Figure 2:** Schematic structure of prepared by electropolymerization molecular hybrid photocathode (NiO/Si-poly(Ru<sup>II</sup>)-poly(Re<sup>I</sup>)). Reprinted from ref<sup>18</sup>.

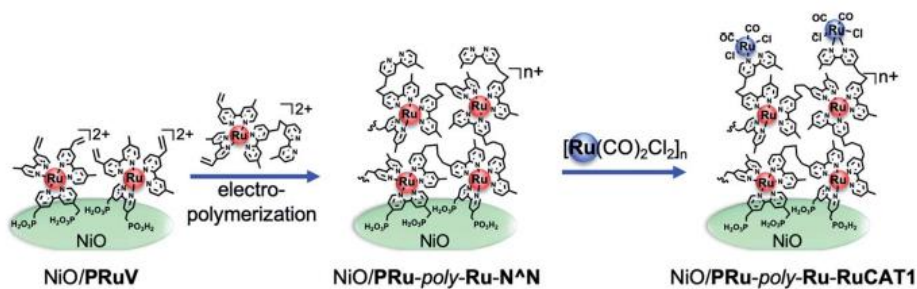
Ishitani and co-workers reported a Ru(II)-Re(I) supramolecular complex and a Ru(II) redox photosensitizer containing phosphonic acid and/or vinyl groups. First, they immobilized the complexes onto a NiO semiconductor by using the phosphonic acid as anchor group followed by the electropolymerization of the other complexes using the vinyl groups presents in the ligands (Figure 3).<sup>19</sup> Using this method, the absorbed amount of metal was increased and the desorption was suppressed. The poly-RuRe/NiO showed a high CO<sub>2</sub> reduction activity, under irradiation ( $\lambda > 460\text{nm}$ ) and with an applied bias of  $-0.7\text{ V}$  vs Ag/AgCl, the main product obtained was CO, with H<sub>2</sub> and HCOOH as by-products with a total reduction Faradaic efficiency of 85 %.

## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes



**Figure 3:** Schematic representation of the Ru(II)-Re(I) polymer film after the electropolymerization onto a NiO photocathode. Reprinted from ref <sup>19</sup>.

Recently, Ishitani and co-workers performed a new immobilization process by electropolymerization following a similar approach (Figure 4).<sup>20</sup> In this case, they absorbed the Ru photosensitizer containing both, the phosphonic acid groups, and vinyl groups in the ligand. Then, another different Ru mononuclear complex containing a vinyl group and free diamine ligands were immobilized by electropolymerization followed by the coordination of the Ru catalyst into the non-coordinated diamine unit of the ligand obtaining the final photocathode. After this immobilization procedure, they obtained a high durable and selective system to CO and HCOOH (ratio CO:HCOOH almost 1:1) for CO<sub>2</sub> reduction with a stability for 100 h, and a total faradaic efficiency of 65 % under visible light irradiation at applied potential of -0.7 V vs Ag/AgCl.



**Figure 4:** Preparation scheme for the photocathode NiO/PRu-poly-Ru-RuCAT by electropolymerization. Reprinted from ref <sup>20</sup>.

## Chapter 4

---

In view of the better performance of the CuGaO<sub>2</sub> compared with NiO, the use of the copper oxide-based semiconductors, CuGaO<sub>2</sub> and Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub>, was explored. The CuGaO<sub>2</sub> and Cu<sub>2</sub>O have p-type semiconducting properties which come from the Cu<sup>+</sup> vacancies.<sup>21</sup> The CuGaO<sub>2</sub> has been used as transparent conducting metal oxide material,<sup>22,23</sup> as an alternative to NiO for dye-sensitized photocathodes<sup>24,25</sup> and was also used as electrode for the photocatalytic CO<sub>2</sub> reduction containing immobilized molecular Ru and Re complexes, obtaining high Faradaic efficiencies (FE<sub>red</sub> = 81 %).<sup>17</sup> The cuprous oxide (Cu<sub>2</sub>O) presents a good band gap (2.0-2.3 eV) and high carrier mobility (60-130 cm<sup>2</sup>·V<sup>-1</sup>·s<sup>-1</sup>) but also photostability issues due to photocorrosion. The Cu<sub>2</sub>O can undergo self-oxidation (Cu<sub>2</sub>O to CuO) and self-reduction (Cu<sub>2</sub>O to Cu) under illumination.<sup>26</sup> Luo and co-workers reported an earth-abundant Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> catalyst for the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction to CO.<sup>27</sup> They optimized the synthesis of the catalyst achieving up to 90 % of CO faradaic efficiency at low overpotential. The Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> catalysts exhibited good stability during 18h at -0.5 V vs RHE in an aqueous electrolyte.

Inspired by the progress in capture and conversion of CO<sub>2</sub> using ILs and the results reported with semiconductors and immobilization procedures, we report here the preparation of various hybrid assemblies based on CuGaO<sub>2</sub> and Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> with a series of new molecular and supramolecular Ru and Re complexes and their testing in the photocatalyzed CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using BMI-TfO as catholyte. The results revealed that the photocathodes with supramolecular and binuclear complexes assemblies in the presence of IL promotes the conversion of CO<sub>2</sub>, improving the stability of the system, and suppressing the production of H<sub>2</sub> compared to the bare semiconductor as electrode.

## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes

---

### 4.2. Results and discussions

#### 4.2.1. Synthesis and characterization of Ru and Re molecular complexes

A Ru-based visible-light-absorbing molecular complex (**Ru<sub>VLA</sub>**), Re-based CO<sub>2</sub> reduction catalysts (**Re<sub>CAT</sub>**), supramolecular and binuclear Ru-Re complexes (**RuRe1** and **RuRe2**) containing bipyridine-vinyl ligands (**bpy-V**) were successfully synthesized in high yields and characterized by NMR, MS, IR and UV-Vis spectroscopy (Scheme 1).

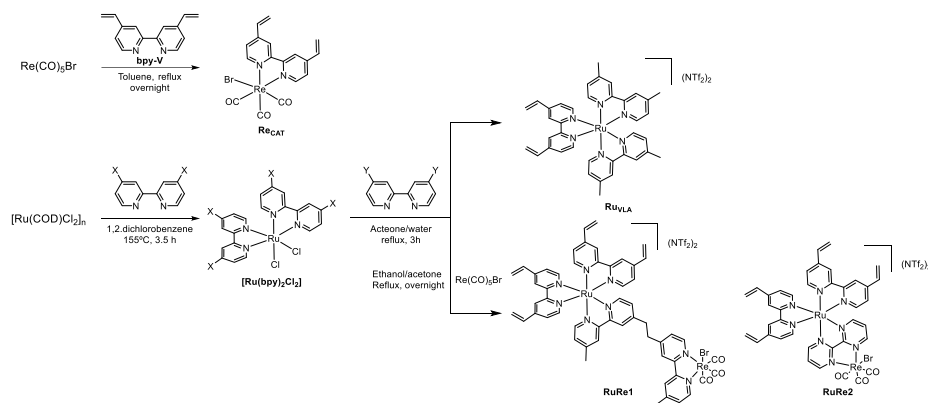
The synthesis of the **Re<sub>CAT</sub>** complex was performed using Re(CO)<sub>5</sub>Br as precursor. One equivalent of Re precursor and one equivalent of **bpy-V** ligand were dissolved in toluene and heated under reflux overnight. The **Re<sub>CAT</sub>** complex was formed in high isolated yield (84 %).

Concerning the synthesis of the **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>**, the [Ru(COD)Cl<sub>2</sub>] precursor was first prepared starting from RuCl<sub>3</sub>·3H<sub>2</sub>O. Then, the COD ligand was substituted by two 4,4'-dimethyl-2,2'-bipyridine (bpyMe<sub>2</sub>) ligands in 1,2-dichlorobenzene at 155°C obtaining the [Ru(bpyMe<sub>2</sub>)Cl<sub>2</sub>] complex. Later, the remaining chloride ligands were substituted by one **bpy-V** ligand in an acetone/water solution obtaining the final desired complex in 74 % isolated yield.

The complexes **RuRe1** and **RuRe2** were synthesized following an adopted synthetic strategy of the previously described **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>**. First, the [Ru(COD)Cl<sub>2</sub>] precursor was prepared, and the [Ru(bpy-V)Cl<sub>2</sub>] complex was obtained by the replacement of the COD ligand with two **bpy-V** ligands. Then, the chloride ligands were replaced by 1,2-bis(4'-methyl-[2,2'-bipyridin]-4-yl)ethane or 2,2'-Bipyrimidine ligand to obtain the corresponding Ru complexes. Finally, the reaction with one equivalent of Re(CO)<sub>5</sub>Br complex under reflux yielded the final **RuRe1** and **RuRe2** complexes in good isolated yields (64 % and 67 %, respectively). The coordination of the Re complex was confirmed by IR

## Chapter 4

spectroscopy via the detection of the characteristic vibration bands of the CO ligands. The <sup>1</sup>H and <sup>13</sup>C NMR and HRMS analyses confirmed the structure of both complexes (see experimental part for detailed synthetic description and characterization of all the complexes).

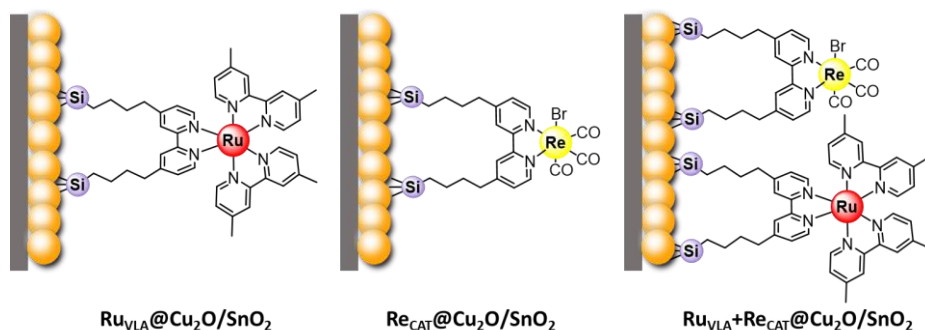


**Scheme 1:** Schematic synthetic route for the preparation of **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>**, **Re<sub>CAT</sub>**, **RuRe1** and **RuRe2** complexes.

### 4.2.2. Photoelectrochemical reduction of CO<sub>2</sub> using molecular Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub>-based photocathodes

In this section, synthesis, characterization, and studies of the photoelectrochemical activity towards CO<sub>2</sub>RR of three molecular photocathodes in an aqueous solution and in an IL organic solution were described. The photocathode assemblies included, a silane surface bridge based on vinyltrimethoxysilane (VTES), a i) **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>**, ii) **Re<sub>CAT</sub>** and iii) **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>** + **Re<sub>CAT</sub>** molecular complex immobilized onto a p-type Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> semiconductor (Figure 5). As described in the previous section, **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>** and **Re<sub>CAT</sub>** molecular complexes were derivatized with vinyl functional groups to assemble surface structures by electropolymerization.<sup>18,19</sup>

## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes



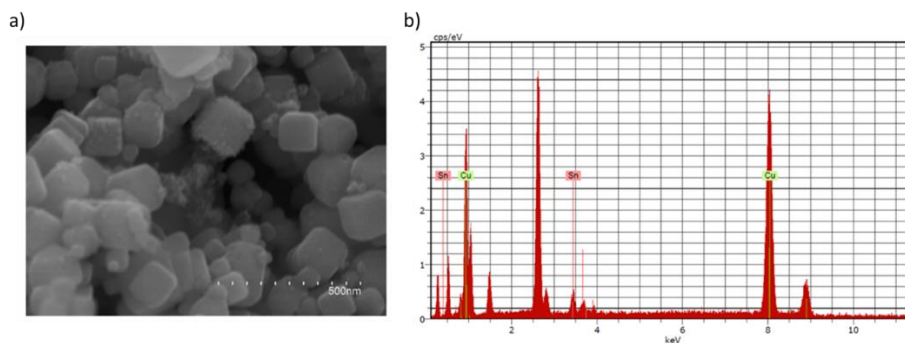
**Figure 5:** Schematic representation of the three different photocathodes assemblies prepared in this part.

### 4.2.2.1. Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> synthesis, functionalization, and characterization

The preparation of the Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> nanoparticles, functionalization with VTES and characterization was performed in collaboration with Dr. Alberto Lopera and Dra. Maria José López in Laurentia technologies SLL company within the European Union's Horizon 2020 SunCoChem project.<sup>1</sup>

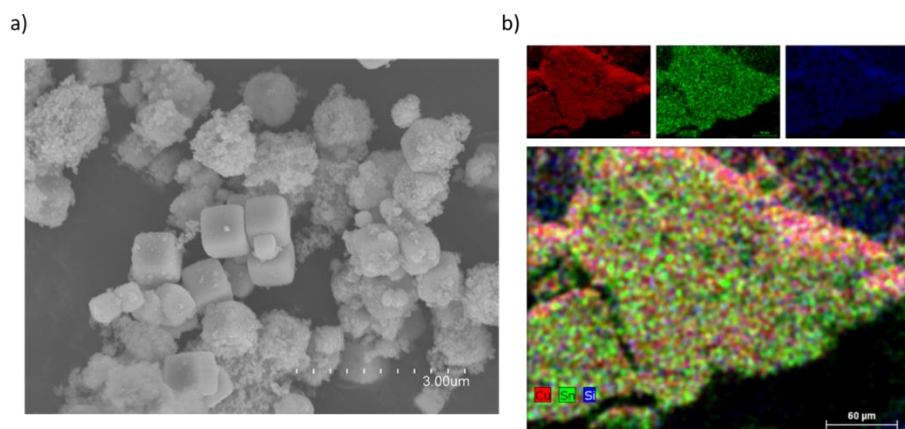
The synthesis of the Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> was performed according to an adapted reported procedure.<sup>27</sup> The method consists in a two-step process involving (i) wet precipitation, and (ii) coordinating etching. Scanning electron microscope images showed cubic morphologies with sizes ranging from 100–300 nm (Figure 6a). EDX mapping experiments confirmed the presence of copper and tin elements in the Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> nanoparticles and revealed a molar ratio of 40:1 (Figure 6b).

## Chapter 4



**Figure 6:** a) Scanning electron microscopy images captured and b) Energy Dispersive X-ray (EDX) spectrum for the Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> nanoparticles.

Then, the Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> NPs were functionalized in an isopropanol/water (95/5) solution containing 5 mM of vinyltriethoxysilane (VTES) to form stable surface Si-O bonds. After VTES functionalization, no significant changes in size and shape were observed by SEM analysis in comparison with bare Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> NPs (Figure 7a). EDX mapping experiments revealed that the elements Sn, Cu and Si are evenly distributing in the whole sample (Figure 7b).

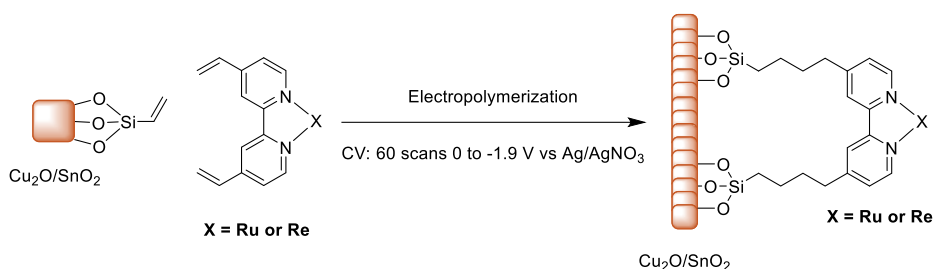


**Figure 7:** a) SEM images captured of the Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> nanoparticles functionalized VTES. b) EDX mapping experiments of Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> nanoparticles functionalized with VTES. Red color indicates copper presence. Green color indicates tin presence. Blue color indicates silicon presence.

## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes

### 4.2.2.2. Preparation of hybrid molecular-based Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> photocathodes

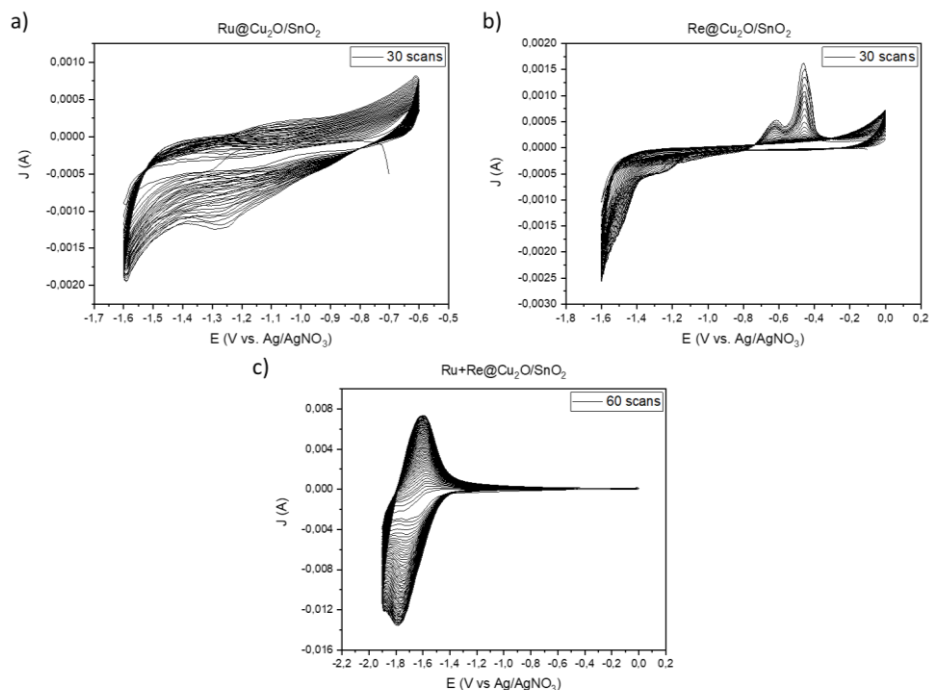
Electropolymerizations experiments of the silanized Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub>-VTES NPs are then performed by performing cyclic voltammeteries of a suspension of Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub>-VTES NPs onto a 5 mM solution of the corresponding vinyl-tagged metal complex (**Ru<sub>VLA</sub>** and/or **Re<sub>CAT</sub>**) through the potential window of 0 to -1.9 V vs. Ag/AgNO<sub>3</sub> at a scan rate of 100 mV s<sup>-1</sup> in N<sub>2</sub>-degassed acetonitrile solution (Scheme 2).



*Scheme 2: Electropolymerization scheme using Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub>-VTES powders.*

The efficiency of the electropolymerization procedure of Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub>-VTES with the molecular complexes was corroborated by the continuous enhancement of the current densities after each scan (Figure 8). This behavior confirms the in-situ covalent immobilization of the metal complex onto Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub>-VTES. During this electropolymerization process, the reduction of the vinyl groups forms a radical coupling with the subsequent carbon-carbon bond formation.<sup>18,19</sup>

## Chapter 4



**Figure 8:** Cyclic voltammogram graphics of a) Electropolymerization of **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>** and **Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub>-VTES** NPs, b) Electropolymerization of **Re<sub>CAT</sub>** and **Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub>-VTES** and c) Electropolymerization of a mixture of **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>**, **Re<sub>CAT</sub>** and **Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub>-VTES**. All the electropolymerizations were performed in a N<sub>2</sub> degassed solution containing 5 mM of each complex and 500 mg of **Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub>-VTES** NPs.

Three molecular photocathodes assemblies were prepared: (i) **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>@Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub>**, (ii) **Re<sub>CAT</sub>@Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub>**, and (iii) **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>+Re<sub>CAT</sub>@Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub>**. The surface coverage with the metal complex was quantified by ICP-MS analysis (Table 1).

**Table 1:** ICP-MS quantification analysis.

Powder	$\mu\text{mol}_{\text{Ru}}/\text{g}_{\text{Cu}_2\text{O}/\text{SnO}_2}$	$\mu\text{mol}_{\text{Re}}/\text{g}_{\text{Cu}_2\text{O}/\text{SnO}_2}$
<b>Ru<sub>VLA</sub>@Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub></b>	2.7	-
<b>Re<sub>CAT</sub>@Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub></b>	-	3.6
<b>Ru<sub>VLA</sub>+Re<sub>CAT</sub>@Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub></b>	2.6	5.3

## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes

---

Finally, the corresponding electrodes were prepared by deposition of a catalytic ink onto a porous carbon support (Toray carbon paper 060, from FuelCellStore) by air-brushing using the corresponding powder.<sup>28</sup> Each electrode was prepared with a geometric area of 1 cm<sup>2</sup> with a catalyst loading of the corresponding powder of 1 mg·cm<sup>-2</sup>.

### 4.2.2.3. Photoelectrochemical CO<sub>2</sub> reduction performance in KHCO<sub>3</sub> aqueous solution

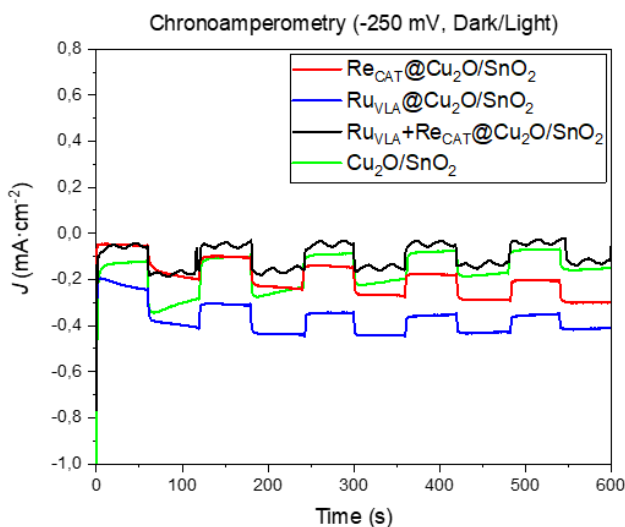
*Photoelectrochemical tests of the synthesized molecular photocathodes were performed in collaboration with Maddalena Zoli and Dra. Simelys Hernandez in the Politecnico di Torino (Italy) in the framework of the European project Horizon 2020 SunCOChem.<sup>1</sup>*

The photoelectrochemical performance of the photocathodes was first tested in an aqueous solution of 0.1 M KHCO<sub>3</sub> as electrolyte, under simulated solar light irradiation in a two-compartment electrochemical cell using a platinum mesh as the counter electrode and with an applied current intensity of -20 mA·cm<sup>-2</sup>. This is the target current potential of the European project Horizon 2020 SunCOChem.

Figure 9 shows a chopped dark/light chronoamperometry (CA) performance of all prepared photocathodes at an applied potential of -250 mV in a 0.1 M KHCO<sub>3</sub> aqueous solution. The experiment confirmed the photoactivity of all the catalysts. The bare **Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub>** photocathode showed a photocurrent decrease over time, from -0.206 mA·cm<sup>-2</sup> to 0.105 mA·cm<sup>-2</sup> (green trace). On the other hand, a constant and similar photocurrent contributions of 0.09 mA·cm<sup>-2</sup> were obtained during all the experiments with photocathodes modified with **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>** or **Re<sub>CAT</sub>** (compare blue and red traces in Figure 9). Interestingly, the co-immobilization of **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>** and **Re<sub>CAT</sub>** onto electrode surface outperformed the bare **Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub>** photocathode up to 0.130 mA·cm<sup>-2</sup> (black

## Chapter 4

trace). We attributed this photocurrent enhancement to the good band alignment and synergistic effects between the two molecular complexes and the semiconductor, leading to higher charge separation efficiencies.



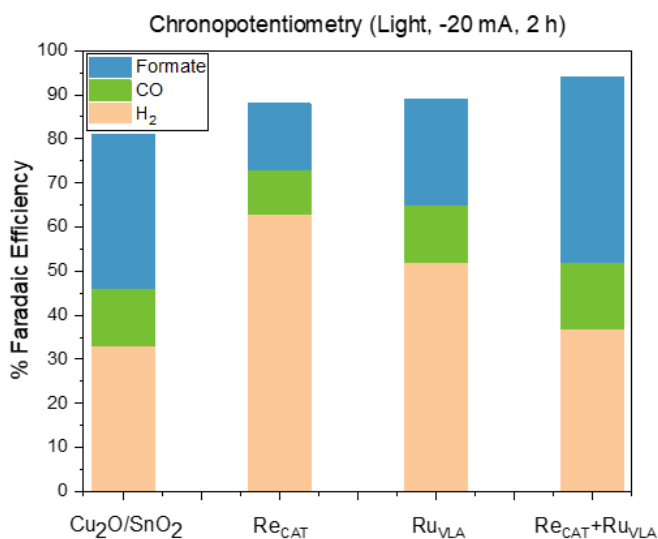
**Figure 9:** Chopped Dark/light chronoamperometry of different photocathodes at an applied potential of -250 mV vs Ag/AgCl in an aqueous solution of 0.1 M KHCO<sub>3</sub>. **Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub>** (green), **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>@Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub>** (blue), **Re<sub>CAT</sub>@Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub>** (red), **Re<sub>CAT</sub>+Ru<sub>VLA</sub>@Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub>** (black).

Then, the effect of the molecular complexes on the CO<sub>2</sub> photoelectroreduction selectivity is evaluated during a 2 hours chronopotentiometry (CP) by applying a current density of -20 mA·cm<sup>-2</sup> in an aqueous solution of 0.1 M KHCO<sub>3</sub> under simulated sunlight conditions. Figure 10 represents the faradaic efficiencies of the gaseous and liquid products for each photocathode at that current density displayed.

The bare **Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub>** electrode, displayed lower total faradaic efficiency (80 %) than those measured with the hybrid materials. The prepared hybrid materials displayed an increase in the faradaic efficiency up to 95 %. This behavior has been attributed to the protective and stabilizing role of the **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>** and **Re<sub>CAT</sub>** complexes that hinder the **Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub>** modification. Among them, the major product generated with **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>** or **Re<sub>CAT</sub>** hybrid photocathodes is H<sub>2</sub> with a FE<sub>H<sub>2</sub></sub>

## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes

of 63 and 53 % respectively, followed by formic acid, FE<sub>HCOOH</sub> of 15 and 24 % using the **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>** or **Re<sub>CAT</sub>** hybrid photocathodes, respectively. However, when **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>** and **Re<sub>CAT</sub>** are co-immobilized on the surface of the electrode, the hybrid photocathode displayed an enhancement of the formic acid and CO production, and suppression of the H<sub>2</sub> production. As previously mentioned, such results confirmed that the combination of the visible light absorber and the catalyst complex maximized the electron transfer between the components to obtain an efficient reduction photocatalyst and it was also improved the efficiency and selectivity compared to the bare catalyst.



**Figure 10:** Faradaic efficiencies of gas and liquid products produced in a 2 h chronopotentiometry experiment at an applied current density of -20 mA·cm<sup>-2</sup> in an aqueous 0.1 M KHCO<sub>3</sub> solution saturated with CO<sub>2</sub> under simulated sunlight irradiation with the different prepared photocathodes.

### 4.2.2.4. Photoelectrochemical CO<sub>2</sub> reduction performance in an IL organic solution

Based in the promising results obtained with the different photocathodes using an aqueous solution of 0.1 M KHCO<sub>3</sub> as electrolyte, it was decided to change the electrolyte to an acetonitrile 0.3 M BMI-TfO to enhance the

## Chapter 4

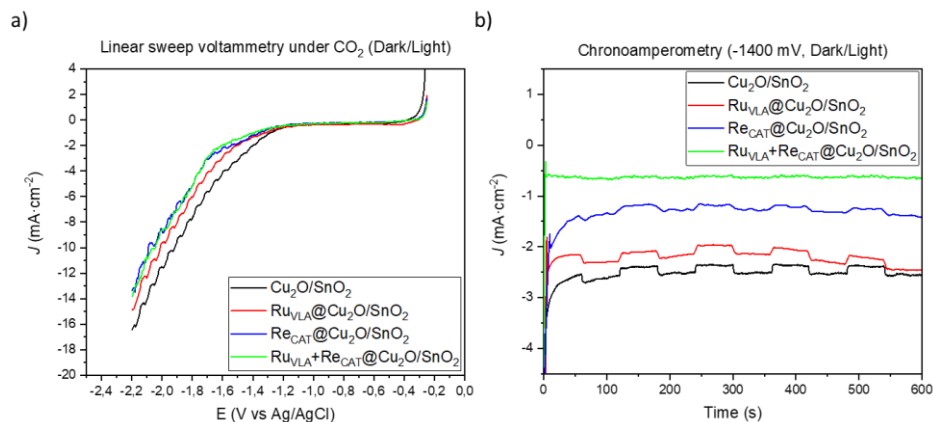
---

efficiency and selectivity of the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction. Photoelectrochemical properties of the prepared hybrid molecular photocathodes were studied in the presence of BMI·TfO organic solution and compared with those of using an aqueous electrolyte.

Figure 11a shows a chopped dark/light linear sweep voltammetry (LSV) of all prepared photocathodes. The experiments were performed using simulated sunlight irradiation in an acetonitrile solution containing 0.3 M of BMI·TfO and saturated with CO<sub>2</sub>. The current-potential curves showed no significant differences in the current response among all the catalysts. In this case, using the IL as electrolyte, the photoactivity started to be observed between -1.2 and -1.4 V vs Ag/AgCl in comparison with the aqueous media where it was possible to observe the photoactivity at -0.25 V vs Ag/AgCl.

A chopped dark/light chronoamperometry (Figure 11b) performed at an applied potential of -1400 mV confirmed the photoactivity of all the catalysts. At lower applied potential, no photoactivity was observed. The **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>@Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub>** exhibited a photocurrent of 0.202 mA·cm<sup>-2</sup>, which constituted the highest photo-response among all molecular photocathodes. In the other hand, with the bare **Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub>** higher photocurrent contribution than with the **Re<sub>CAT</sub>@Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub>** was obtained, 0.160 and 0.125 mA·cm<sup>-2</sup>, respectively. With the **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>+Re<sub>CAT</sub>@Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub>** system a very noisy experiments were obtained and it was not possible to calculate the photocurrent contribution.

## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes



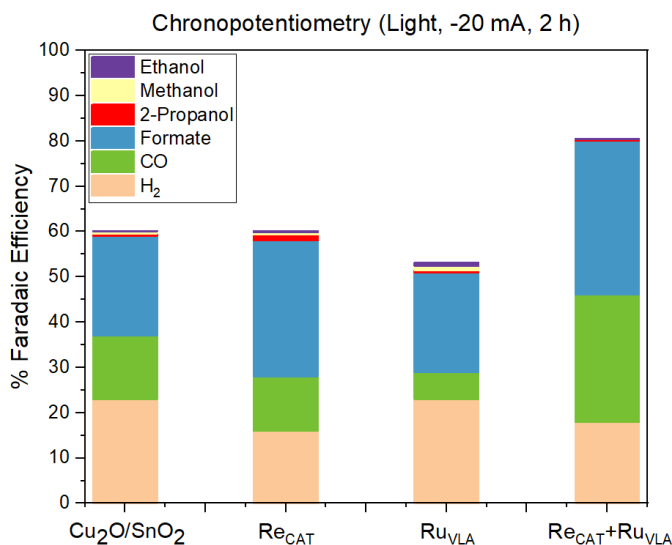
**Figure 11:** a) Chopped dark/light current-potential curves of the different prepared photocathodes under CO<sub>2</sub> saturated 0.3 M BMI·TfO acetonitrile solution. b) Dark/light chronoamperometry of the different prepared photocathodes performed at -1400 mV vs Ag/AgCl under the same conditions of a). Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> (black), Ru<sub>VLA</sub>@Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> (red), Re<sub>CAT</sub>@Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> (blue), Re<sub>CAT</sub>+Ru<sub>VLA</sub>@Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> (green).

Then, the effect of molecular complexes in the presence of IL as electrolyte on the CO<sub>2</sub> photoelectroreduction selectivity was evaluated during a 2 hours chronoamperometry by applying a current intensity of -20 mA·cm<sup>-2</sup>. Figure 12 represents the faradaic efficiencies of the gaseous and liquid products measured for each photocathode.

Using an organic BMI·TfO media, lower H<sub>2</sub> production was obtained for all the catalyst than those measured using KHCO<sub>3</sub> as electrolyte. The highest FE<sub>H<sub>2</sub></sub> is 23 % with the bare Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> using the IL. In all the cases, higher selectivity to the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction products (formate and CO) were obtained suppressing the H<sub>2</sub> production than those measured using KHCO<sub>3</sub> aqueous solution. A comparison of the bare Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> with the Re<sub>CAT</sub>@Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> photocathode suggested that the same total FE was obtained but using the Re<sub>CAT</sub>@Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> higher selectivity to the formate (FE<sub>HCOOC</sub> = 33 %) and lower H<sub>2</sub> production (FE<sub>H<sub>2</sub></sub> = 16 %) were achieved confirming the role of a CO<sub>2</sub> reduction catalyst to obtain higher selectivity to the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction products.

## Chapter 4

Instead, using the **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>@Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub>**, a lower total FE than those measured with the bare **Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub>** was obtained. Similar H<sub>2</sub> and formate productions were obtained but with lower CO production. Finally, with the **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>+Re<sub>CAT</sub>@Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub>**, the total faradaic efficiency was higher (from 60.4 % to 80.5 %) and the H<sub>2</sub> production was much lower. These hybrid photocathodes displayed an increased selectivity to CO (FE<sub>CO</sub> up to 28 %) and formate (FE<sub>HCOOH</sub> up to 34 %). These results also demonstrated that with the combination of the visible light absorber and the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction catalyst the electron transfer between the components is maximized. This resulted in an improvement of the reduction photocatalyst, and an improvement of the efficiency and selectivity of the system compared to the bare catalyst.



**Figure 12:** Faradaic efficiencies of gas and liquid products produced in a 2 h chronopotentiometry at -20 mA·cm<sup>-2</sup> in an acetonitrile 0.3 M BMI·TfO solution saturated with CO<sub>2</sub> under simulated sunlight irradiation with the different prepared photocathodes.

### 4.2.2.5. Summary and conclusions

Here, the preparation of different hybrid molecular photocathodes based on a p-type silanized Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> film modified with an electropolymerized

## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes

---

chromophore/catalyst assembly is described. The photocathodes were prepared by electrodeposition of a vinyl-tagged ruthenium-based visible-light-absorber complex and a rhenium-based CO<sub>2</sub> reduction catalyst through electropolymerization on the silanized oxide films. Three different molecular assemblies based on the separate, and the co-immobilization of **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>** and **Re<sub>CAT</sub>** complexes were prepared, and their photoelectrocatalytic CO<sub>2</sub> reduction performances were tested in aqueous KHCO<sub>3</sub> and organic/BMI-TfO media. The co-immobilization of **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>** and **Re<sub>CAT</sub>** complexes onto the electrode surface revealed a photoactivity enhancement. The beneficial influence of anchoring molecular complexes onto **Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub>** photocathodes to boost, both, its carriers transport, and its catalytic activity with respect to the bare semiconductor material was shown.

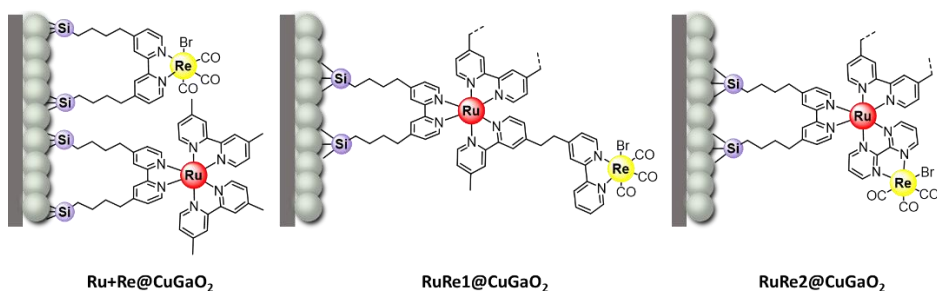
Two different electrolytes were evaluated showing the highest total faradaic efficiencies with KHCO<sub>3</sub> as electrolyte (FE<sub>TOT</sub> up to 94 %) and with BMI-TfO as IL-electrolyte (FE<sub>TOT</sub> up to 80.5 %). The highest selectivity towards CO<sub>2</sub> reduction products is obtained using the IL (FE<sub>CO+HCOOH</sub> up to 62 %) together with the suppression of the H<sub>2</sub> production (from FE<sub>H<sub>2</sub></sub> = 37 % using the KHCO<sub>3</sub> to FE<sub>H<sub>2</sub></sub> = 18 % using the IL).

The combination of the BMI-TfO as IL-electrolyte together with the hybrid molecular photocathode was demonstrated to enhance both the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction selectivity (by suppressing the H<sub>2</sub> evolution reaction) and the stability towards its restructuring. This combination resulted in a 20 % increase of the total faradaic efficiency compared to the bare **Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub>**, and in an enhancement of CO<sub>2</sub> reduction products production (CO and HCOOH from 36 % to 62 %).

## Chapter 4

### 4.2.3. Photoelectrochemical reduction of CO<sub>2</sub> using hybrid molecular CuGaO<sub>2</sub>-based photocathodes

In this section the synthesis, characterization, and the study of the photoelectrochemical activity in the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using molecular hybrid photocathodes was performed. The hybrid photocathodes include the vinyltrimethoxysilane (VTES) as linker, i) **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>** + **Re<sub>CAT</sub>**, ii) **RuRe1** and iii) **RuRe2** molecular complexes immobilized by electropolymerization onto p-type CuGaO<sub>2</sub> semiconductor (Figure 13).



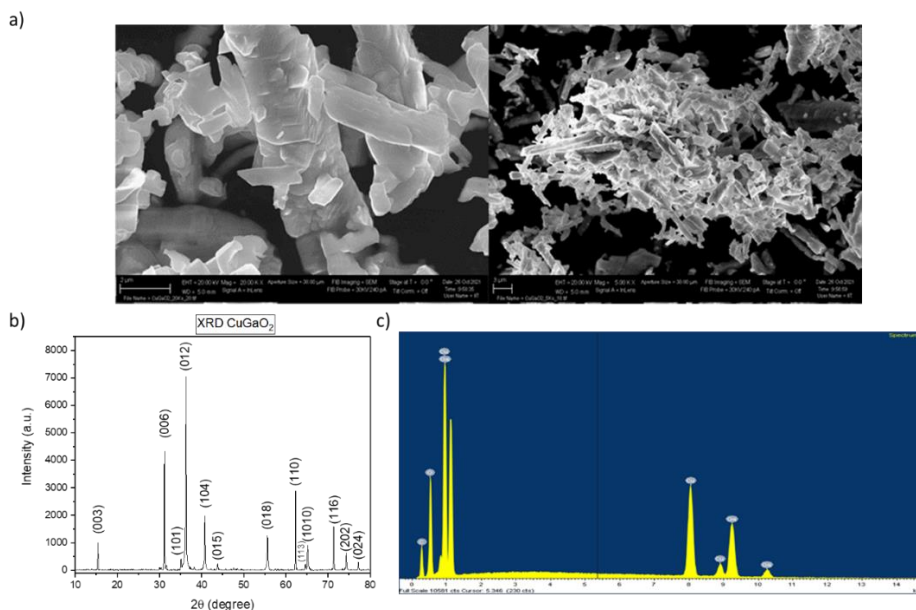
*Figure 13: Schematic representation of the three different photocathodes assemblies prepared in this part.*

#### 4.2.3.1. CuGaO<sub>2</sub> synthesis, functionalization, and characterization

The synthesis of the CuGaO<sub>2</sub> was carried out using adapted literature procedures using a solid state reaction procedure by mixing an equimolar ratio of Cu<sub>2</sub>O and Ga<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>.<sup>17</sup> X-ray diffraction analysis confirmed the delafossite structure of the CuGaO<sub>2</sub> without any obvious impurity. The diffraction pattern was in agreement with a typical delafossite structure with a hexagonal unit cell (Figure 14b).<sup>29</sup> Calculated unit cell parameters were 2.974 and 17.143 Å for a and c, respectively. The calculated crystallite size is 58.0 ± 1.1 nm. These values were in agreement with the JCPDS data (a = 2.977, c = 17.171 Å, JCPDS data base 77-2495) of CuGaO<sub>2</sub>.<sup>29</sup> The FESEM image (Figure 14a) of the solid obtained displayed the surface morphology of the CuGaO<sub>2</sub> particles exhibiting

## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes

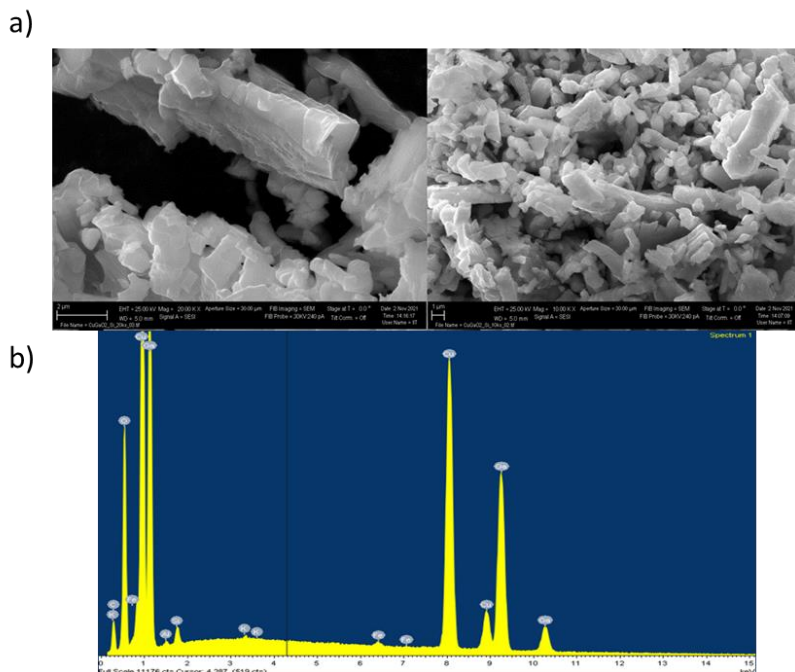
a few micrometers size with parallel lines on the surface. These results indicated a lamellar structure. EDX analysis of the sample (Figure 14c) confirmed the average Cu:Ga:O molar ratio of 1:1:2.



**Figure 14:** a) Scanning electron microscopy images captured for the CuGaO<sub>2</sub>. b) X-ray diffraction analysis of CuGaO<sub>2</sub>. c) Energy Dispersive X-ray (EDX) spectrum for the CuGaO<sub>2</sub>.

The synthesized CuGaO<sub>2</sub> was then functionalized with vinyltriethoxysilane. The synthesis was carried out by the addition of CuGaO<sub>2</sub> to a solution of isopropanol and vinyltriethoxysilane. The functionalized CuGaO<sub>2</sub> (CuGaO<sub>2</sub>-VTES) catalyst was analyzed with FESEM-EDX (Figure 15). The results indicated that the morphology remained unchanged after functionalization, while, EDX analysis confirmed the presence of Si with an approximative Cu:Si molar ratio of 16:1.

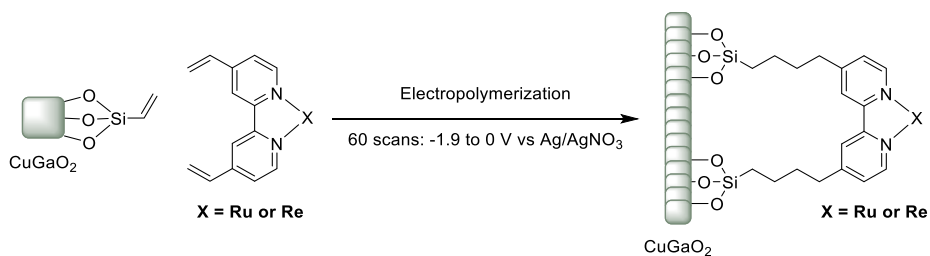
## Chapter 4



*Figure 15: a) FESEM images and b) EDX analysis of CuGaO<sub>2</sub>-VTES.*

### 4.2.3.2. Preparation of RuRe@CuGaO<sub>2</sub> photocathodes

A different electrode preparation was performed for electrodes based on CuGaO<sub>2</sub> than those used for Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub>. In this case, first, electrodes were prepared by air-brushing of a catalytic ink of CuGaO<sub>2</sub>-VTES onto a porous carbon support (Toray carbon paper 060, from FuelCellStore). Then, these electrodes were subjected to electropolymerization in presence of the corresponding molecular complex (Scheme 3).<sup>18</sup>



*Scheme 3: Electropolymerization scheme using CuGaO<sub>2</sub>-VTES powders.*

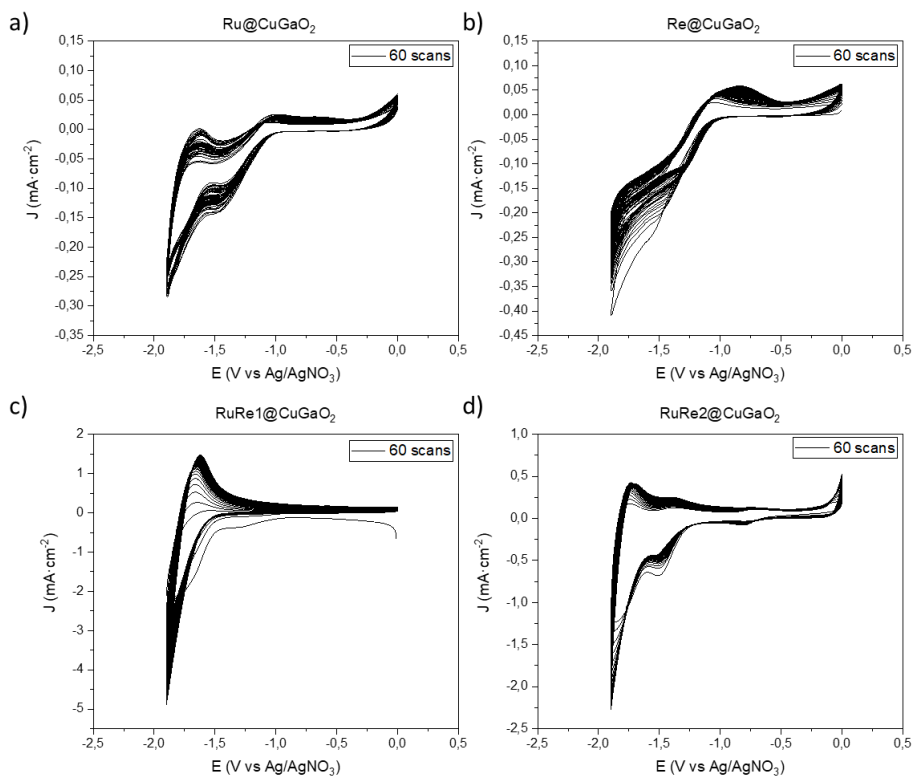
## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes

---

The efficiency of the electropolymerization procedure was corroborated by monitoring the continuous enhancement of the current densities after each scan (Figure 16). This observation suggested the in-situ formation of polymeric layers onto the surface of the electrode. Furthermore, the presence of multiple vinyl groups in the diverse Ru and Re complexes probably resulted in a final layer-by-layer assembly of polymer. This protocol generated different combination of interconnected complexes with the obtention of a high molecular loading onto the surface of the electrodes.<sup>18,19</sup> Three different photoelectrodes were prepared by immobilization of three different homogeneous complexes onto the CuGaO<sub>2</sub>-VTES: (i) Co-immobilization of Ru visible light absorber complex and Re CO<sub>2</sub> reduction catalyst complex (**Ru+Re@CuGaO<sub>2</sub>**), (ii) Supramolecular Ru-Re complex (**RuRe1@CuGaO<sub>2</sub>**) and (iii) binuclear Ru-Re complex (**RuRe2@CuGaO<sub>2</sub>**).

The immobilization of the Ru and Re species onto the CuGaO<sub>2</sub>-VTES was corroborated by FESEM-EDX analysis. Obtained semi-quantitative results suggested the anchoring of equimolar amounts of Ru and Re species for both supramolecular Ru-Re complexes. Whereas 2 moles of Re per mole of Ru were measured for the mixture of homogenous complexes (Table 2). FESEM-EDX images also displayed random homogeneous dispersions of Ru and Re species on the CuGaO<sub>2</sub> support (see SI).

## Chapter 4



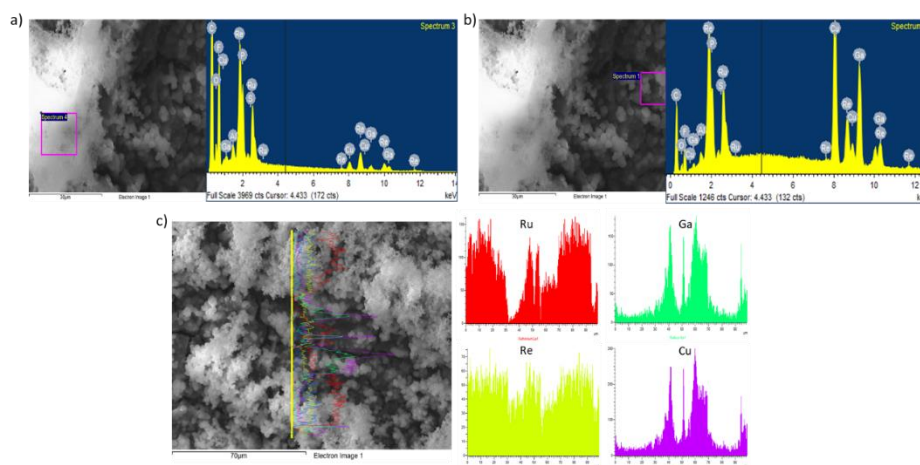
**Figure 16:** Cyclic voltammogram graphics of a) Electropolymerization of the **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>** complex b) Electropolymerization of the **Re<sub>CAT</sub>** complex. c) Electropolymerization of the **RuRe1** complex d) Electropolymerization of the **RuRe2** complex. All the CV are performed from 0 to -1.9 V vs Ag/AgNO<sub>3</sub> in an acetonitrile solution containing 0.1 M TBA·PF<sub>6</sub> and 0.5 mM of the corresponding complex.

**Table 2:** Average of approximated molar ratios and approximated amounts of Ru and Re onto the surface of the electrode analyzed by EDX.

Electrode	Ratio Cu:Ru ( $\mu\text{mol}_{\text{Ru}}\cdot\text{cm}^{-2}$ )	Ratio Cu:Re ( $\mu\text{mol}_{\text{Re}}\cdot\text{cm}^{-2}$ )	Ratio Ru:Re
<b>Ru+Re@CuGaO<sub>2</sub></b>	39:1 (0.155)	19:1 (0.318)	1:2
<b>RuRe1@CuGaO<sub>2</sub></b>	1.6:1 (3.78)	1.5:1 (4.03)	1:1.1
<b>RuRe2@CuGaO<sub>2</sub></b>	26:1 (0.233)	23:1 (0.263)	1:1.1

## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes

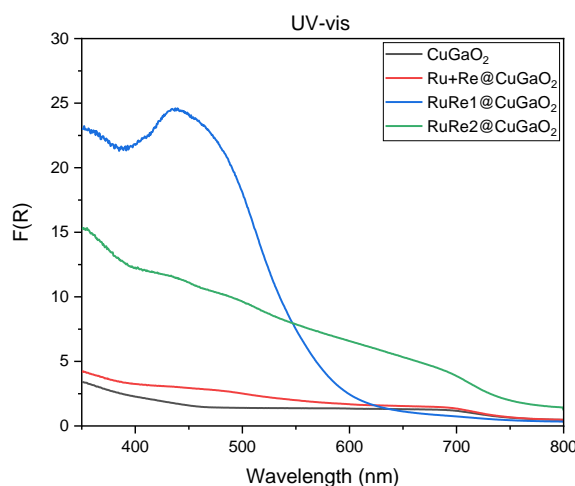
Estimations of the relative amount of Ru and Re immobilized respect to the Cu content in the support are calculated to assess the efficiency of the anchoring approach. The approach used in the present work allowed a higher immobilization of the **RuRe1** complex than that of the **RuRe2** complex. Moreover, FESEM images, evidenced the presence of agglomerations in the hybrid electrode containing the **RuRe1** molecular complex. (see FESEM images Figure 17).



**Figure 17:** FESEM images and EDX analysis of the **RuRe1@CuGaO<sub>2</sub>** electrode. a) EDX analysis of a region in the agglomeration. b) EDX analysis of a region without agglomeration. c) Line scanning EDX analysis.

The region containing the agglomeration (Figure 17a) was analyzed by EDX. EDX results revealed a higher content in Ru and Re (Figure 17b) and confirmed that the agglomeration consists in **RuRe1** supramolecular complexes interconnected between them. The line scanning EDX (Figure 17c) performed in both regions, agglomerated and non-agglomerated ones, also confirmed the presence of Ru and Re higher content in the agglomerated regions than in the non-agglomerated ones. Since the **RuRe1** complex contains four anchoring groups, the coupling between molecular complexes could explain the agglomerations formation and the observed high Ru and Re contents.

## Chapter 4



**Figure 18:** Diffuse-Reflectance UV-visible absorption spectrum of the prepared electrodes. ( $F(R) = (1-R)^2/2R$ : Kubelka-Munk function).

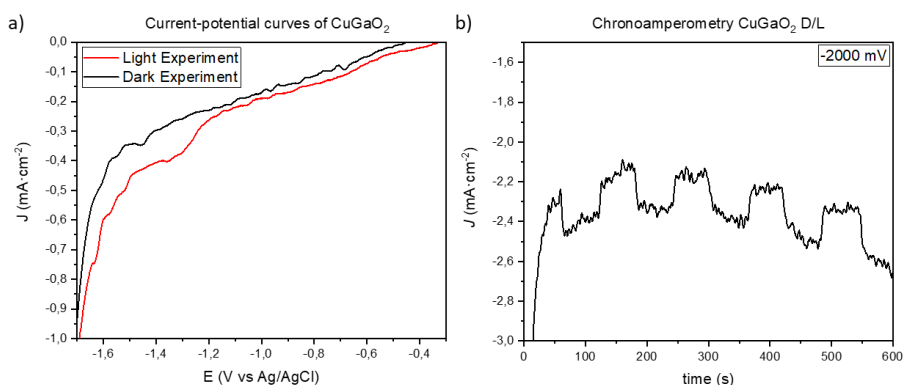
UV-visible absorption spectra of all the prepared electrodes are measured in the diffuse reflectance mode (Figure 18). The UV-vis spectrum of the bare CuGaO<sub>2</sub> indicated no absorption in the visible range.<sup>29,30</sup> However, a different behavior was observed with hybrid photocathodes bearing Ru and Re complexes. Indeed, the electrode containing the molecular **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>** and **Re<sub>CAT</sub>** complexes immobilized separately exhibited a small absorption band which started at  $\lambda = 550$  nm. Instead, the electrode containing **RuRe1** showed a large absorption band starting at  $\lambda = 600$  nm, and the **RuRe2** showed an absorption band in all the visible light spectrum. These results were in concordance with previous reports where a characteristic peak appeared in the UV spectrum around 464 nm. This band was attributed to the singlet metal-to-ligand-charge-transfer absorption band of the Ru complex.<sup>19</sup>

### 4.2.3.3. Photoelectrochemical characterization of CuGaO<sub>2</sub>

In the literature there is a discussion on the activity of CuGaO<sub>2</sub> in the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction reaction.<sup>17,30</sup> Photoelectrochemical and electrochemical properties

## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes

of the bare CuGaO<sub>2</sub> were studied under dark conditions and under simulated sunlight irradiation. Current-potential curves (Figure 19a) showed a difference in the current between the dark and light conditions. This result indicated that the CuGaO<sub>2</sub> was photocatalytically active under sunlight irradiation in an acetonitrile 0.3 M BMI-TfO solution saturated with CO<sub>2</sub>. Indeed, from -0.3 to -1.2 V vs. Ag/AgCl a difference in the current density value of about 19  $\mu\text{A}\cdot\text{cm}^{-2}$  between dark and light irradiation was observed.



**Figure 19:** a) Current-potential curves of the synthesized CuGaO<sub>2</sub> sample with and without simulated sunlight irradiation under CO<sub>2</sub> saturated 0.3 M BMI-TfO acetonitrile solution. b) Dark/light chronoamperometry of CuGaO<sub>2</sub> performed at -2.0 V vs Ag/AgCl under the same conditions of a).

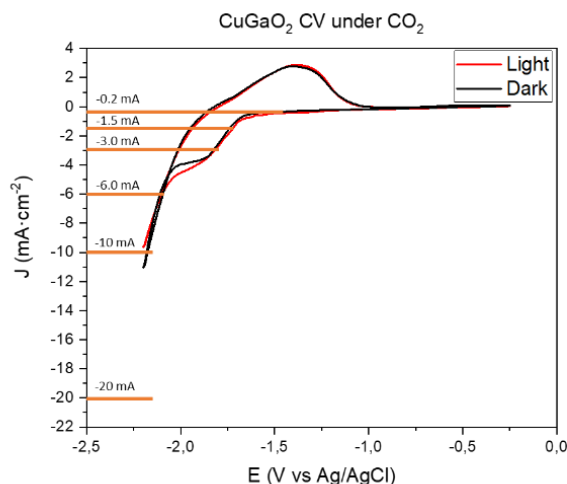
A chopped dark/light chronoamperometry performed at -2.0 V (Figure 19b) confirmed the CuGaO<sub>2</sub> photoactivity. This experiment showed an average photocurrent contribution of -0.195 mA·cm<sup>-2</sup>.

### 4.2.3.4. Photoelectrochemical reduction of CO<sub>2</sub> using the CuGaO<sub>2</sub> photocathode

Effects of light and current intensity on the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction performance are investigated on CuGaO<sub>2</sub> by performing a current screening under both light and dark conditions and analyzing the gas and liquid products in each experiment. Short chronopotentiometry experiments of 30 min were

## Chapter 4

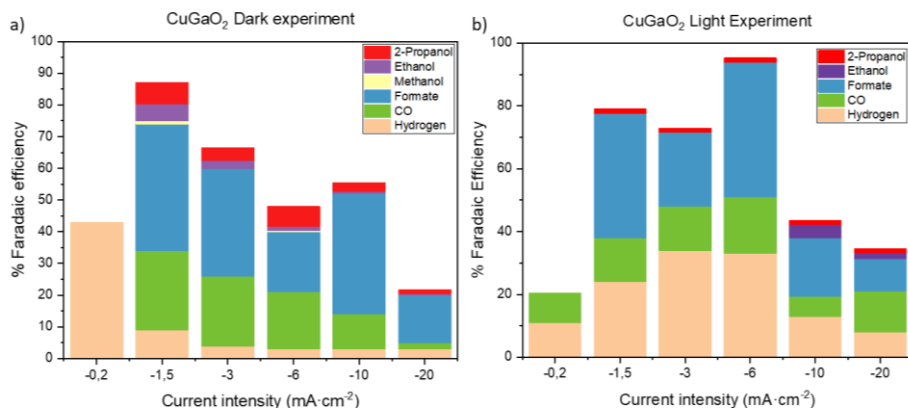
performed. Based on the cyclic voltammetry (Figure 20), different current intensities were applied, specifically -0.2, -1.5, -3, -6, -10 and -20 mA·cm<sup>-2</sup>, in order to monitor the formation of CO<sub>2</sub> reduction products in each experiment.



*Figure 20: Cyclic voltammetry graphic of CuGaO<sub>2</sub> in an acetonitrile 0.3M BMI-TfO solution CO<sub>2</sub> saturated with (red) and without (black) simulated sunlight irradiation.*

As can be observed in Figure 21, a significant difference was highlighted between dark and light conditions. Under dark conditions, a major selectivity towards CO<sub>2</sub> reduction products and a Faradaic efficiency to H<sub>2</sub> lower than 10 % were obtained. In contrast, under simulated sunlight irradiation conditions, a substantial increase in hydrogen production was observed. In both cases, the total Faradaic efficiency decreased when higher current densities were applied. This behavior was attributed to the instability of the catalyst, i.e., self-reduction of the CuGaO<sub>2</sub>.<sup>26</sup>

## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes

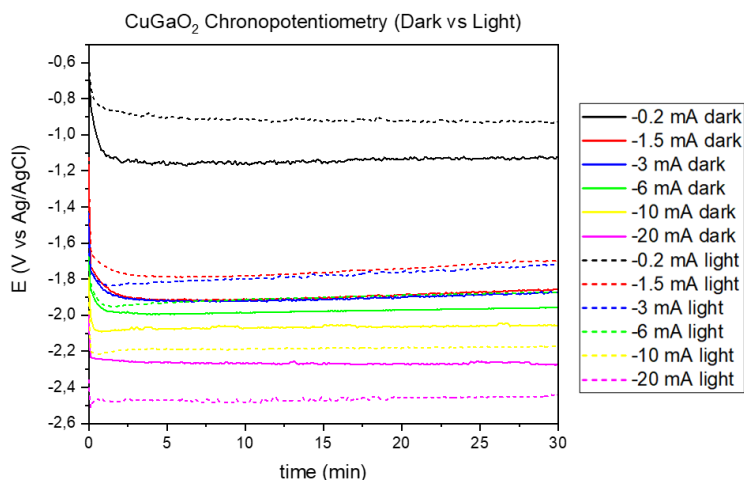


**Figure 21:** Faradaic efficiencies of gas and liquid products produced in 30 min chronopotentiometry measurements at different current intensities on CuGaO<sub>2</sub> electrodes in a CO<sub>2</sub> saturated 0.3 M BMI-TfO acetonitrile solution. a) Experiment without simulated sunlight irradiation. b) Experiment under simulated sunlight irradiation.

Under both dark and light conditions, formate was the major CO<sub>2</sub> reduction product, followed by CO. Small quantities of propanol, ethanol, and methanol were also detected. The production of CO and H<sub>2</sub> was monitored during the experiment and was stable during the time of chronopotentiometry.

Figure 22 shows the comparison of chronopotentiometry measurements between dark and light conditions. These chronopotentiometries performed at the same current intensity under visible light irradiation (dashed line) and in dark (solid line) revealed a difference in the corresponding potential values. In general, lower potential values (in absolute values) were measured under light conditions than in dark conditions. However, the opposite behavior was observed when the chronopotentiometry was performed at -10 and -20 mA·cm<sup>-2</sup>.

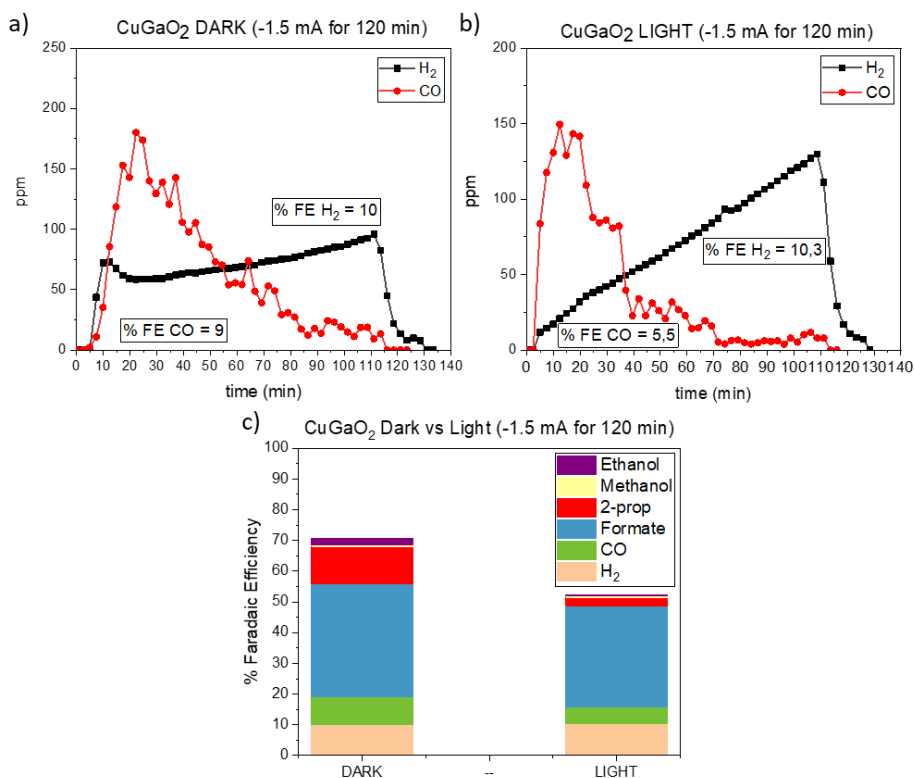
## Chapter 4



**Figure 22:** Chronopotentiometry curves applying different current intensities under light irradiation (dashed line) and in dark (solid line) on CuGaO<sub>2</sub> electrodes in a CO<sub>2</sub> saturated 0.3 M BMI-TfO acetonitrile solution. Colors are the same for the chronopotentiometries performed at the same current intensity.

Chronopotentiometry (CP) experiments for 120 minutes were performed in the dark and under visible light irradiation by applying  $-1.5 \text{ mA}\cdot\text{cm}^{-2}$  to evaluate the stability of CO<sub>2</sub>RR over time with the CuGaO<sub>2</sub> bare material. During the initial stages of the reaction, CO was the main product. Later, the CO production decreased under both dark and light conditions (Figure 23). When the experiment was performed in the dark, a constant decrease of CO selectivity was observed along with a constant H<sub>2</sub> production. Under light irradiation, the CO production decreased more rapidly with a constant increase of H<sub>2</sub> production, after 40 min the H<sub>2</sub> became the main product. The results obtained showed that the total Faradaic efficiencies were higher in the dark ( $FE_{\text{total}} = 70.7 \%$  in the dark vs  $52.4 \%$  under light), and confirmed the quick deactivation of the bare CuGaO<sub>2</sub> under light irradiation. These results were in agreement with previously reported data.<sup>30</sup>

## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes



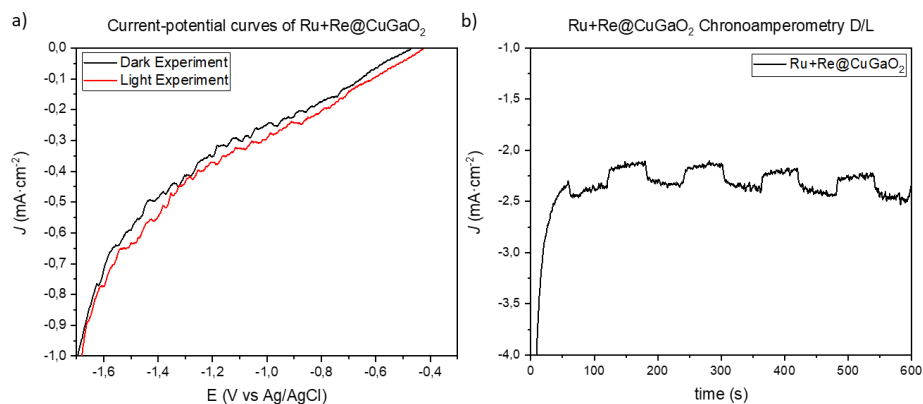
**Figure 23:** Chronopotentiometry performed at  $-1.5 \text{ mA}\cdot\text{cm}^{-2}$  for 120 min in acetonitrile 0.3 M BMI-TfO solution saturated with CO<sub>2</sub>. a) CO and H<sub>2</sub> production under dark conditions. b) CO and H<sub>2</sub> production under light conditions. c) Faradaic efficiencies under dark and light conditions.

### 4.2.3.5. Photoelectrochemical properties of Ru+Re@CuGaO<sub>2</sub>

Photoelectrochemical properties of the prepared CuGaO<sub>2</sub> electrode bearing the mixture of the Ru<sub>VLA</sub> and Re<sub>CAT</sub> (Ru+Re@CuGaO<sub>2</sub>) were studied and compared with those of the bare CuGaO<sub>2</sub> electrode. These experiments were performed using simulated sunlight irradiation in an acetonitrile solution containing 0.3 M of BMI-TfO and saturated with CO<sub>2</sub>. Current-potential curves (Figure 24a) showed a difference in the current response between dark and light conditions. Interestingly, Ru+Re@CuGaO<sub>2</sub> exhibited an approximate current difference of  $32 \mu\text{A}\cdot\text{cm}^{-2}$ . This value constituted a higher photoresponse than that measured with the bare CuGaO<sub>2</sub> ( $19 \mu\text{A}\cdot\text{cm}^{-2}$ ). This result

## Chapter 4

suggested that this higher photocurrent was induced by the injection of electrons from the CuGaO<sub>2</sub> to the Ru photosensitizer.



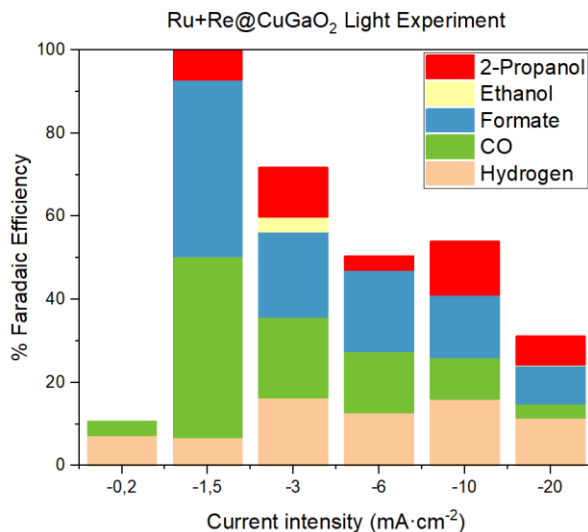
**Figure 24:** a) Current-potential curves of the synthesized **Ru+Re@CuGaO<sub>2</sub>** with and without light irradiation. b) Dark/light chronoamperometry of **Ru+Re@CuGaO<sub>2</sub>** electrode performed at -2.0 V vs Ag/AgCl in a CO<sub>2</sub> saturated 0.3 M BMI-TfO in acetonitrile solution.

A dark/light chronoamperometry performed at -2.0 V (Figure 24b) confirmed the activity under light irradiation of the **Ru+Re@CuGaO<sub>2</sub>** photocathode. This experiment showed an average photocurrent contribution of -0.204 mA·cm<sup>-2</sup> in a CO<sub>2</sub> saturated 0.3 M BMI-TfO acetonitrile solution. A comparison between Figure 19b and Figure 24b evidenced that the two photoelectrodes provided similar average photocurrent contributions at this fixed potential value. Nonetheless, the **Ru+Re@CuGaO<sub>2</sub>** displayed a more stable behavior over time.

### 4.2.3.6. Photoelectrochemical reduction of CO<sub>2</sub> using the **Ru+Re@CuGaO<sub>2</sub>** photocathode

The selectivity of the **Ru+Re@CuGaO<sub>2</sub>** electrode for the CO<sub>2</sub>RR was evaluated under simulated sunlight irradiation. As for the bare CuGaO<sub>2</sub>, short chronopotentiometries experiments of 30 min were performed at different constant current densities: -0.2, -1.5, -3, -6, -10 and -20 mA·cm<sup>-2</sup>, respectively. These results are displayed in Figure 25.

## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes



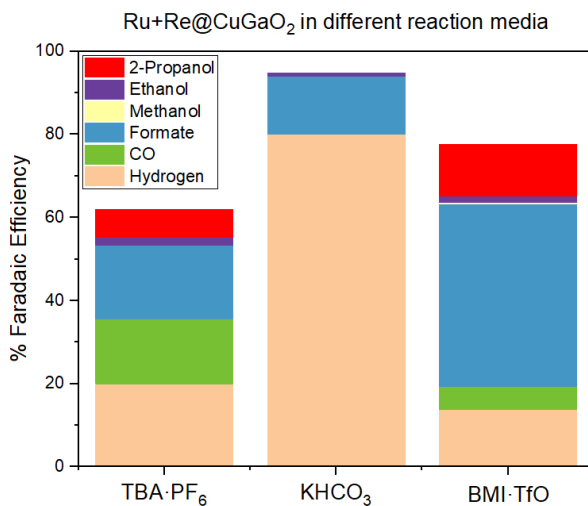
**Figure 25:** Faradaic efficiencies of gas and liquid products produced in a 30 min chronopotentiometry at different current intensities in an acetonitrile 0.3 M BMI·TfO solution saturated with CO<sub>2</sub> under simulated sunlight irradiation with the **Ru+Re@CuGaO<sub>2</sub>** electrode.

In general, the formation of CO<sub>2</sub> reduction products was enhanced by the immobilization of Ru and Re molecular complexes onto the CuGaO<sub>2</sub> semiconductor. More specifically, at current density values lower than -10 mA·cm<sup>-2</sup>, the H<sub>2</sub> production was reduced and the formation of CO<sub>2</sub> reduction products was increased. It should be noted that the **Ru+Re@CuGaO<sub>2</sub>** electrode displayed a total faradaic efficiency of 99.8 % at -1.5 mA·cm<sup>-2</sup>, and a FE<sub>H<sub>2</sub></sub> of only 6.8 %. A detrimental effect was evidenced at more negative currents with a clear decrease in the total FE. This observation could be due to the catalyst modification under those conditions. In view of these results, the current value of -1.5 mA·cm<sup>-2</sup> was selected for conducting subsequent analyses.

Next, the effect of the reaction medium was evaluated. Reactions were carried in three different CO<sub>2</sub> saturated solutions: (i) 0.3 M BMI·TfO in acetonitrile. This solution was selected in view of the good results obtained using this IL in some recent studies,<sup>7-9</sup> (ii) 0.3 M TBA·PF<sub>6</sub> in acetonitrile. This solution was

## Chapter 4

selected to compare the use of an IL to that of a simple quaternary ammonium salt<sup>31,32</sup> and (iii) aqueous solution of 0.1 M KHCO<sub>3</sub>. This solution was selected to compare the organic vs. aqueous electrolyte; specifically, the KHCO<sub>3</sub> based electrolyte was selected as a typical aqueous electrolyte.<sup>33</sup>



**Figure 26:** Faradaic efficiencies of gas and liquid products produced in a 120 min chronopotentiometry at  $-1.5 \text{ mA}\cdot\text{cm}^{-2}$ , under continuous simulated sunlight irradiation, using different electrolytes, 0.3 M TBA·PF<sub>6</sub> in acetonitrile, 0.1 M KHCO<sub>3</sub> in H<sub>2</sub>O and 0.3 M BMI·TfO in acetonitrile, all saturated with CO<sub>2</sub>.

In aqueous media, a constant H<sub>2</sub> production was obtained with a total FE of 80 % and a FE to formate (the main CO<sub>2</sub>RR product) of 14 % (Figure 26). In contrast, in organic media (acetonitrile solution of BMI·TfO or TBA·PF<sub>6</sub>), higher selectivities to CO<sub>2</sub> reduction products are obtained, and formate was the major product. This selectivity shift may be explained by the low solubility of CO<sub>2</sub> in aqueous solution, whereas ILs acted as a strong CO<sub>2</sub> absorption medium, and enhanced the selectivity to the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction products by decreasing mass transfers limitations.<sup>6</sup> Interestingly, other than the commonly produced C<sub>1</sub> reduction products, C<sub>2+</sub> products like ethanol and propanol were also promoted in the organic solvents, and in particular with the IL electrolyte. This suggested a role of the imidazolium and ammonium-based electrolytes as

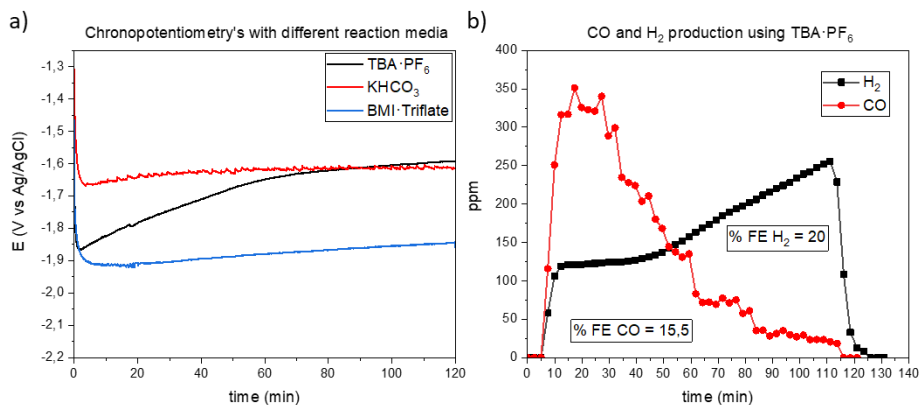
## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes

---

co-catalysts that may also influenced the CO<sub>2</sub>RR reaction mechanism. Indeed, C<sub>2+</sub> products formation required the presence of adsorbed CO (CO\*) and CH<sub>x</sub> (CH<sub>x</sub>\*) intermediates, which reacted by CO\*-CO\*dimerization or CO\*-CH<sub>x</sub>\* coupling at the catalyst surface.<sup>34</sup>

Comparing the chronoamperometry curves, the experiments with aqueous solution of 0.1 M KHCO<sub>3</sub> and acetonitrile 0.3 M BMI-TfO as electrolytes revealed stable voltages of -1.6 V and -1.9 V vs Ag/AgCl, respectively (Figure 27a). Whereas the use of acetonitrile 0.3 M TBA·PF<sub>6</sub> as electrolyte resulted in a variation of the voltage along the potential window from -1.8 V to -1.6 V. It should be highlighted that the potential associated to the experiments seemed to correlate with the product selectivity, since high hydrogen faradaic efficiencies and low formate faradaic efficiencies were achieved in aqueous solution of 0.1 M KHCO<sub>3</sub> at -1.6 V, whereas the opposite trend was observed using acetonitrile 0.3 M BMI-TfO as electrolyte at -1.9 V. In the case of acetonitrile 0.3 M TBA·PF<sub>6</sub> as electrolyte, the selectivity varied with the potential along the experiment. In fact, considering the H<sub>2</sub> and CO production during the test, in presence of TBA·PF<sub>6</sub> (Figure 27b), the CO production decreased severely after 40 min with a concomitant increase of the hydrogen production.

## Chapter 4



**Figure 27:** a) 120 min chronopotentiometry using the *Ru+Re@CuGaO<sub>2</sub>* catalyst applying  $-1.5 \text{ mA}\cdot\text{cm}^{-2}$  under simulated sunlight irradiation in a CO<sub>2</sub> saturated solution using different reaction media. b) CO and H<sub>2</sub> production during the 120 min chronopotentiometry using the *Ru+Re@CuGaO<sub>2</sub>* catalyst at  $-1.5 \text{ mA}\cdot\text{cm}^{-2}$  under the same conditions of a).

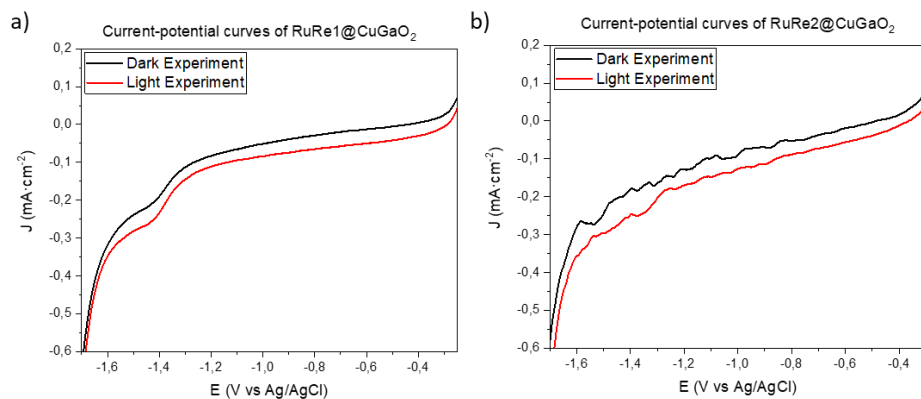
Based on these results, the 0.3 M BMI·TfO in acetonitrile was selected as electrolyte to study the immobilization of the different molecular complexes synthesized onto the CuGaO<sub>2</sub> semiconductor.

### 4.2.3.7. Ru and Re complex effect on the photoelectrochemical reduction of CO<sub>2</sub> in ionic liquid

The current-potential curves under dark and light irradiation for the *RuRe1@CuGaO<sub>2</sub>* and *RuRe2@CuGaO<sub>2</sub>* materials are displayed in Figure 28.

In both cases, differences in the current response between dark and light conditions are observed (Figure 28). Slight differences on the measured photocurrent were observed for the electrodes containing the supramolecular complexes. The *RuRe1@CuGaO<sub>2</sub>* provided an average photocurrent of  $36 \mu\text{A}\cdot\text{cm}^{-2}$ , and the *RuRe2@CuGaO<sub>2</sub>* shown a value of  $37 \mu\text{A}\cdot\text{cm}^{-2}$ , from -0.4 to -1.2 V vs Ag/AgCl. However, both electrodes exhibited a higher photoactivity than the *Ru+Re@CuGaO<sub>2</sub>* (with an average photocurrent of  $32 \mu\text{A}\cdot\text{cm}^{-2}$  from -0.4 to -1.2 V vs Ag/AgCl).

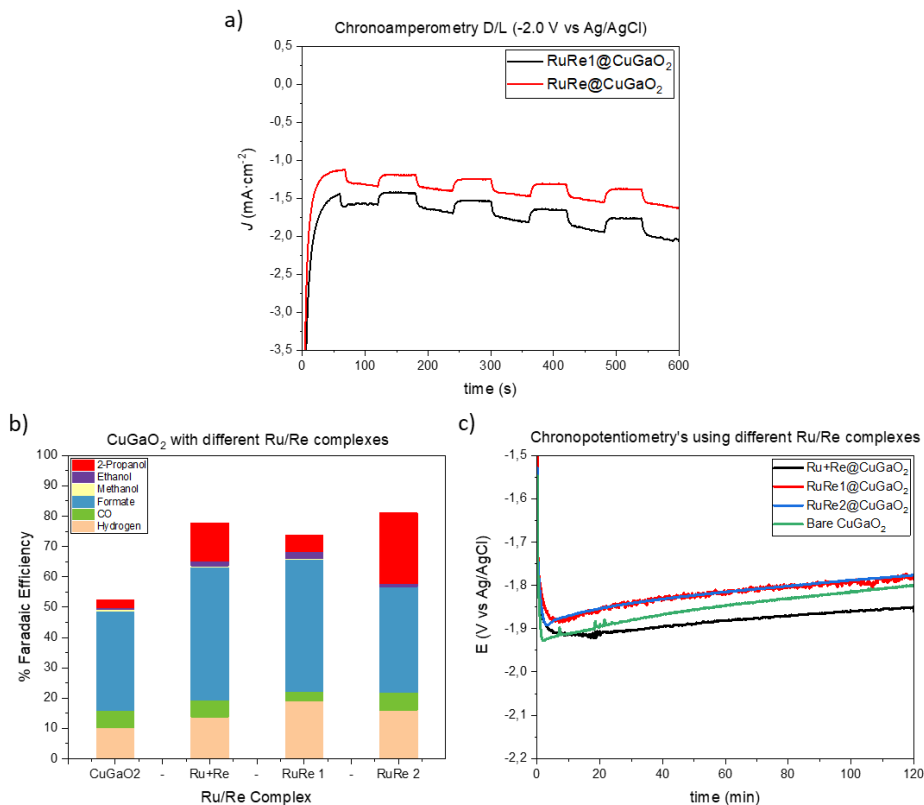
## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes



**Figure 28:** Current-potential curves with and without light irradiation under CO<sub>2</sub> saturated 0.3 M BMI-TfO acetonitrile solution of the a) **RuRe1@CuGaO<sub>2</sub>** electrode and b) **RuRe2@CuGaO<sub>2</sub>** electrode.

Nevertheless, when a dark/light chronoamperometry at -2.0 V was performed (Figure 29), the electrodes containing the supramolecular complexes showed a lower average photocurrent contribution, -0.156 (**RuRe1@CuGaO<sub>2</sub>**) and -0.150 mA·cm<sup>-2</sup> (**RuRe2@CuGaO<sub>2</sub>**) than the **Ru+Re@CuGaO<sub>2</sub>** electrode, -0.204 mA·cm<sup>-2</sup>.

## Chapter 4



**Figure 29:** a) Dark/light chronoamperometry of **RuRe1@CuGaO<sub>2</sub>** (red line) and **RuRe2@CuGaO<sub>2</sub>** (blue line) performed at -2.0 V vs Ag/AgCl in an acetonitrile 0.3 M BMI·TfO saturated with CO<sub>2</sub>. b) Faradaic efficiencies of gas and liquid products produced in 120 min chronopotentiometry tests at -1.5 mA·cm<sup>-2</sup>, under continuous simulated sunlight irradiation in an acetonitrile 0.3 M BMI·TfO CO<sub>2</sub> saturated solution using different Ru and Re complexes. c) 120 min chronopotentiometry recorded curves applying -1.5 mA·cm<sup>-2</sup> under the same conditions of b) using different Ru and Re complexes

Subsequently, the effect of the different Ru/Re complexes on the CO<sub>2</sub> photoelectroreduction selectivity was evaluated during a 120 min chronopotentiometry by applying -1.5 mA·cm<sup>-2</sup> under simulated sunlight conditions. In Figure 29b, the Faradaic efficiencies of the gaseous and liquid products for each catalyst at that current density value are displayed. Using the bare CuGaO<sub>2</sub> electrode, a low total Faradaic efficiency was obtained (52 %). Hybrid photocathodes displayed an increase in the faradaic efficiency up

## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes

---

to 81 %. These results evidenced the protective and stabilizing role of the Ru and Re complexes that hinder the CuGaO<sub>2</sub> modification. Among them, similar faradaic efficiencies for H<sub>2</sub> and CO<sub>2</sub>RR products were obtained. However, with the **RuRe1** and **RuRe2** complexes, lower external potentials were necessary at the same current intensity. This observation evidenced a higher generated photovoltage and a more efficient electron transfer provided by photocathode bearing the supramolecular system rather than immobilizing separately **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>** and **Re<sub>CAT</sub>** complexes (Figure 29c). This behavior was in agreement with their superior UV-vis light absorption. Using these hybrid materials, higher faradaic efficiencies to formic acid are obtained compared with that of the bare CuGaO<sub>2</sub>, ca. 45 % vs. 30 %, respectively. Interestingly, ethanol and propanol production were enhanced by the hybrid materials, and in particular, by the binuclear **RuRe2** complex. As previously mentioned, such results highlighted the role of the Ru and Re complexes in co-catalyzing the multi-electron processes. These processes are subsequent to the formate and CO formation at the catalyst surface.

Moreover, the hybrid materials synthesized in this work not only enhanced the faradaic efficiency of the process but also showed higher stability than the bare CuGaO<sub>2</sub>. Finally, the stability of the hybrid materials was corroborated by analyzing the electrodes after the CP experiments by FESEM-EDX. A similar morphology of the hybrid materials was observed after the CPs. This result indicated a positive effect of the immobilization of the molecular complexes (see SI). Additionally, semi-quantitative EDX results suggested similar loading of the Ru and Re species before and after the CP experiments, thus confirming the stability of these systems under the reported reaction conditions (Table 3).

## Chapter 4

*Table 3: Average of approximated molar ratio and approximated Ru and Re amounts onto the surface of the electrode analyzed by EDX before and after the CP experiments.*

Electrode	Ratio Cu:Ru (Before/After)	Ratio Cu:Re (Before/After)	Ratio Ru:Re (Before/After)
<b>Ru+Re@CuGaO<sub>2</sub></b>	39:1 / 40:1	19:1 / 22:1	1:2 / 1:1.8
<b>RuRe1@CuGaO<sub>2</sub></b>	1.6:1 / 2.3:1	1.5:1 / 2.5:1	1:1.1 / 1:1.1
<b>RuRe2@CuGaO<sub>2</sub></b>	26:1 / 33:1	23:1 / 43:1	1:1.1 / 1:1.3

### 4.2.3.8. Conclusions

Three different hybrid materials were prepared with the synthesized molecular complexes, and their photoelectrocatalytic CO<sub>2</sub> reduction performances were tested in different electrolytes.

The electropolymerization process was used, for the first time, for the immobilization of supramolecular Ru-Re complexes on VTES-modified CuGaO<sub>2</sub>. A comparison of the co-immobilization procedure of the separate **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>** and **Re<sub>CAT</sub>** complexes with the supramolecular **RuRe1** and the binuclear **RuRe2** complexes demonstrated an enhanced photovoltage generation and electron transfer for the photocathodes containing these supramolecular and binuclear complexes.

The potential of this approach for anchoring molecular complexes onto CuGaO<sub>2</sub> photo-electrocatalyst to boost, both, its carriers transport and catalytic activity, with respect to the bare semiconductor material was shown.

Furthermore, various electrolytes were evaluated, and the use of ionic liquids was demonstrated to enhance both, the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction selectivity (by suppressing the H<sub>2</sub> evolution reaction) and the stability of the photoelectrocatalytic performance. The combination of the use of IL and the hybrid materials at the photocatalyst surface increased the semiconductor stability towards its restructuring, which resulted in a 30 % increase of the total

## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes

---

faradaic efficiency vs. the bare CuGaO<sub>2</sub>, and in an enhancement of the formic acid production (from 30 % to 45 %) as well as C<sub>2+</sub> alcohols formation, suppressing the H<sub>2</sub> production.

Further investigations will be devoted for the elucidation of the role of these supramolecular and binuclear complexes, and of the IL, in co-catalyzing multi-electron CO<sub>2</sub> reduction reaction pathways under photo-electrochemical conditions.

## Chapter 4

---

### 4.3. Conclusions

As general conclusions, a series of four new molecular complexes containing a vinyl group as coupling agent was successfully synthesized and characterized.

The different molecular complexes were immobilized onto a VTES modified Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> or CuGaO<sub>2</sub> semiconductor showing higher molecular loadings using the CuGaO<sub>2</sub>-VTES pathway which consisted in two steps: first, preparation of the electrodes with the CuGaO<sub>2</sub> powder, and second step, electropolymerization.

In general, the hybrid photocathodes displayed an enhancement of carriers transport and catalytic activity respect to the bare semiconductor. The co-immobilized complexes resulted in better performances compared to the immobilization of only the **Re<sub>CAT</sub>** or **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>**. Higher photovoltage generation and electron transfer was obtained with photocathodes bearing supramolecular **RuRe1** and the binuclear **RuRe2** complexes compared with the photocathodes obtained by co-immobilization procedure of the separate **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>** and **Re<sub>CAT</sub>** complexes.

Finally, various electrolytes were evaluated observing that the ionic liquids-based electrolytes displayed an enhancement of both the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction selectivity (by suppressing the H<sub>2</sub> evolution reaction) and the stability of the system. Reaction performed using this electrolyte resulted in a up to 30 % increase of the total faradaic efficiency vs. the bare semiconductor and an enhancement of the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction products production (CO, HCOOH and C<sub>2+</sub> alcohols).

## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes

---

### 4.4. Experimental part

#### 4.4.1. General considerations

**Reagents:** Commercially available reagents and solvents were purchased at the highest commercial quality from Sigma-Aldrich, Fisher scientific, Alfa Aesar and were used as received, without further purification, unless otherwise stated.

**Analytical methods:** <sup>1</sup>H, and <sup>13</sup>C{<sup>1</sup>H} NMR spectra were recorded using a Varian Mercury VX 400 (400 and 100.6 MHz respectively). Chemical shift values (δ) are reported in ppm relative to residual solvent peak (<sup>1</sup>H and <sup>13</sup>C{<sup>1</sup>H}), and coupling constants are reported in Hertz. The following abbreviations are used to indicate the multiplicity: s, singlet; d, doublet; t, triplet; q, quartet; m, multiplet; bs, broad signal.

High-resolution mass spectra (HRMS) of the synthesized molecular complexes were recorded on an Agilent Time-of-Flight 6210 using ESI-TOF (electrospray ionization-time of flight). Samples were introduced to the mass spectrometer ion source by direct injection using a syringe pump and were externally calibrated using sodium formate. The instrument was operating in the positive ion mode.

Fourier transform infrared spectroscopy (FT-IR) spectra of the synthesized molecular complexes were obtained by using a Bruker Vertex-70 instrument with Attenuated Total Reflectance (ATR) sample holder by acquiring 16 cumulative scans with resolution of 4 cm<sup>-1</sup> from 4000 to 400 cm<sup>-1</sup>.

Ultraviolet-visible (UV-Vis) absorption spectra (350 nm to 800 nm) of the synthesized molecular complexes were recorded of the synthesized molecules in standard solutions 30 mg/L in dichloromethane. Analyses were carried out

## Chapter 4

---

using quartz cuvette with 1 cm of optical path using a UV-1800 Shimadzu apparatus.

Reactions were monitored by TLC carried out on 0.25 mm E. Merck silica gel 60 F254 glass or aluminum plates. Developed TLC plates were visualized under a short-wave UV lamp (254 nm) and by heating plates that were dipped in potassium permanganate. Flash column chromatography was carried out using forced flow of the indicated solvent on Merck silica gel 60 (230-400 mesh).

Physicochemical properties of CuGaO<sub>2</sub> catalysts and prepared electrodes were analyzed by X-Ray Diffraction (XRD, Panalytical X'Pert PRO diffractometer) and Field Emission Scanning Electron Microscopy (FESEM) with Energy Dispersive X-ray Spectroscopy (ZEISS Auriga, equipped with an OXFORD X-MAX EDS detector). Electrodes were analyzed before and after the CO<sub>2</sub>RR tests to confirm the presence of Ru and Re and to determine the morphology and approximated composition. UV-Vis reflectance spectra ( $F(R) = (1-R)^2/2R$ : Kubelka-Munk function) of prepared electrodes were collected with a spectrophotometer (Varian Cary 5000 spectrophotometer).

### 4.4.2. Photoelectrochemical measurements

Photoelectrochemical (PEC) measurements were performed in an H-type cell (made in quartz) with a three-electrodes configuration. In a typical test, the anodic chamber was equipped with 28 mL of a 0.1 M KOH aqueous solution and a Pt mesh as counter electrode. The cathodic chamber was instead equipped with 50 mL of 0.3M BMI·TfO acetonitrile solution, 0.1M KHCO<sub>3</sub> aqueous solution or 0.3M TBA·PF<sub>6</sub> acetonitrile solution (electrolyte specified in each experiment), an Ag/AgCl (KCl sat.) as reference electrode and a CuGaO<sub>2</sub>-based electrode as working electrode. The cathodic and anodic chambers were separated by a Fumasep® FBM bipolar exchange membrane

## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes

(from FUMATECH BWT GmbH). Prior to each measurement, the electrolyte solution was purged for 20 mins with a nitrogen (N<sub>2</sub>) flow rate of 20 mL/min to remove the oxygen present in the solution. Afterwards, the solution was saturated for 20 min under a CO<sub>2</sub> flow rate of 20 mL/min. During the experiments, a constant CO<sub>2</sub> flow rate of 20 mL/min was maintained.

PEC measurements were carried out with a Voltalab potentiostat (from Radiometer Analytical SAS). Linear sweep voltammetry (LSV) and cyclic voltammetry curves were recorded in dark and under continuous or chopped simulated solar light illumination conditions, in the range between -0.20 and -2.2 V vs Ag/AgCl (KCl sat.) (with a sweep rate of 20 mV·s<sup>-1</sup>). Chronoamperometry (CA) measurements were performed at -2.0 V vs Ag/AgCl (KCl sat.) over 1 min dark and 1 min simulated irradiation intervals. Chronopotentiometry (CP) measurements were performed both in dark and under continuous simulated solar light irradiation conditions by using a Newport 450 W Xe lamp equipped with an AM 1.5G filter. The H-type cell was illuminated from the cathodic side maintaining the intensity of the light at 1000 W·m<sup>-2</sup> by adjusting the distance between the light source and the PEC cell.



*Figure 30: Image of the set-up used to perform the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction tests*

Gas products (H<sub>2</sub> and CO) were determined continuously during all the experiments using a micro gas-chromatograph (Varian 490-GC from Agilent)

## Chapter 4

directly connected to the cell. Samples of the liquid products were analyzed at the beginning and at the end of each experiment, by means of high-performance liquid chromatography (Shimadzu HPLC) and gas chromatograph (Perkin Elmer GC with a Mass Spectrometer) with a head space for the quantification of formate and alcohols, respectively.

### 4.4.3. Ru and Re molecular complexes synthesis

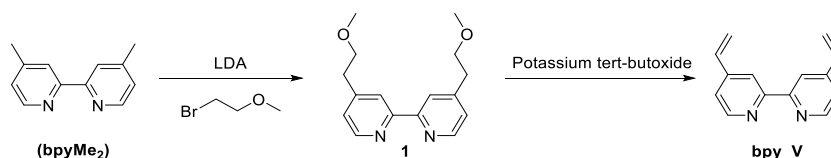
Ru visible light absorbers (**Ru<sub>VLA</sub>**) and Re CO<sub>2</sub> reduction co-catalysts (**Re<sub>CAT</sub>**) were synthesized based on the state-of-the-art. The supramolecular catalyst contained the Ru and Re molecular complexes linked by a ligand. The molecular catalysts are properly functionalized with the double bond functional group required for the covalent immobilization onto the different semiconductors.

#### 4.4.3.1. Non-commercial organic ligands synthesis

First, the non-commercial organic ligands were synthesized following adapted reported procedures.

##### 4,4'-Divinyl-2,2'-bipyridine (**bpy<sub>V</sub>**)

The first ligand synthesized was a bipyridine modified with vinyl groups in the para position (**bpy<sub>V</sub>**). The scheme of the synthetic route for the **bpy<sub>V</sub>** ligand is described in the Scheme 4.

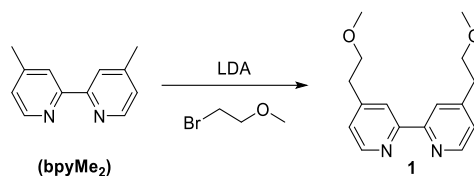


*Scheme 4: Ligand **bpy<sub>V</sub>** synthetic route.*

The **bpy<sub>V</sub>** synthesis started with the commercial 4,4'-Dimethyl-2,2'-bipyridine (**bpyMe<sub>2</sub>**). The synthesis of the **bpy<sub>V</sub>** was a 2-step synthetic route,

## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes

where the first step was the deprotonation of the methyl's of the bipyridine using LDA followed by the nucleophilic attack to the bromomethyl methyl ether to give the ether **1**. In the second step, take place an elimination reaction using potassium tert-butoxide obtaining the final **bpy\_V** ligand.

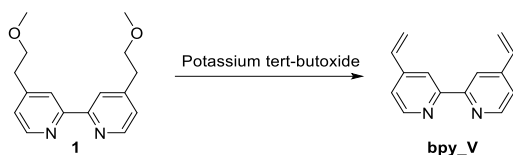


*Scheme 5: First synthesis step of **bpy\_V**.*

**4,4'-Bis(2-methoxyethyl)-2,2'-bipyridine (1):** The synthesis was performed according to an adapted reported procedure.<sup>35</sup> To a solution of diisopropylamine (1.68 mL, 11.94 mmol) in dry THF (15 mL) was added nBuLi in hexane (1.6 M, 7.5 mL, 11.94 mmol) at 0 °C under a nitrogen atmosphere. Then, to the mixture a solution of 4,4'-dimethyl-2,2'-bipyridine (**bpyMe<sub>2</sub>**) (1.0 g, 5.43 mmol) in THF (20 mL) was added dropwise. The resulting solution was stirred at 0 °C for 30 min. Then, this solution was warmed to room temperature for a further 30 min and cooled down to -78 °C. Then, a solution of bromomethyl methyl ether (1.06 mL, 13.03 mmol) in dry THF (5 mL) was added dropwise. The reaction mixture was warm up to room temperature, quenched with saturated NaHCO<sub>3</sub> solution (5 mL) and diluted with ethyl acetate (20 mL). The aqueous phase was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (3 x 20 mL). The combined organic layers were dried over magnesium sulphate, filtered and concentrated under reduced pressure. The oil obtained was purified by flash chromatography (96:4 dichloromethane/methanol) to give 4,4'-bis(2-methoxyethyl)-2,2'-bipyridine **1** as a yellow oil obtained in 82 % yield (1.21 g). <sup>1</sup>H NMR (400 MHz, CDCl<sub>3</sub>) δ (ppm): 2.97 (t, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 6.8 Hz, 4 H), 3.36 (s, 6 H), 3.69 (t, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 6.8 Hz, 4 H), 7.20 (dd, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 1.7, 5.0 Hz, 2H), 8.26 (s, 2H), 8.58 (d, J<sub>H-H</sub> =

## Chapter 4

5.0 Hz, 2H). These signals are in agreement with those reported in the literature.



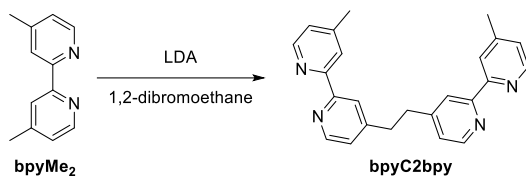
*Scheme 6: Second step of synthesis of **bpy\_V**.*

**4,4'-Divinyl-2,2'-bipyridine (**bpy\_V**):** The synthesis was performed according to an adapted reported procedure.<sup>35</sup> To a solution of 4,4'-bis(2-methoxyethyl)-2,2'-bipyridine **1** (1.0 g, 3.67 mmol) in dry THF (10 mL) was added portion-wise t-BuOK (906.7 mg, 8.1 mmol) under nitrogen atmosphere at -78 °C. After the addition, the mixture was allowed to warm up to room temperature over 1 h. Then, the reaction mixture was quenched with water (0.3 mL), diluted with AcOEt (30 mL), dried over magnesium sulphate, filtrated and concentrated under reduced pressure to afford 4,4'-divinyl-2,2'-bipyridine as a yellow solid obtained in 92 % yield (705 mg). <sup>1</sup>H NMR (400 MHz, CDCl<sub>3</sub>) δ (ppm): 5.53 (d, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 11.2 Hz, 2 H), 6.10 (d, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 17.6 Hz, 2 H), 6.78 (dd, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 10.8, 17.6 Hz, 2 H), 7.32 (dd, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 1.6, 5.1 Hz, 2 H), 8.41 (s, 2 H), 8.64 (d, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 5.3 Hz, 2 H). These signals are in agreement with those reported in the literature.

### 1,2-bis(4'-methyl-[2,2'-bipyridin]-4-yl)ethane (**bpyC2bpy**)

The second ligand synthesized is the 1,2-bis(4'-methyl-[2,2'-bipyridin]-4-yl)ethane (**bpyC2bpy**) ligand which was synthesized in only one step synthesis. This reaction is described in the Scheme 7.

## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes



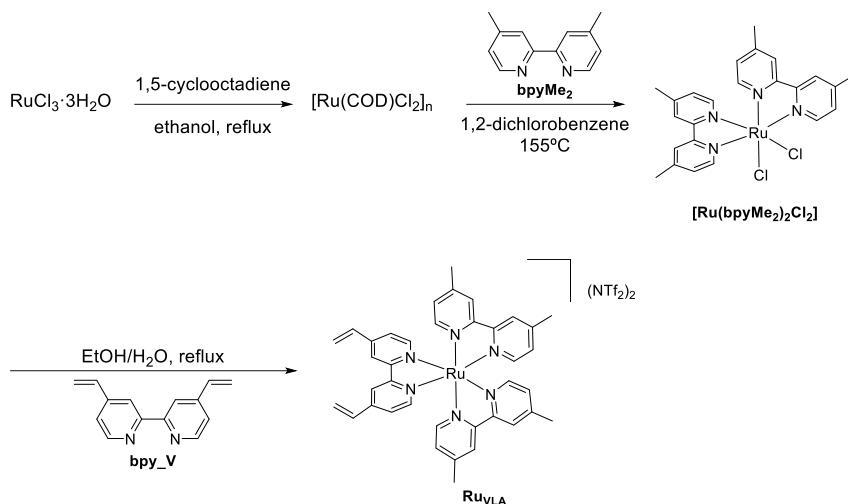
*Scheme 7: Synthesis scheme of **bpyC2bpy** ligand.*

**1,2-bis(4'-methyl-[2,2'-bipyridin]-4-yl)ethane (**bpyC2bpy**):** The synthesis was performed according to an adapted reported procedure.<sup>36</sup> A solution of **bpyMe<sub>2</sub>** (2 g, 10.97 mmol) in THF (40 mL) was cooled at -78 °C. After cooling the solution LDA (2 M, 5.5 mL, 10.97 mmol) was added dropwise and the reaction mixture was stirred for 2 h at -78 °C. Then, 1,2-dibromoethane (1.9 mL, 21.95 mmol) was added quickly and the reaction mixture was warmed to room temperature. Water (50 mL) was added, and the product was extracted with diethyl ether (3 x 100 mL). The organic phases were combined, dried over MgSO<sub>4</sub> and the solvent evaporated under vacuum. The crude product was purified by flash column chromatography (96:4 dichloromethane/methanol) yielding the pure **bpyC2bpy** ligand as a white solid obtained in 62 % yield (1.24 g). <sup>1</sup>H NMR (400 MHz, CDCl<sub>3</sub>) δ (ppm): 2.44 (s, 6 H), 3.10 (s, 4 H), 7.12 (dd, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 1.7, 5.0 Hz, 2 H), 7.15 (dq, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 1.0, 5.0 Hz, 2 H), 8.24 (t, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 0.8 Hz, 2 H), 8.32 (d, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 1.0 Hz, 2 H), 8.55 (d, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 5.0 Hz, 2 H), 8.57 (dd, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 0.7, 5.0 Hz, 2 H). These signals are in agreement with those reported in the literature.

### 4.4.3.2. Ru visible light absorber synthesis (**Ru<sub>VLA</sub>**)

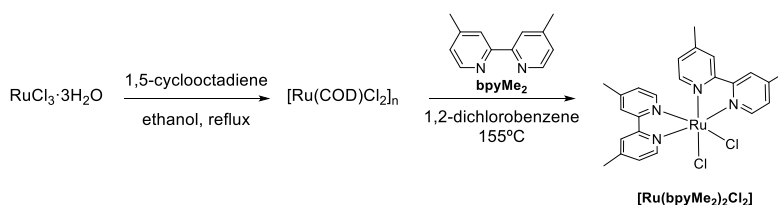
The synthesis of the Ru visible light absorber (**Ru<sub>VLA</sub>**) was performed with a bipyridine containing a vinyl group as a coupling agent (**bpy\_V**). In the Scheme 8, there is the schematic synthetic route for **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>**.

## Chapter 4



*Scheme 8: Ruthenium visible light absorber synthetic route.*

The synthesis for both **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>** started with the commercial  $\text{RuCl}_3 \cdot 3\text{H}_2\text{O}$  precursor. The first step was the preparation of the polymeric  $[\text{Ru}(\text{COD})\text{Cl}_2]_n$  where the  $\text{RuCl}_3$  was reduced to Ru(II). The next step was the substitution of the COD ligand by two **bpyMe<sub>2</sub>** and the formation of the corresponding  $[\text{Ru}(\text{bpyMe}_2)_2\text{Cl}_2]$ . Then, it was performed the substitution of the two chloride ligands by the modified bipyridine **bpy<sub>V</sub>**. The final **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>** is obtained in 74 % isolated yield after the substitution of the two chlorides for the **bpy<sub>V</sub>**.

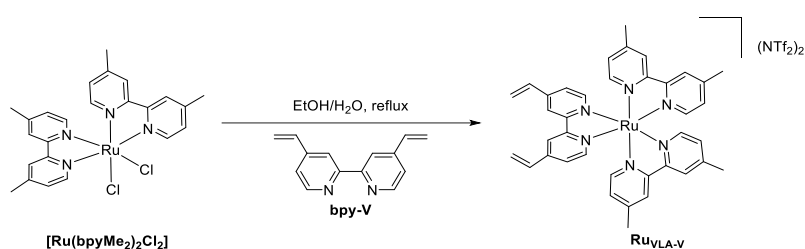


*Scheme 9: Synthesis of  $[\text{Ru}(\text{bpyMe}_2)_2\text{Cl}_2]$ , two-step procedure.*

**$[\text{Ru}(\text{Me}_2\text{bpy})_2\text{Cl}_2]$** : The synthesis was performed according to an adapted reported procedure.<sup>37</sup>  $\text{RuCl}_3 \cdot 3\text{H}_2\text{O}$  (0.55 g, 2.7 mmol) was added to a mixture of 1,5-cyclooctadiene (3.25 mL, 27 mmol) and ethanol (12 mL), and refluxed under argon atmosphere for 64 h. After cooling to room temperature, a

## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes

precipitate was formed and it was collected by filtration affording dichlorido(1,5-cyclooctadiene)ruthenium(II) polymer ([Ru(COD)Cl<sub>2</sub>]<sub>n</sub>) as brown solid (0.52 g, 88 %). A suspension of [Ru(COD)Cl<sub>2</sub>]<sub>n</sub> (0.251 g, 0.89 mmol) and bpyMe<sub>2</sub> (0.332 g, 1.8 mmol) in o-dichlorobenzene (3.8 mL) was stirred at 155 °C under argon-gas atmosphere for 3.5 h. After cooling to room temperature, resulting precipitates were collected by filtration and dried in vacuo, afforded [Ru(Me<sub>2</sub>bpy)<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>] as black powders obtained in 84 % yield (0.43 g). This compound was used in the following step without any purification and characterization.



*Scheme 10: Synthesis of Ru<sub>VLA-V</sub>, third step.*

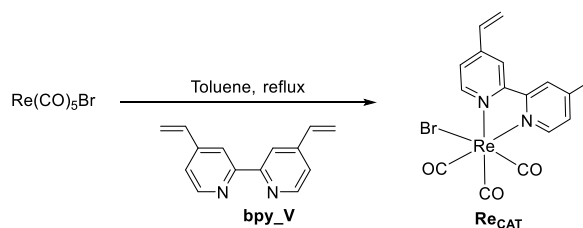
**Ru<sub>VLA</sub> complex:** The synthesis was performed according to an adapted reported procedure.<sup>38</sup> A solution of the **bpy\_V** ligand (104.13 mg, 0.5 mmol) and (324.3 mg, 0.6 mmol) of [Ru(Me<sub>2</sub>bpy)<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>] in a 50 mL mixture of EtOH/H<sub>2</sub>O (9:1 v:v) was heated at reflux in the dark under an argon atmosphere for 3 h. The solvents were removed, and the product was purified on silica gel column. Elution with an acetone/water mixture (8:2 v:v) removed the unreacted Ru(Me<sub>2</sub>bpy)<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. More rinsing with an acetone/water/KNO<sub>3</sub> saturated aqueous solution (10 drops of KNO<sub>3</sub> added to a mixture of 80 mL of acetone and 20 mL of water) afforded the desired ester complex with NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> as counteranion. Pure fractions of this product were collected and evaporated under reduced pressure. The product was redissolved with dichloromethane and 0.2 g of AgNTf<sub>2</sub> was added and stirred during 10 min. MgSO<sub>4</sub> was added and the organic phase was filtered and dried to give the product **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>** as a red powder

## Chapter 4

obtained in 49 % yield (0.36 g). <sup>1</sup>H NMR (400 MHz, CD<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>) δ (ppm): 2.57 (d, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 2.5 Hz, 12 H), 5.72 (d, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 10.8 Hz, 2 H), 6.22 (d, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 17.5 Hz, 2 H), 6.85 (dd, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 10.9, 17.5 Hz, 2 H), 7.22 (t, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 7.8, 4 H), 7.42 (dd, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 1.7, 6.0 Hz, 2 H), 7.51 (t, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 5.5 Hz, 4 H), 7.62 (d, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 6.0 Hz, 2 H), 8.22 (s, 4 H), 8.34 (s, 2 H). <sup>13</sup>C{<sup>1</sup>H} NMR (100.6 MHz, CD<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>) δ (ppm): 21.5, 115.5, 118.6, 121.4, 121.8, 122.9, 124.6, 125.0, 125.3, 128.8, 129.1, 129.2, 133.1, 146.9, 150.6, 150.7, 150.8, 150.9, 151.4, 156.6, 156.7, 156.8, 157.5. **ESI-HRMS**: Calculated for C<sub>38</sub>H<sub>36</sub>N<sub>6</sub>Ru<sup>2+</sup>. Exact: M<sup>2+</sup>: 339.1017; Experimental: M<sup>2+</sup>: 339.1026.

### 4.4.3.3. Re CO<sub>2</sub> reduction co-catalyst synthesis (Re<sub>CAT</sub>)

The synthesis of the Re CO<sub>2</sub> reduction co-catalyst is also performed using the **bpy\_V** ligand. The synthesis is performed in one only step where take place the substitution of two CO ligands of the Re(CO)<sub>5</sub>Br precursor for one **bpy\_V** obtaining the final Re complex (**Re<sub>CAT</sub>**) in 84 % yield (Scheme 11).



*Scheme 11: Synthesis scheme of complex **Re<sub>CAT</sub>**.*

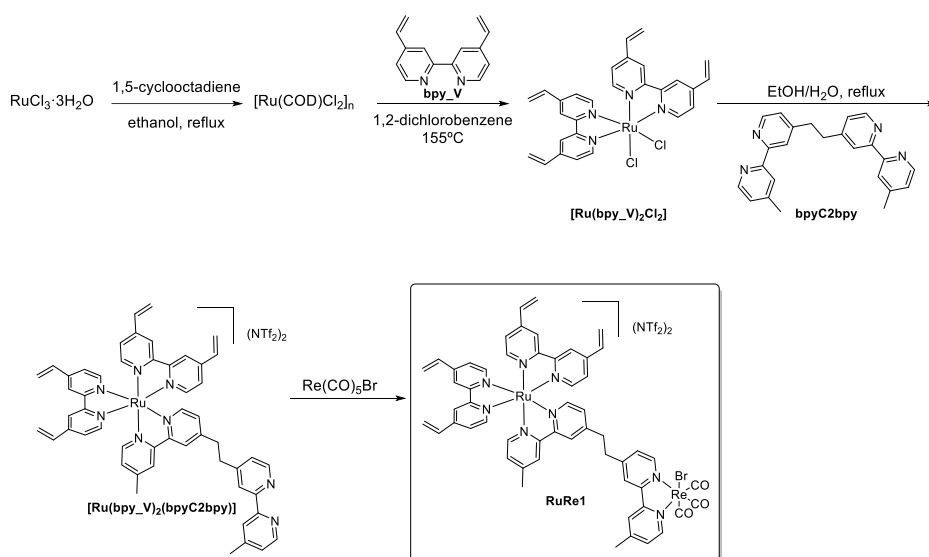
**Re<sub>CAT</sub> complex**: The synthesis was performed according to an adapted reported procedure.<sup>39</sup> The  $\text{Re}(\text{CO})_5\text{Br}$  (0.1 g, 0.246 mmol) and the **bpy\_V** ligand (51.21 mg, 0.246 mmol) were dissolved in toluene (60 mL) and stirred at reflux for 3 h. Then, the solvent was evaporated under vacuum and the product precipitated upon the addition of Et<sub>2</sub>O. The precipitated was filtered and washed with Et<sub>2</sub>O giving the **Re<sub>CAT</sub>** complex as an orange solid obtained in 84 % yield (114.7 mg). <sup>1</sup>H NMR (400 MHz, dmsO-d<sub>6</sub>) δ (ppm): 5.86 (d, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 11.0 Hz, 2 H), 6.55 (d, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 17.6 Hz, 2 H), 6.95 (dd, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 10.9, 17.6 Hz, 2 H), 7.79 (dd, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 1.6, 5.8 Hz, 2 H), 8.90 (s, 2 H), 8.94 (d, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 5.8, 2 H). <sup>13</sup>C{<sup>1</sup>H} NMR

## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes

(100.6 MHz, dms<sub>o</sub>-d<sub>6</sub>) δ (ppm): 121.0, 124.0, 124.5, 133.2, 148.1, 153.2, 155.7, 189.6, 197.4. **ESI-HRMS:** Calculated for C<sub>17</sub>H<sub>16</sub>BrN<sub>3</sub>O<sub>3</sub>Re<sup>+</sup>. Exact: (M+NH<sub>4</sub>)<sup>+</sup>: 575.9927; Experimental: (M+NH<sub>4</sub>)<sup>+</sup>: 575.9901.

### 4.4.3.4. Synthesis of the Supramolecular RuRe1 complex

The first supramolecular **RuRe1** complex was synthesized with the **bpyC2bpy** ligand as a linker between the Ru and the Re complex. In this case there is a bridge of two carbons between the Ru and Re. This complex was synthesized with four steps synthesis procedure (Scheme 12).

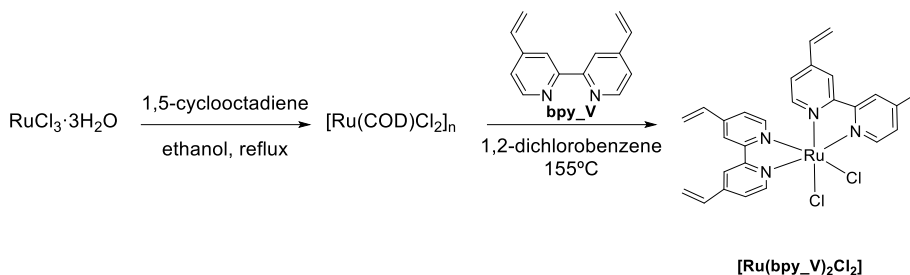


*Scheme 12: Synthetic strategy to synthesize the **RuRe1** complex.*

The complex **RuRe1** was synthesized following the same synthetic strategy than for the **RuVLA**. First, the [Ru(COD)Cl<sub>2</sub>] precursor is prepared, followed by the substitution of the COD ligand for two **bpy-V** ligand obtaining the [Ru(**bpy-V**)<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>] complex. Then, the chloride ligands were substituted for the 1,2-bis(4'-methyl-[2,2'-bipyridin]-4-yl)ethane (**bpyC2bpy**) ligand to obtain the corresponding Ru complex [Ru(**bpy-V**)<sub>2</sub>(**bpyC2bpy**)]. Finally, reaction with 1

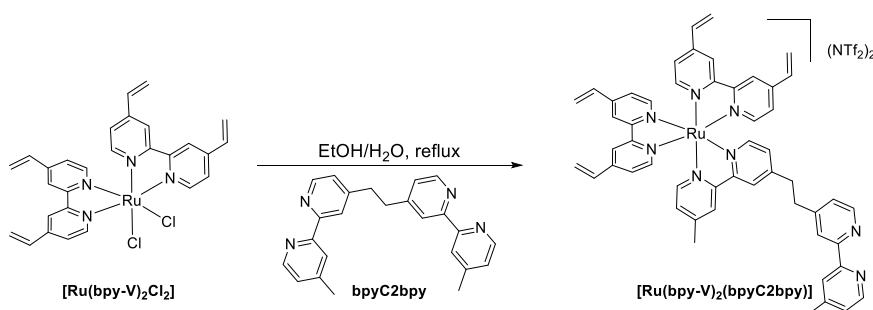
## Chapter 4

equivalent of the  $\text{Re}(\text{CO})_5\text{Br}$  complex at reflux obtaining the final **RuRe1** in 64 % yield.



*Scheme 13.* Ru complex  $[\text{Ru}(\text{bpy-V})_2\text{Cl}_2]$  synthetic route.

**Ru complex  $[\text{Ru}(\text{bpy-V})_2\text{Cl}_2]$ :** The synthesis of the Ru complex  $[\text{Ru}(\text{bpy-V})_2\text{Cl}_2]$  is described in the section 4.4.3.2 in the Scheme 9 but using the **bpy\_V** ligand (374.9 mg, 1.8 mmol) instead of the **bpyMe<sub>2</sub>** ligand. The complex **[bpyC2bpy]** was obtained in 87 % yield.

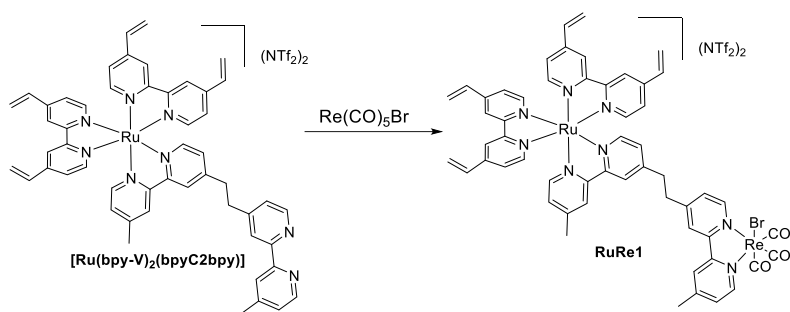


*Scheme 14:* Synthesis of Ru complex 12.

**Ru complex  $[\text{Ru}(\text{bpy-V})_2(\text{bpyC2bpy})]$ :** The synthesis was performed according to an adapted reported procedure.<sup>38</sup> A solution of the ligand **bpyC2bpy** (259 mg, 0.71 mmol) and (530 mg, 0.85 mmol) of Ru complex **[bpyC2bpy]** in a 71 mL mixture of EtOH/H<sub>2</sub>O (9:1 v:v) was heated at 95 °C in the dark under an argon atmosphere for 3 h. The solvents were removed, and the product was purified on silica gel column by using a mixture of acetone/water (8:2 v:v) containing KNO<sub>3</sub> saturated aqueous solution (10 drops of KNO<sub>3</sub> added to a

## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes

mixture of 80 mL of acetone and 20 mL of water). Pure fractions of the products were collected and evaporated under reduced pressure. The product was redissolved with dichloromethane, 0.27 g of AgNTf<sub>2</sub> are added and the mixture was stirred during 10 min. MgSO<sub>4</sub> was added and the organic phase was filtered and dried. The solid was redissolved with acetone and precipitated with diethyl ether to give the pure product **[Ru(bpy-V)<sub>2</sub>(bpyC2bpy)]** as a red powder obtained in 58 % yield (0.592 g). <sup>1</sup>H NMR (400 MHz, CD<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>) δ (ppm): 2.54 (s, 3H), 2.59 (s, 3H), 3.24 (m, 4H), 5.73 (m, 4H), 6.23 (m, 4H), 6.85 (m, 4H), 7.21 (d, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 5.4 Hz, 1H), 7.33-7.50 (m, 8H), 7.63 (m, 5H), 8.19-8.52 (m, 10H). <sup>13</sup>C{<sup>1</sup>H} NMR (100.6 MHz, CD<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>) δ (ppm): 21.3, 21.4, 35.6, 36.0, 115.4, 118.6, 121.5, 121.6, 121.8, 122.8, 122.9, 123.4, 124.3, 124.7, 124.8, 125.0, 126.0, 126.9, 128.4, 129.1, 133.0, 133.1, 147.0, 147.1, 150.3, 150.7, 150.9, 151.1, 151.4, 151.5, 151.6, 151.9, 152.2, 152.8, 153.2, 153.6, 156.7, 157.1, 157.2, 157.3, 157.4, 157.5. **ESI-HRMS:** Calculated for C<sub>52</sub>H<sub>46</sub>N<sub>8</sub>Ru<sup>2+</sup>. Exact: M<sup>2+</sup>: 442.1439; Experimental: M<sup>2+</sup>: 442.1437.



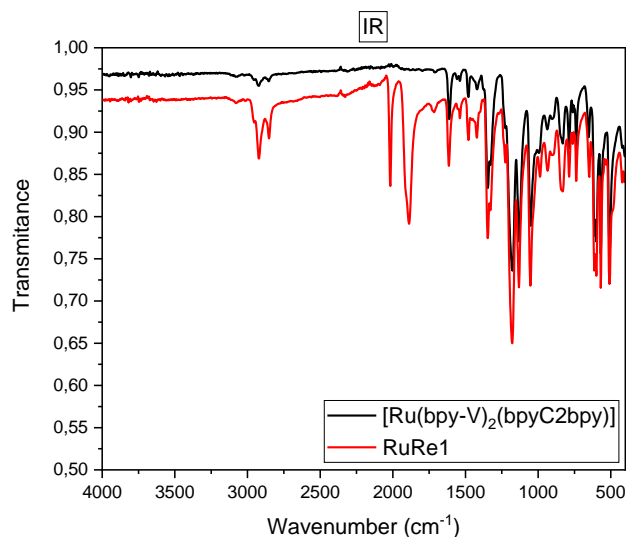
**Scheme 15.** Synthesis of the supramolecular **RuRe1** complex.

**RuRe1:** The synthesis was performed according to an adapted reported procedure.<sup>40</sup> 60.7 mg (0.042 mmol) of the Ru complex **[Ru(bpy-V)<sub>2</sub>(bpyC2bpy)]** and 34.12 mg (0.084 mmol) of Re(CO)<sub>5</sub>Br were refluxed in a 30 mL mixture acetone/ethanol (1:1) overnight. The solvent was evaporated and the solid was redissolved in the minimum amount of acetone. Then, a precipitate was formed by the addition of diethyl ether. This precipitate was

## Chapter 4

the pure **RuRe1** obtained in 48 % yield (35.9 mg). <sup>1</sup>H NMR (400 MHz, CD<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>) δ (ppm): 2.54 (m, 6H), 3.21 (m, 4H), 5.73 (dd, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 1.9, 10.9 Hz, 4H), 6.22 (m, 4H), 6.84 (m, 4H), 7.17-7.48 (m, 9H), 7.59 (m, 5H), 8.23-8.50 (m, 8H), 8.76 (m, 2H). <sup>13</sup>C{<sup>1</sup>H} NMR (100.6 MHz, CD<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>) δ (ppm): 21.3, 21.5, 35.6, 35.7, 115.4, 118.6, 121.4, 121.6, 121.8, 123.1, 124.4, 124.5, 124.6, 124.7, 124.9, 125.0, 125.2, 126.2, 127.4, 128.3, 128.5, 129.1, 130.0, 133.0, 133.1, 147.0, 147.1, 147.1, 150.2, 151.1, 151.3, 151.4, 151.5, 151.6, 152.4, 152.5, 152.8, 152.9, 154.1, 154.2, 155.6, 155.7, 156.4, 156.4, 156.6, 157.1, 157.3, 157.4, 157.5, 189.6, 197.9, 198.1. **ESI-HRMS**: Calculated for C<sub>55</sub>H<sub>46</sub>BrN<sub>8</sub>O<sub>3</sub>ReRu<sup>2+</sup>. Exact: M<sup>2+</sup>: 617.0733; Experimental: M<sup>2+</sup>: 617.0722.

The coordination of the Re complex in the Ru complex **[Ru(bpy-V)<sub>2</sub>(bpyC2bpy)]** was confirmed by performing an IR analyses of the complex before and after the coordination of the Re complex.



**Figure 31.** IR Spectrums: **RuRe1** (red) Ru complex **[Ru(bpy-V)<sub>2</sub>(bpyC2bpy)]** (black).

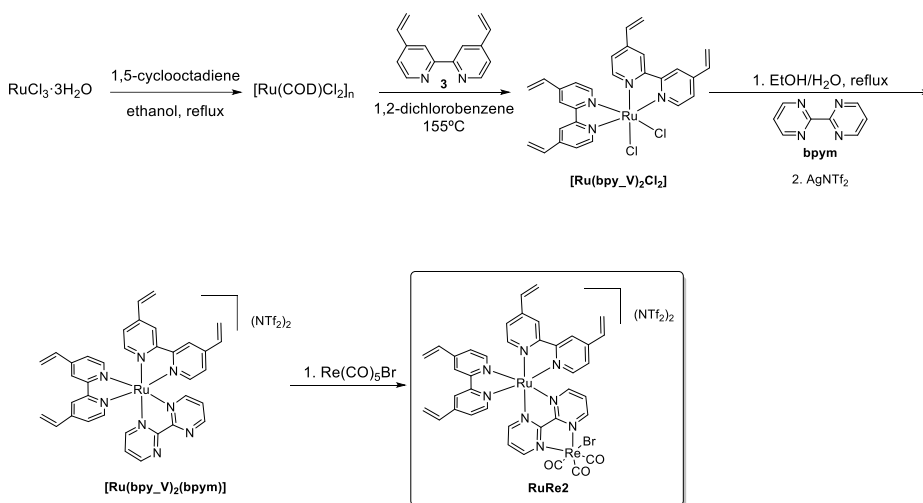
As it can be observed in the Figure 31, the IR spectrum of the Ru complex did not display any characteristic peak of the CO bond. Instead, when the Re

## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes

complex is coordinated, it is possible to observe two peaks corresponding to the CO bond in 2016 and 1889 cm<sup>-1</sup>. These peaks confirmed that the Re complex was coordinated to the Ru complex **[Ru(bpy-V)<sub>2</sub>(bpyC2bpy)]**.

### 4.4.3.5. Synthesis of the Supramolecular RuRe2 complex

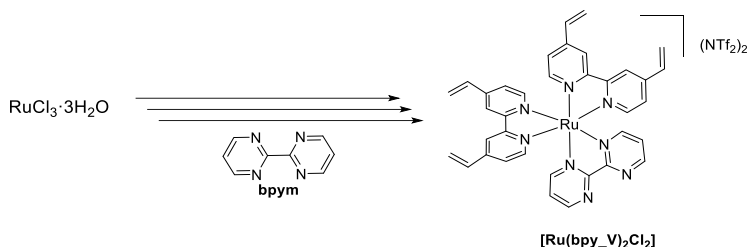
To compare the effect of the ligand between the Ru and Re, a new supramolecular RuRe complex was synthesized with the 2,2'-Bipyrimidine (**bpym**) as ligand (**RuRe2**). The **RuRe2** complex was synthesized with four steps synthetic procedure (Scheme 16).



**Scheme 16.** Synthesis of the **RuRe2** complex.

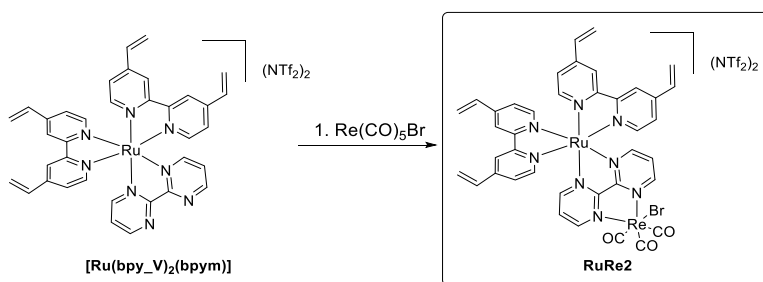
The synthesis of the **RuRe2** complex is the same than for the **RuRe1** complex but using the 2,2'-Bipyrimidine (**bpym**) ligand instead of the ligand **bpyC2bpy** ligand.

## Chapter 4



*Scheme 17: Synthesis of Ru complex [Ru(bpy\_V)<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>].*

**Ru complex [Ru(bpy\_V)<sub>2</sub>(bpy<sub>m</sub>)]:** The synthesis procedure of the Ru complex [Ru(bpy\_V)<sub>2</sub>(bpy<sub>m</sub>)] is described in the section 4.4.3.4 in the Scheme 14. To synthesize the complex [Ru(bpy\_V)<sub>2</sub>(bpy<sub>m</sub>)], the synthesis was performed with the ligand **bpy<sub>m</sub>** instead of the **bpyC2bpy** ligand. The pure Ru complex [Ru(bpy\_V)<sub>2</sub>(bpy<sub>m</sub>)] was obtained in 57 % yield (404.5 mg). <sup>1</sup>H NMR (400 MHz, CD<sub>3</sub>OD) δ (ppm): 5.75 (dd, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 5.0, 10.9 Hz, 4H), 6.39 (dd, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 4.0, 17.6 Hz, 4H), 6.93 (m, 4H), 7.56 (m, 4H), 7.71 (d, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 5.9 Hz, 2H), 7.41 (m, 2H), 7.80 (dd, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 5.0, 5.8 Hz, 2H), 7.93 (d, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 5.9 Hz, 2H), 8.41 (dd, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 1.9, 5.8 Hz, 2H), 8.83 (s, 4H), 9.18 (dd, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 1.9, 4.9 Hz, 2H). <sup>13</sup>C{<sup>1</sup>H} NMR (100.6 MHz, CD<sub>3</sub>OD) δ (ppm): 119.6, 122.7, 122.8, 122.9, 123.3, 125.6, 125.8, 126.8, 134.3, 134.3, 149.0, 152.5, 153.4, 158.5, 158.7, 159.2, 162.0, 162.7. **ESI-HRMS:** Calculated for C<sub>36</sub>H<sub>30</sub>N<sub>8</sub>Ru<sup>2+</sup>. Exact: M<sup>2+</sup>: 338.0813; Experimental: M<sup>2+</sup>: 338.0816.



*Scheme 18: Synthesis of RuRe2 complex.*

**RuRe2 complex:** The synthesis was performed according to an adapted reported procedure.<sup>40</sup> 100 mg (0.08 mmol) of the Ru complex

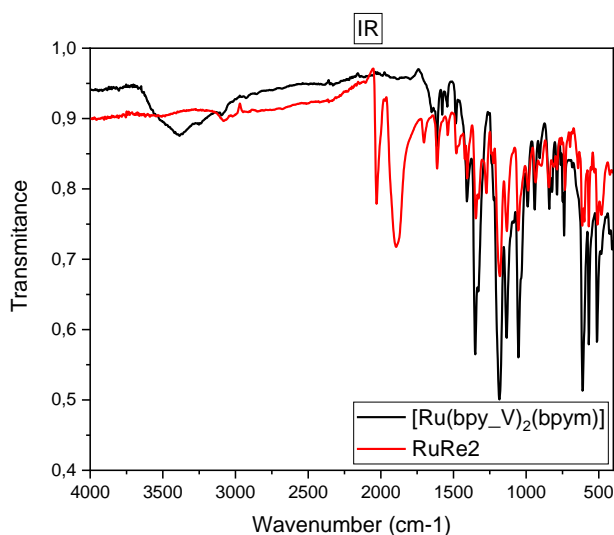
## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes

---

**[Ru(bpy\_V)<sub>2</sub>(bpym)]** and 65 mg (0.16 mmol) of Re(CO)<sub>5</sub>Br were refluxed overnight in a 60 mL mixture acetone/ethanol (1:1). The solvent was evaporated and the solid was redissolved in the minimum amount of acetone. Then, the product was precipitated with diethyl ether and the pure **RuRe2** complex was obtained in 59 % yield (74.2 mg). **<sup>1</sup>H NMR** (400 MHz, Acetone-d<sub>6</sub>) δ (ppm): 5.76 (dt, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 2.0, 10.8 Hz, 4H), 6.41 (m, 4H), 6.95 (m, 4H), 7.65 (m, 4H), 8.00 (m, 5H), 8.58 (d, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 5.9 Hz, 1H), 8.79 (dd, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 1.4, 5.6 Hz, 1H), 8.98 (m, 5H), 9.54 (dt, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 1.5, 5.5 Hz, 2H). **<sup>13</sup>C{<sup>1</sup>H} NMR** (100.6 MHz, Acetone-d<sub>6</sub>) δ (ppm): 116.2, 119.4, 122.1, 122.3, 122.4, 122.6, 123.5, 123.6, 123.7, 125.1, 125.4, 125.6, 125.8, 127.1, 127.5, 134.0, 134.1, 134.2, 148.4, 148.5, 148.6, 152.9, 153.4, 154.2, 155.6, 158.0, 158.1, 158.4, 158.5, 160.0, 160.5, 162.4, 162.6, 162.7, 167.4, 167.8, 196.5. **ESI-HRMS**: Calculated for C<sub>39</sub>H<sub>30</sub>BrN<sub>8</sub>O<sub>3</sub>ReRu<sup>2+</sup>. Exact: M<sup>2+</sup>: 513.0107; Experimental: M<sup>2+</sup>: 513.0099.

The coordination of the Re complex in the Ru complex **[Ru(bpy\_V)<sub>2</sub>(bpym)]** was confirmed by IR analysis. IR analyses of **RuRe 2** complex was carried out before and after the coordination of the Re complex.

## Chapter 4



*Figure 32. IR Spectrums: RuRe2 (red) Ru complex [Ru(bpy\_V)<sub>2</sub>(bpym)] (black).*

A similar trend was observed for the RuRe2 to that previously observed for RuRe1. In the IR spectrum of the Ru complex [Ru(bpy\_V)<sub>2</sub>(bpym)] (Figure 32,) there was not any characteristic peak of the CO bond. Instead, when the Re complex was coordinated, it was possible to observe two peaks corresponding to the CO bond in 2030 and 1895 cm<sup>-1</sup>. These peaks confirmed that the Re complex was coordinated to the Ru complex [Ru(bpy\_V)<sub>2</sub>(bpym)].

### 4.4.4. Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> synthesis and functionalization

The synthesis of the Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> was performed according to an adapted reported procedure.<sup>27</sup> The Cu<sub>2</sub>O nanoparticles were obtained during wet precipitation process by adding dropwise a 2 M NaOH aqueous solution (50 mL) into a 0.01 M CuCl<sub>2</sub>·2H<sub>2</sub>O aqueous solution (500 mL). The mixture was stirred for 30 min, and then, 0.6 M aqueous solution of L-ascorbic acid (50 mL) was dropwise added. The precipitate was collected and washed. Then, it was dried giving the product as an orange powder. The Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> nanoparticles were obtained during coordination etching process dispersing the Cu<sub>2</sub>O

## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes

---

nanoparticles in a mixture of isopropanol (300 mL) and a 0.2 M NaCl aqueous solution (10 mL). Then, a SnCl<sub>4</sub>·5H<sub>2</sub>O solution (with 40:1 Cu<sub>2</sub>O:SnO<sub>2</sub> molar ratio) in isopropanol (300 mL) was dropwise added. The precipitate was collected and dried giving the Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> nanoparticles as an orange powder.

The Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> nanoparticles (1.00 g) were dispersed in a 5 mM VTES solution (250 mL) in a mixture isopropanol/H<sub>2</sub>O 95/5. The precipitate was collected and washed. Then, it was dried giving the product as an orange powder.

### 4.4.5. RuRe@Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> photocathode preparation

A general procedure to immobilize the complexes containing the vinyl groups with the functionalized Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub>-VTES has been used.<sup>18</sup> The electropolymerization was carried out using a dispersion prepared by mixing a nitrogen degassed acetonitrile solution (50 mL) containing 0.6 mM of the corresponding complex, 0.1 M of tetraethylammonium hexafluorophosphate (TBA-PF<sub>6</sub>) and the Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub>-VTES powder (0.5 g). The electropolymerization of the complexes was performed using a three electrodes set-up with a glassy carbon electrode for both, working and counter electrode, and Ag/AgNO<sub>3</sub> as reference electrode. Then, CV was performed through the potential window of -0.6 to -1.6 V vs Ag/AgNO<sub>3</sub> for the Ru complex; 0.0 to -1.6 V vs Ag/AgNO<sub>3</sub> for the Re complex; and 0.0 to -1.9 V vs Ag/AgNO<sub>3</sub> for the mixture of Ru and Re complex. The applied voltage was scanned multiple times with a scan rate of 100 mV·s<sup>-1</sup>. After 30 scans for the Ru and Re complex for separated and 60 scans for the mixture of Ru and Re, the powders were filtrated, washed with acetonitrile, and dried under vacuum.

The electrodes were prepared by air-brushing of a catalytic ink onto a porous carbon support (Toray carbon paper 060, from FuelCellStore) using an adapted literature process.<sup>28</sup> The catalytic ink was constituted by various components: (i) the corresponding Ru/Re@Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> catalyst in the powder

## Chapter 4

---

form, (ii) NAFION® (dispersion, 5 % wt in water and 1-propanol, from Sigma Aldrich) as a binder for the particles, and (iii) ethanol (from Sigma Aldrich), as a carrier for the ink deposition considering that the ink must be fluid to be uniformly spread on the area of interest. Each electrode was prepared with a geometric area of 1 cm<sup>2</sup> with a catalyst loading of 1 mg·cm<sup>-2</sup>. The deposition process was performed by placing the carbon paper on a heating plate at 50 °C to ensure complete solvent evaporation. A pressure of 1.5 bar for the carrier gas (nitrogen) in the airbrush inlet was selected to have a continuous ink flow, and in order to avoid undesired liquid drops. Then, all the electrodes were kept on the heating plate at 50 °C for 15 min before their use.

### 4.4.6. CuGaO<sub>2</sub> synthesis and functionalization

The synthesis of the CuGaO<sub>2</sub> was carried out using a solid state reaction procedure adapted from literature.<sup>17</sup> A mixed powder of starting materials, Cu<sub>2</sub>O (1.76 mmol, 251.9 mg, Sigma-Aldrich, 99.99 % purity) and Ga<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> (1.76 mmol, 330.0 mg, Sigma-Aldrich, 99.99 % purity), was heated up from room temperature to 1100 °C at 5 °C/min under N<sub>2</sub> flow. Then, the mixture was maintained for 15 h at 1100 °C, and finally, cooled down to room temperature under N<sub>2</sub> flow. After calcination, 333.8 mg of a white-green powder was obtained.

Then, the synthesized CuGaO<sub>2</sub> was functionalized with vinyltriethoxysilane (VTES) by adding 0.1 g of CuGaO<sub>2</sub> to a 20 mL solution of isopropanol containing 10 mM of vinyltriethoxysilane. The dispersion was stirred overnight at room temperature. Then, it was filtrated, and washed with isopropanol.

### 4.4.7. RuRe@CuGaO<sub>2</sub> photocathode preparation

The electrodes were manufactured by airbrushing a catalytic ink onto a porous carbon support (Toray carbon paper 060, from FuelCellStore).<sup>28</sup> The catalytic ink was constituted by various components: (i) CuGaO<sub>2</sub>-VTES catalyst in the

## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes

---

powder form; (ii) NAFION® (dispersion, 5 %wt in water and 1-propanol, from Sigma Aldrich) as a binder for the particles and ionomer, and (iii) ethanol (from Sigma Aldrich), as a carrier for the ink deposition, since the ink must be fluid to be uniformly spread on the area of interest. Each CuGaO<sub>2</sub>-VTES electrode was prepared with a geometric area of 1 cm<sup>2</sup> and a catalyst loading of 1 mg·cm<sup>-2</sup>. The deposition process was performed by placing the carbon paper on a heating plate at 50°C to ensure the complete solvent evaporation. A pressure of 1.5 bar for the carrier gas (nitrogen) in the airbrush inlet was selected to have a continuous ink flow, in order to avoid undesired liquid drops. Then, all the electrodes were kept on the heating plate for 15 min before their use.

Next, the prepared electrodes containing the CuGaO<sub>2</sub>-VTES were subjected to electropolymerization of the corresponding molecular complexes.<sup>18</sup> The electropolymerization of the complexes was performed employing a three electrodes set-up with the CuGaO<sub>2</sub>-VTES, platinum wire and Ag/AgNO<sub>3</sub> as working, counter, and reference electrodes, respectively. Electrodes were submerged in an argon degassed acetonitrile solution containing the corresponding complex in a 0.5 mM concentration and tetraethylammonium hexafluorophosphate (TBA·PF<sub>6</sub>, 0.1 M) as electrolyte. Cyclic voltammeteries were performed from 0 to -1.9 V vs Ag/AgNO<sub>3</sub>, and the applied voltage was scanned multiple times with a scan rate of 100 mV·s<sup>-1</sup>. After 60 scans, the electrode was removed and washed with acetonitrile.

## Chapter 4

---



*Figure 33: Image of the set-up used to perform the molecular complexes electropolymerization onto the semiconductor*

## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes

### 4.5. Supporting information

#### 4.5.1. UV-Vis spectra of the molecular complexes

The UV-Vis of the different molecular complexes were performed to check the absorbance wavelength of each complex.

##### 4.5.1.1. Ru visible light absorber

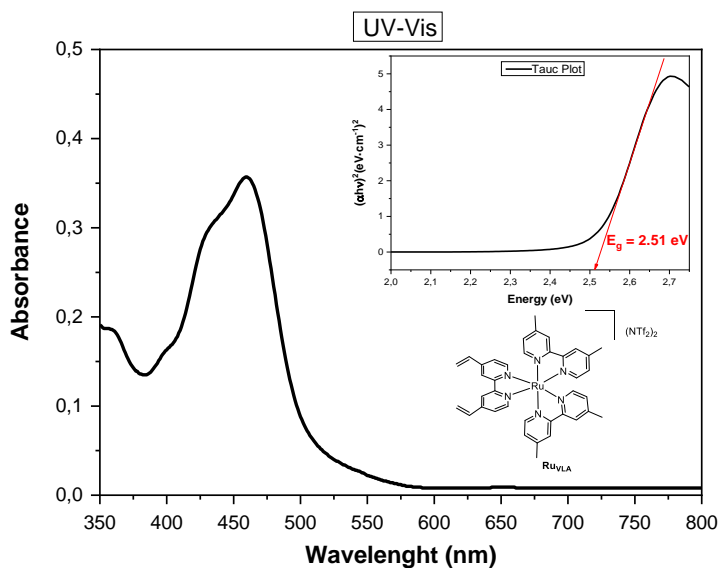


Figure S1: UV-Vis spectra and Tauc plot of the RuVLA complex.

## Chapter 4

### 4.5.1.2. Re CO<sub>2</sub> reduction co-catalyst

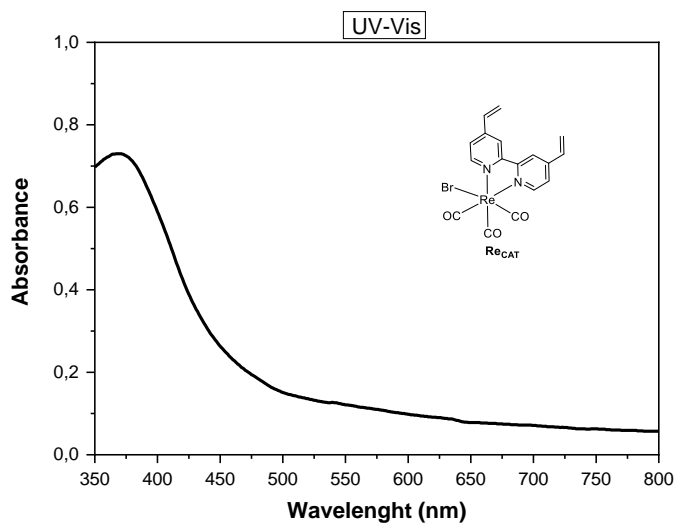


Figure S2: UV-Vis spectra and Tauc plot of the Re<sub>CAT</sub> complex.

### 4.5.1.3. Supramolecular RuRe1

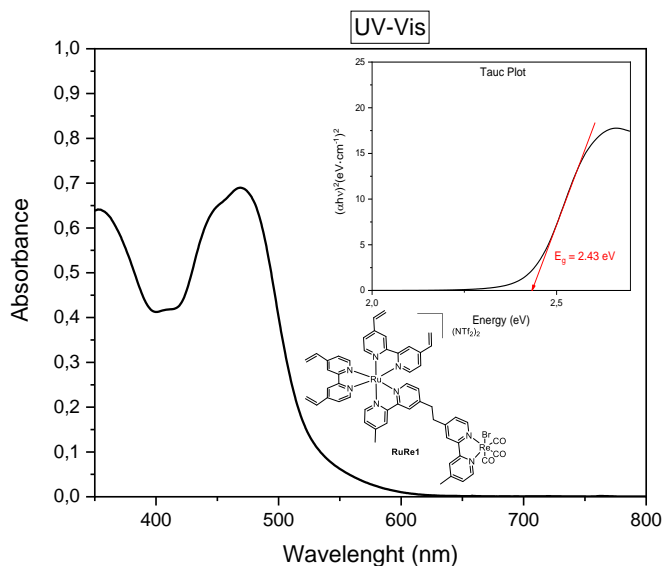


Figure S3: UV-Vis spectra and Tauc plot of the RuRe1.

## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes

### 4.5.1.4. Supramolecular RuRe2

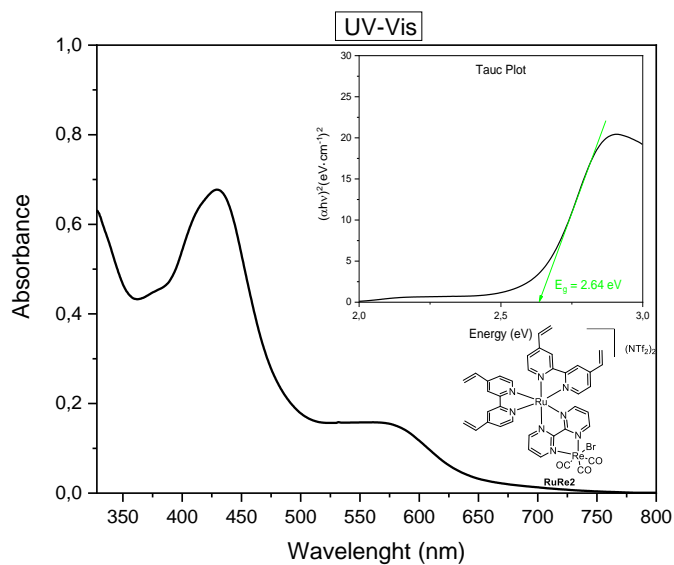
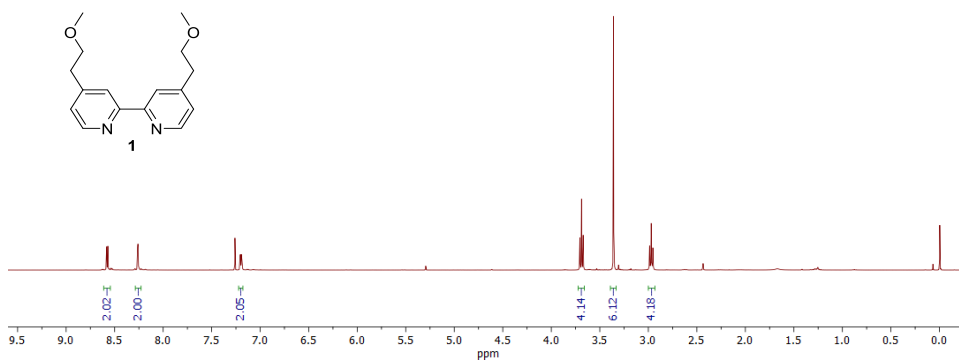


Figure S4: UV-Vis spectra and Tauc plot of the RuRe2.

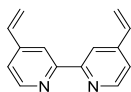
### 4.5.2. <sup>1</sup>H and <sup>13</sup>C{<sup>1</sup>H} NMR spectra

<sup>1</sup>H NMR (CDCl<sub>3</sub>, 400 MHz)

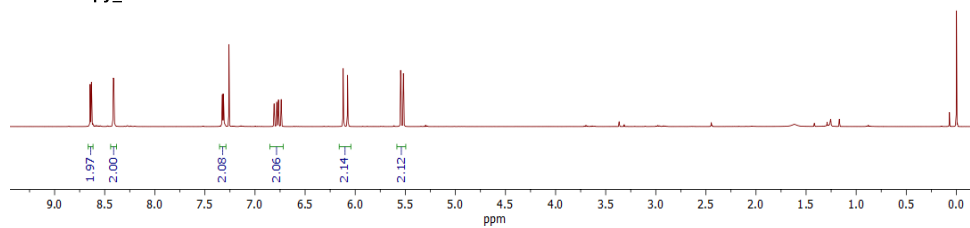


## Chapter 4

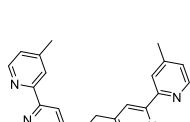
<sup>1</sup>H NMR (CDCl<sub>3</sub>, 400 MHz)



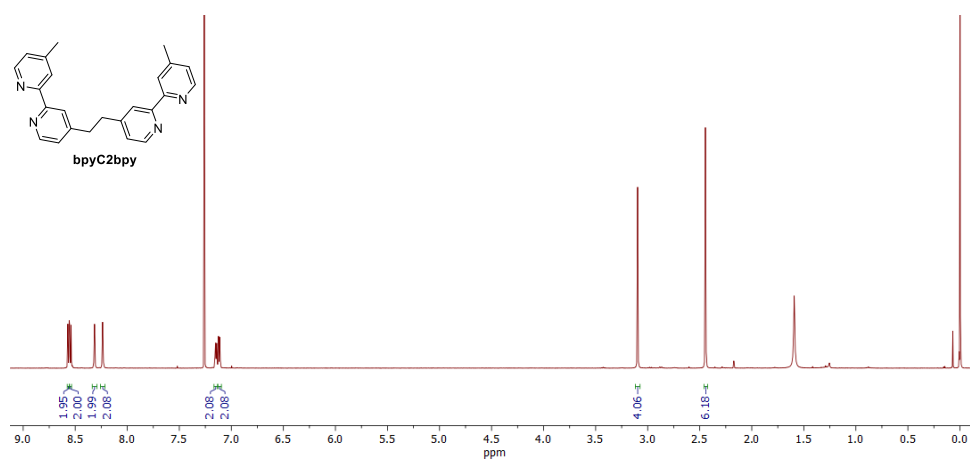
**bpy\_V**



<sup>1</sup>H NMR (CDCl<sub>3</sub>, 400 MHz)

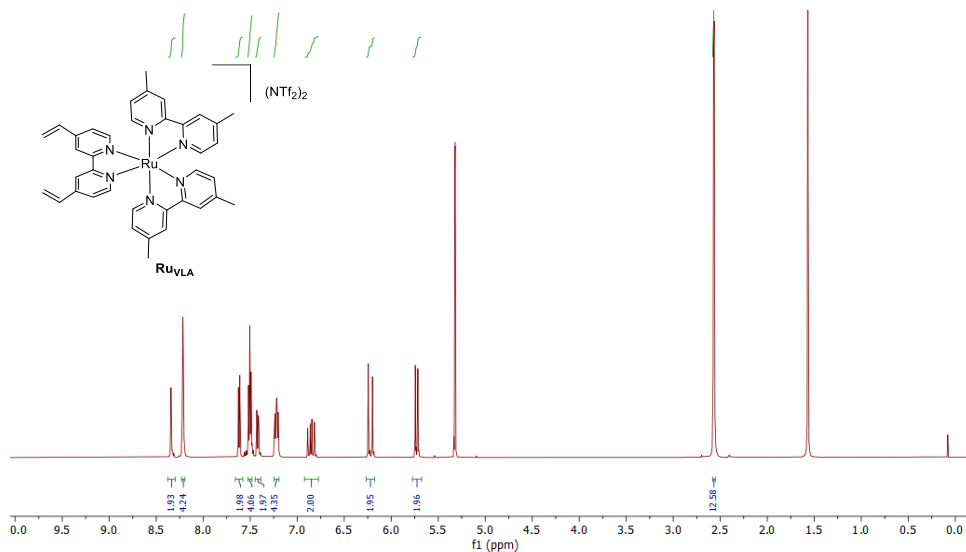


**bpyC2bpy**

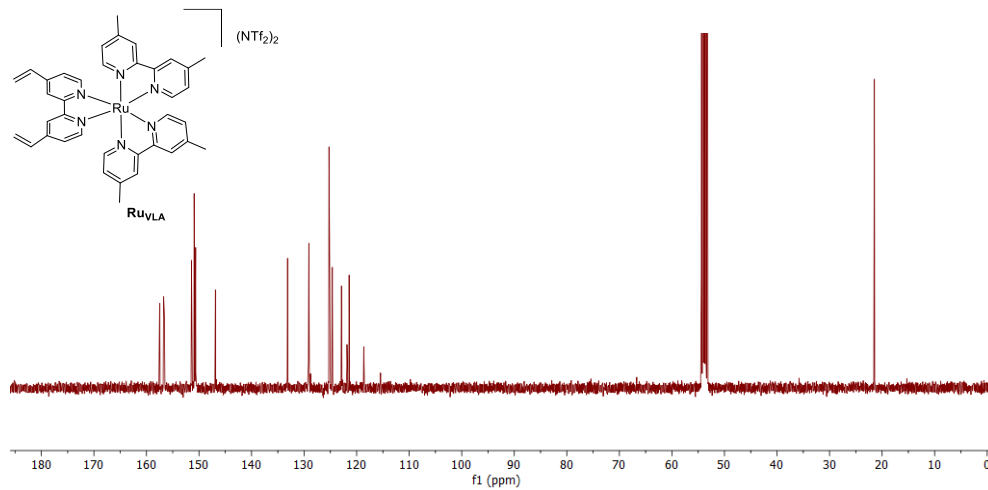


## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes

<sup>1</sup>H NMR (CD<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>, 400 MHz)

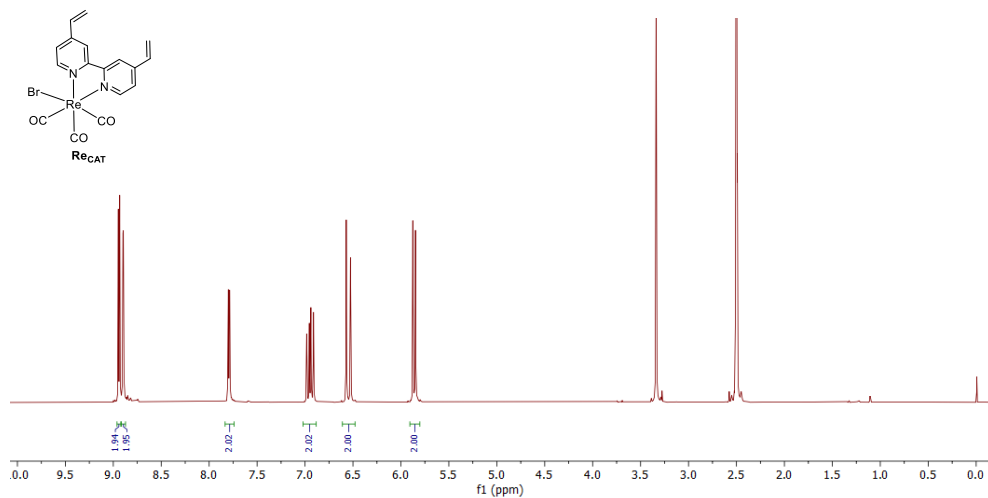


<sup>13</sup>C{<sup>1</sup>H} NMR (CD<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>, 100.6 MHz)

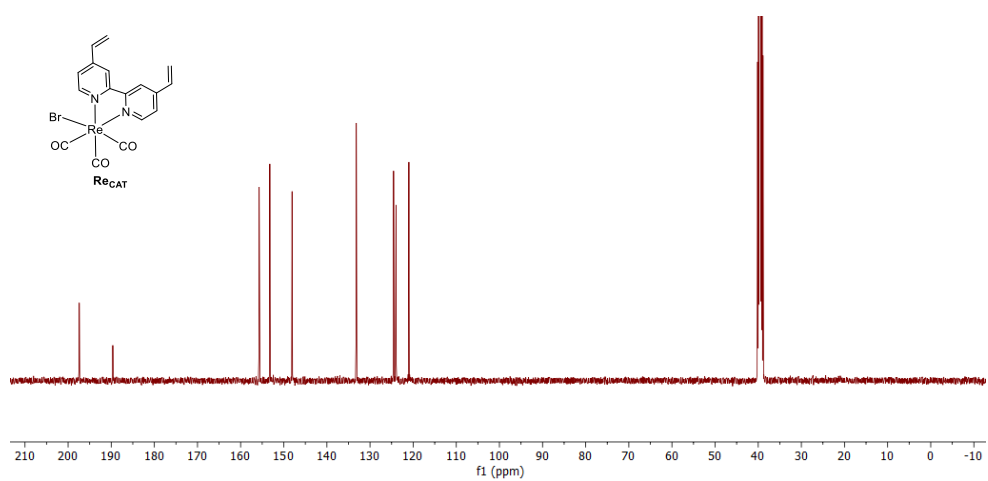


## Chapter 4

### <sup>1</sup>H NMR (dmsO-d<sub>6</sub>, 400 MHz)

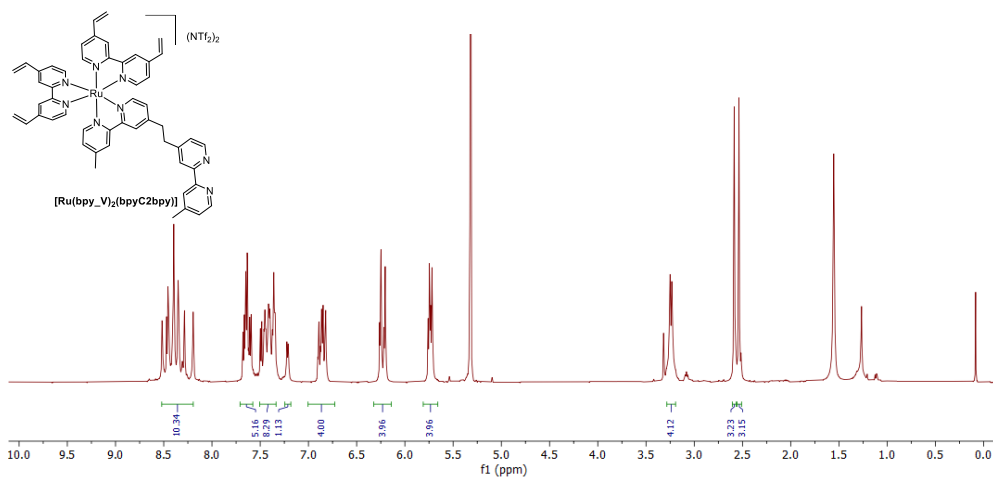


### <sup>13</sup>C{<sup>1</sup>H} NMR (dmsO-d<sub>6</sub>, 100.6 MHz)

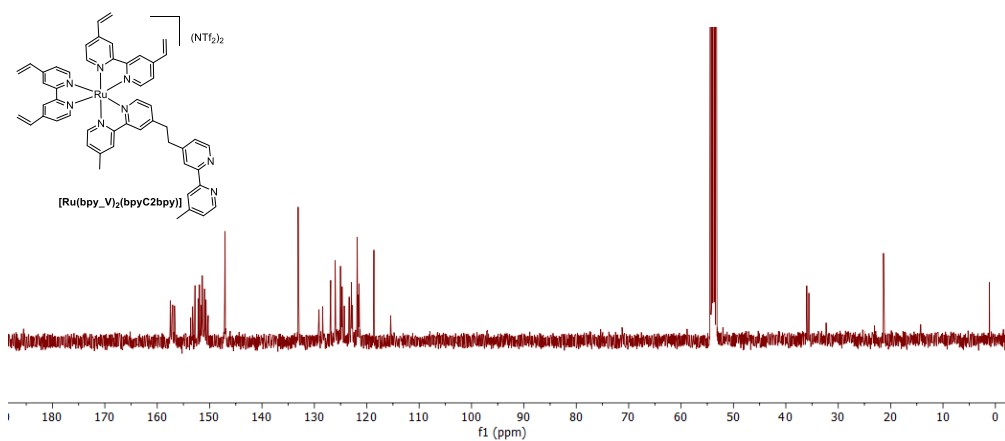


## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes

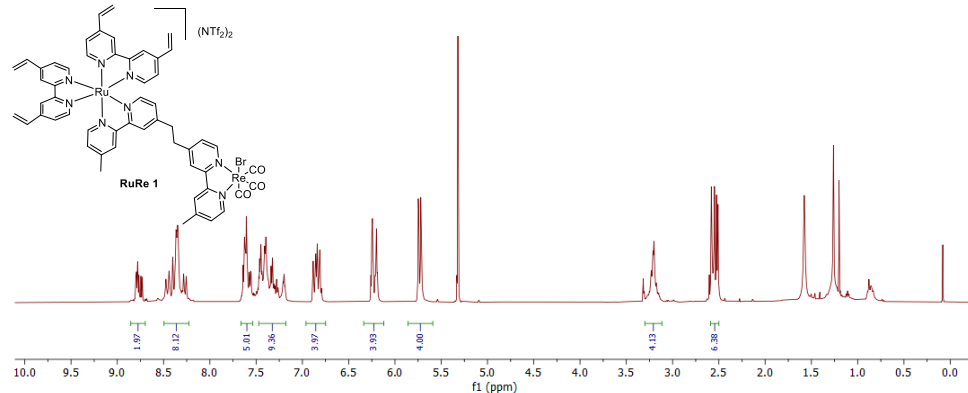
<sup>1</sup>H NMR (CD<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>, 400 MHz)



<sup>13</sup>C{<sup>1</sup>H} NMR (CD<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>, 100.6 MHz)

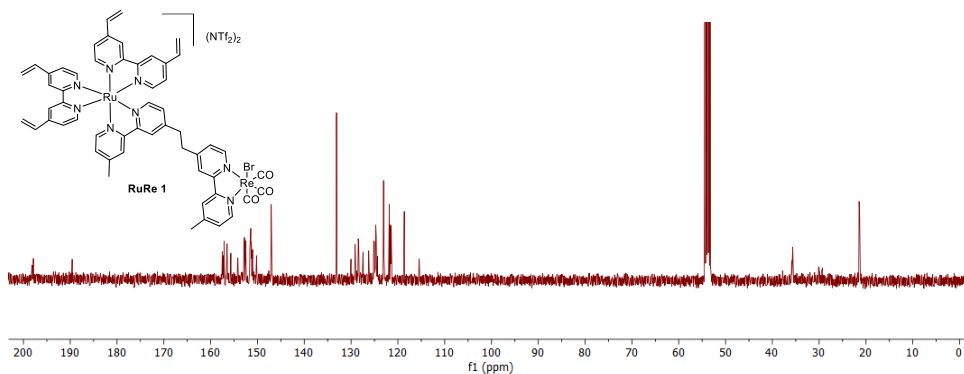


<sup>1</sup>H NMR (CD<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>, 400 MHz)

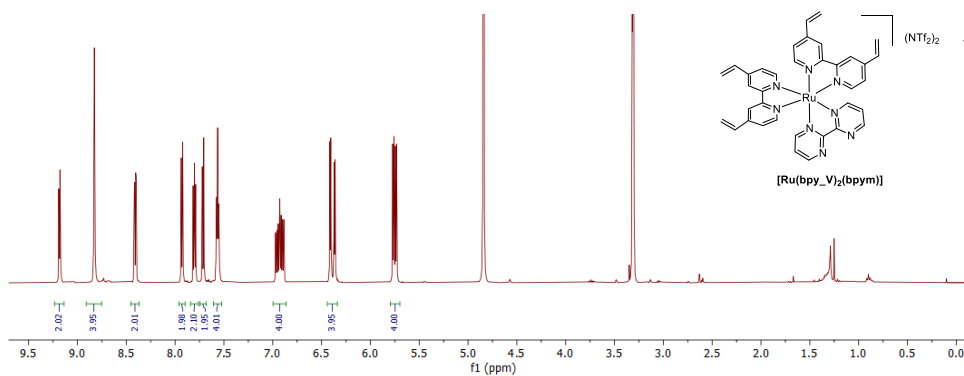


## Chapter 4

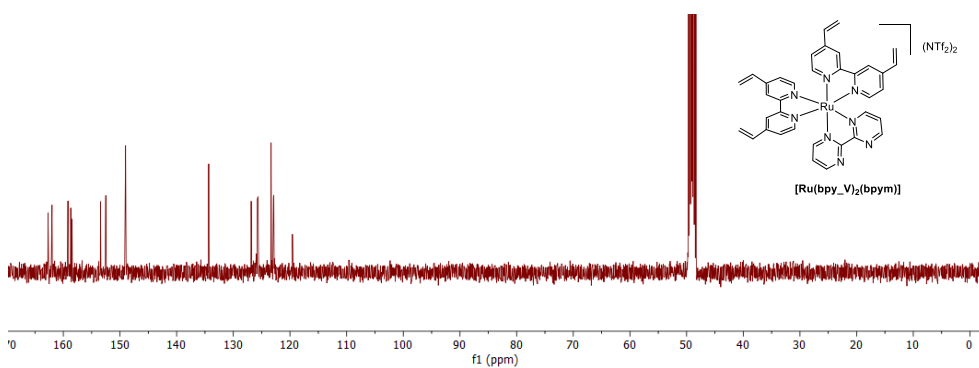
<sup>13</sup>C{<sup>1</sup>H} NMR (CD<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>, 100.6 MHz)



<sup>1</sup>H NMR (CD<sub>3</sub>OD, 400 MHz)

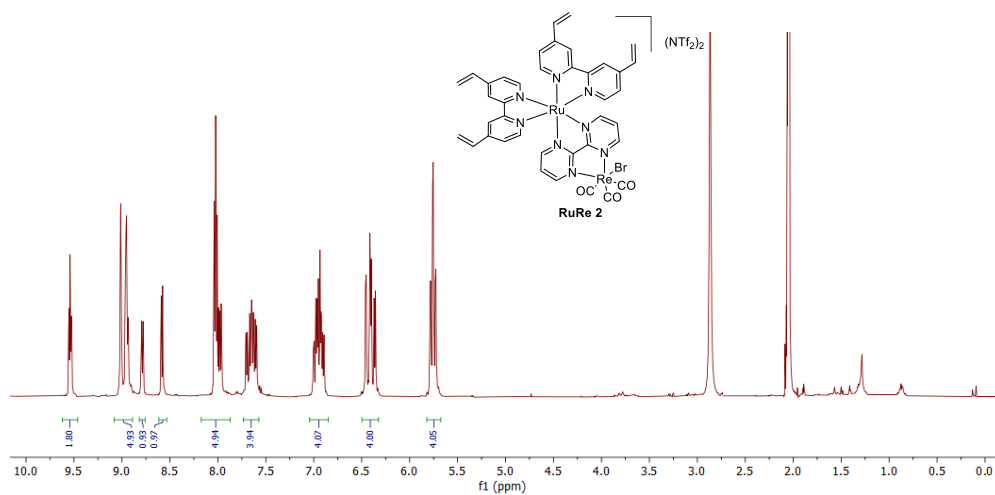


<sup>13</sup>C{<sup>1</sup>H} NMR (CD<sub>3</sub>OD, 100.6 MHz)

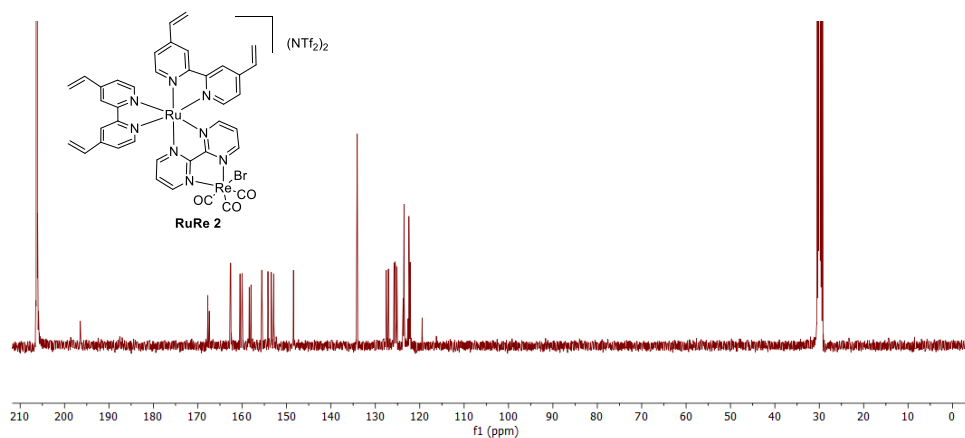


## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes

<sup>1</sup>H NMR (acetone-d<sub>6</sub>, 400 MHz)

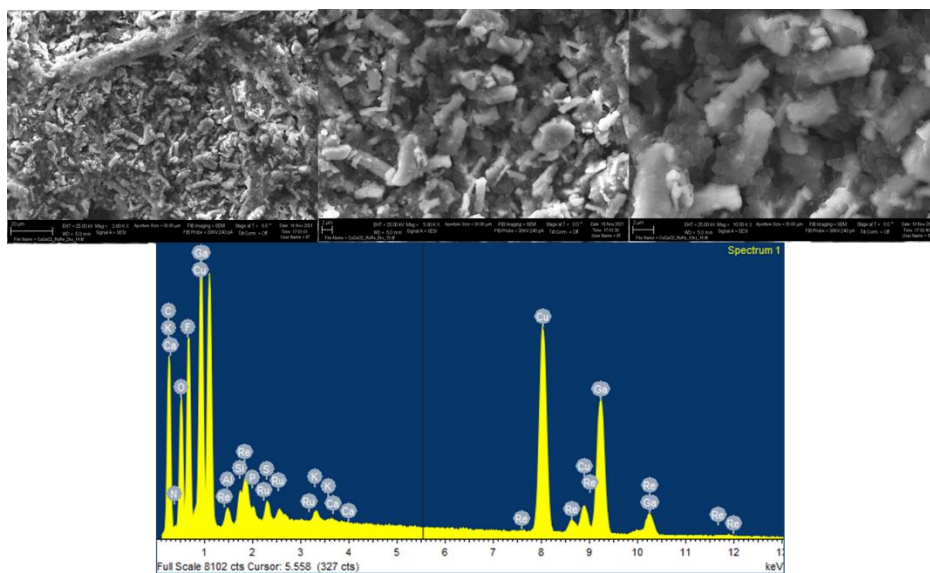


<sup>13</sup>C{<sup>1</sup>H} NMR (acetone-d<sub>6</sub>, 100.6 MHz)

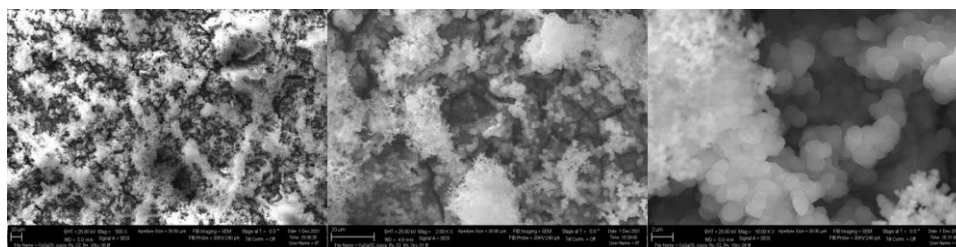


## Chapter 4

### 4.5.3. FESEM images and EDX analysis of the electrodes after electropolymerization

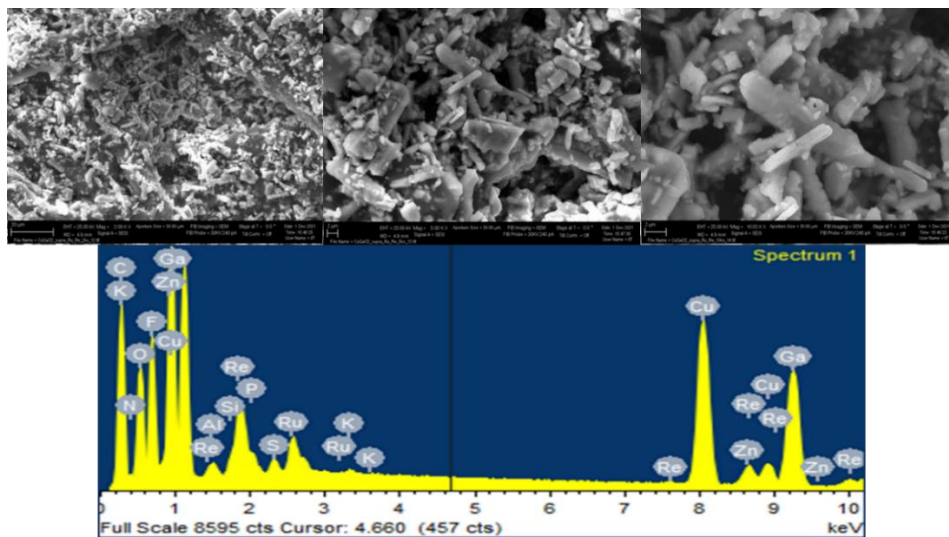


*Figure S5: FESEM images and EDX analysis of the Ru+Re@CuGaO<sub>2</sub> electrode after the electropolymerization.*

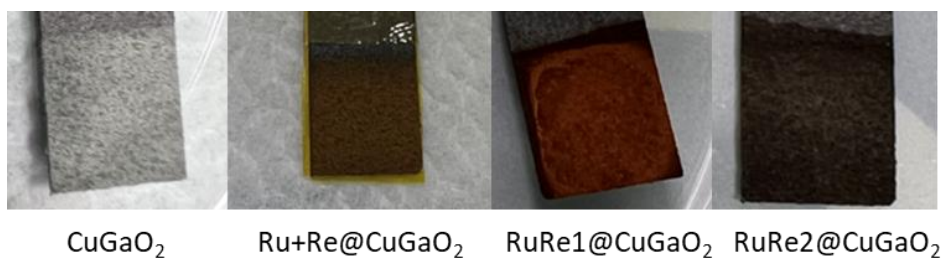


*Figure S6: FESEM images of the RuRe1@CuGaO<sub>2</sub> electrode after the electropolymerization.*

## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes



*Figure S7: FESEM images and EDX analysis of the RuRe<sub>2</sub>@CuGaO<sub>2</sub> electrode after the electropolymerization.*



*Figure S8: Images of the electrodes before and after the electropolymerization procedure.*

## Chapter 4

### 4.5.4. FESEM images and EDX analysis of the tested electrodes

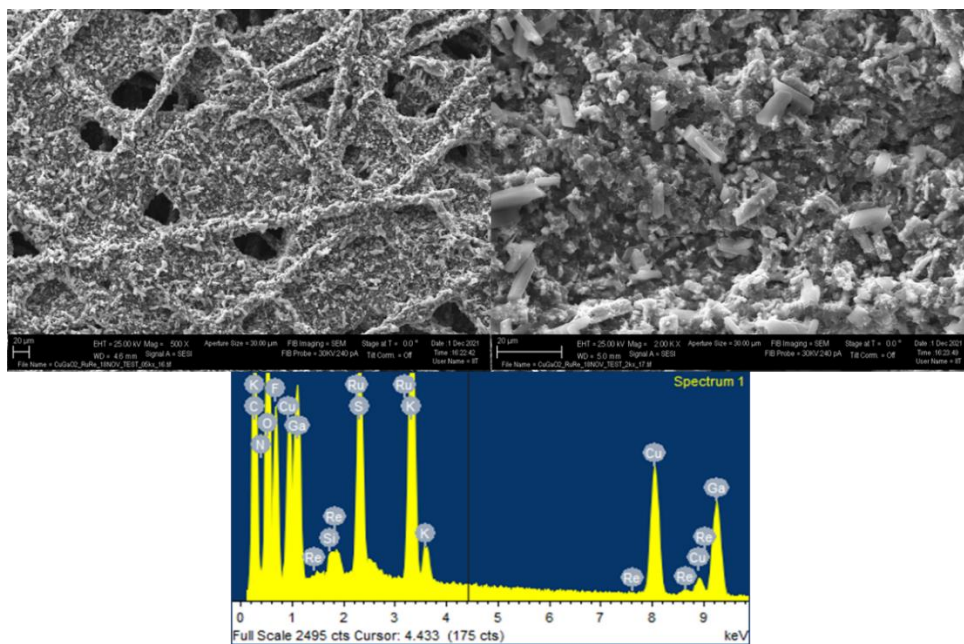


Figure S9: FESEM images and EDX analysis of the tested Ru+Re@CuGaO<sub>2</sub> electrode.

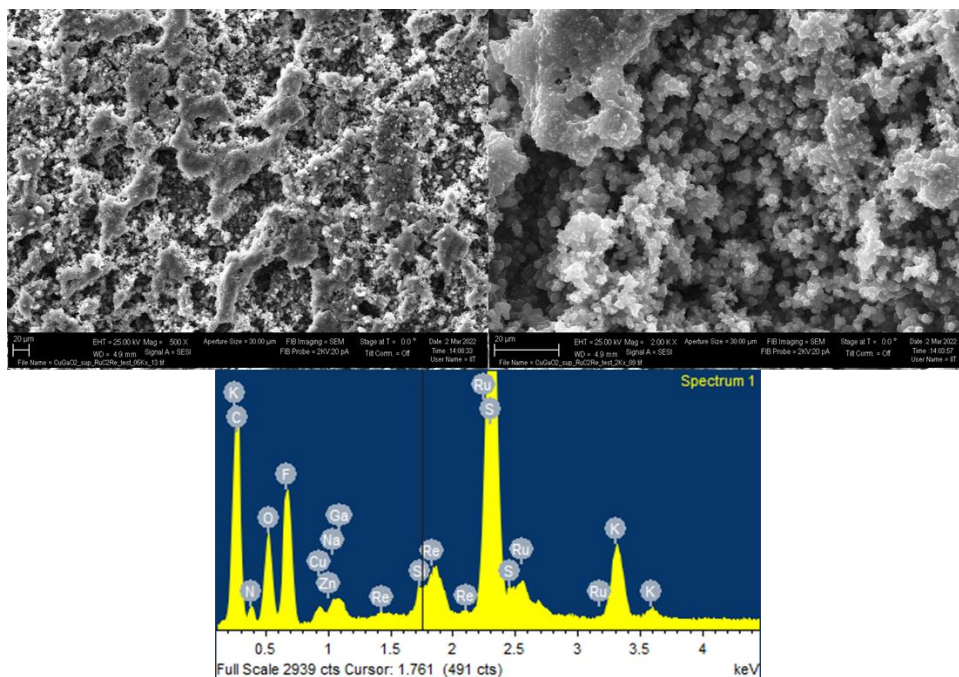
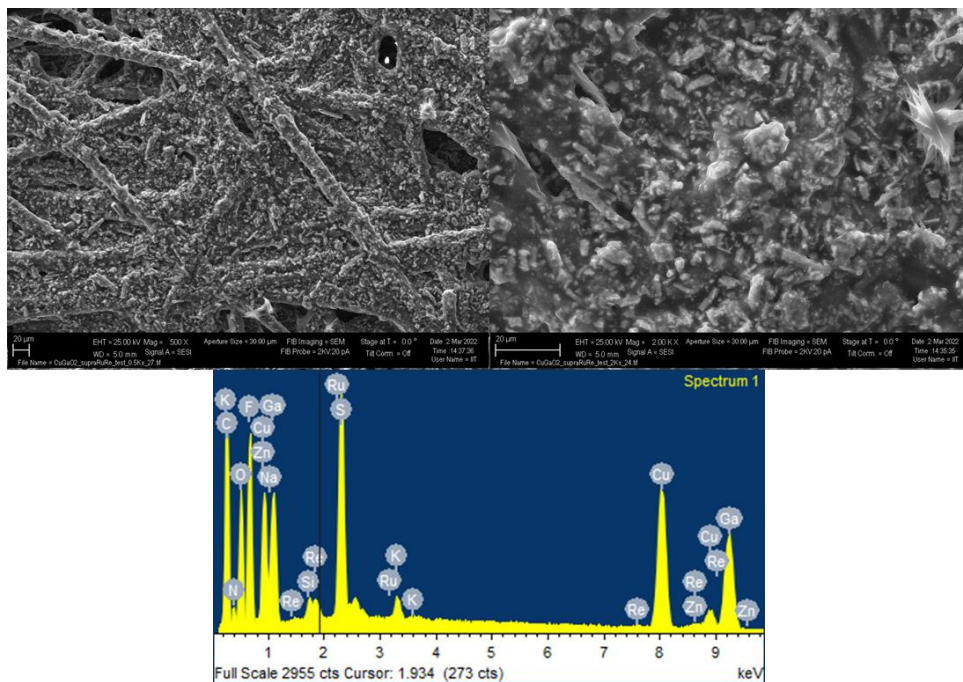


Figure S10: FESEM images and EDX analysis of the tested RuRe1@CuGaO<sub>2</sub> electrode.

## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes



**Figure S11:** FESEM images and EDX analysis of the tested RuRe<sub>2</sub>@CuGaO<sub>2</sub> electrode.

## Chapter 4

---

### 4.6. References

- (1) Photoelectrocatalytic device for SUN-driven CO<sub>2</sub> conversion into green CHEMicals <https://cordis.europa.eu/project/id/862192/es> (accessed 2022 -06 -12).
- (2) Rafiee, A.; Rajab Khalilpour, K.; Milani, D.; Panahi, M. Trends in CO<sub>2</sub> Conversion and Utilization: A Review from Process Systems Perspective. *J. Environ. Chem. Eng.* **2018**, *6*, 5771–5794.
- (3) Alper, E.; Yuksel Orhan, O. CO<sub>2</sub> Utilization: Developments in Conversion Processes. *Petroleum* **2017**, *3*, 109–126.
- (4) Lian, S.; Song, C.; Liu, Q.; Duan, E.; Ren, H.; Kitamura, Y. Recent Advances in Ionic Liquids-Based Hybrid Processes for CO<sub>2</sub> Capture and Utilization. *J. Environ. Sci.* **2021**, *99*, 281–295.
- (5) Macfarlane, D. R.; Forsyth, M.; Howlett, P. C.; Pringle, J. M.; Sun, J.; Annat, G.; Neil, W.; Izgorodina, E. I. Ionic Liquids in Electrochemical Devices and Processes: Managing Interfacial Electrochemistry. *Acc. Chem. Res.* **2007**, *40*, 1165–1173.
- (6) Feng, J.; Zeng, S.; Feng, J.; Dong, H.; Zhang, X. CO<sub>2</sub> Electroreduction in Ionic Liquids: A Review. *Chinese J. Chem.* **2018**, *36*, 961–970.
- (7) Medina-Ramos, J.; Dimeglio, J. L.; Rosenthal, J. Efficient Reduction of CO<sub>2</sub> to CO with High Current Density Using in Situ or Ex Situ Prepared Bi-Based Materials. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2014**, *136*, 8361–8367.
- (8) Medina-Ramos, J.; Pupillo, R. C.; Keane, T. P.; Dimeglio, J. L.; Rosenthal, J. Efficient Conversion of CO<sub>2</sub> to CO Using Tin and Other Inexpensive and Easily Prepared Post-Transition Metal Catalysts. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2015**, *137*, 5021–5027.

## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes

---

- (9) Zhang, Z.; Chi, M.; Veith, G. M.; Zhang, P.; Lutterman, D. A.; Rosenthal, J.; Overbury, S. H.; Dai, S.; Zhu, H. Rational Design of Bi Nanoparticles for Efficient Electrochemical CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction: The Elucidation of Size and Surface Condition Effects. *ACS Catal.* **2016**, *6*, 6255–6264.
- (10) Aki, S. N. V. K.; Mellein, B. R.; Saurer, E. M.; Brennecke, J. F. High-Pressure Phase Behavior of Carbon Dioxide with Imidazolium-Based Ionic Liquids. *J. Phys. Chem. B* **2004**, *108*, 20355–20365.
- (11) Freire, M. G.; Neves, C. M. S. S.; Marrucho, I. M.; Coutinho, A. P. Hydrolysis of Tetrafluoroborate and Hexafluorophosphate Counter Ions in Imidazolium-Based Ionic Liquids. *J. Phys. Chem. A* **2010**, *114*, 3744–3749.
- (12) Dalle, K. E.; Warnan, J.; Leung, J. J.; Reuillard, B.; Karmel, I. S.; Reisner, E. Electro- and Solar-Driven Fuel Synthesis with First Row Transition Metal Complexes. *Chem. Rev.* **2019**, *119*, 2752–2875.
- (13) Zhang, B.; Sun, L. Artificial Photosynthesis: Opportunities and Challenges of Molecular Catalysts. *Chem. Soc. Rev.* **2019**, *48*, 2216–2264.
- (14) Nakada, A.; Kumagai, H.; Robert, M.; Ishitani, O.; Maeda, K. Molecule/Semiconductor Hybrid Materials for Visible-Light CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction: Design Principles and Interfacial Engineering. *Acc. Mater. Res* **2021**, *2*, 458–470.
- (15) Sahara, G.; Abe, R.; Higashi, M.; Morikawa, T.; Maeda, K.; Ueda, Y.; Ishitani, O. Photoelectrochemical CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction Using a Ru(II)-Re(I) Multinuclear Metal Complex on a p-Type Semiconducting NiO Electrode. *Chem. Commun.* **2015**, *51*, 10722–10725.
- (16) Sahara, G.; Kumagai, H.; Maeda, K.; Kaeffer, N.; Artero, V.; Higashi, M.;

## Chapter 4

---

- Abe, R.; Ishitani, O. Photoelectrochemical Reduction of CO<sub>2</sub> Coupled to Water Oxidation Using a Photocathode with a Ru(II)-Re(I) Complex Photocatalyst and a CoOx/TaON Photoanode. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2016**, *138*, 14152–14158.
- (17) Kumagai, H.; Sahara, G.; Maeda, K.; Higashi, M.; Abe, R.; Ishitani, O. Hybrid Photocathode Consisting of a CuGaO<sub>2</sub> P-Type Semiconductor and a Ru(II)-Re(I) Supramolecular Photocatalyst: Non-Biased Visible-Light-Driven CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction with Water Oxidation. *Chem. Sci.* **2017**, *8*, 4242–4249.
- (18) Li, T. T.; Shan, B.; Meyer, T. J. Stable Molecular Photocathode for Solar-Driven CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction in Aqueous Solutions. *ACS Energy Lett.* **2019**, *4*, 629–636.
- (19) Kamata, R.; Kumagai, H.; Yamazaki, Y.; Sahara, G.; Ishitani, O. Photoelectrochemical CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction Using a Ru(II)-Re(I) Supramolecular Photocatalyst Connected to a Vinyl Polymer on a NiO Electrode. *ACS Appl. Mater. Interfaces* **2019**, *11*, 5632–5641.
- (20) Kamata, R.; Kumagai, H.; Yamazaki, Y.; Higashi, M.; Abe, R.; Ishitani, O. Durable Photoelectrochemical CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction with Water Oxidation Using a Visible-Light Driven Molecular Photocathode. *J. Mater. Chem. A* **2021**, *9*, 1517–1529.
- (21) Nandy, S.; Banerjee, A.; Fortunato, E.; Martins, R. A Review on Cu<sub>2</sub>O and Cu<sub>I</sub>-Based *p*-Type Semiconducting Transparent Oxide Materials: Promising Candidates for New Generation Oxide Based Electronics. *Rev. Adv. Sci. Eng.* **2013**, *2*, 273–304.
- (22) Ueda, K.; Hase, T.; Yanagi, H.; Kawazoe, H.; Hosono, H.; Ohta, H.; Orita, M.; Hirano, M. Epitaxial Growth of Transparent P-Type Conducting

## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes

---

- CuGaO<sub>2</sub> Thin Films on Sapphire (001) Substrates by Pulsed Laser Deposition. *J. Appl. Phys.* **2001**, *89*, 1790.
- (23) Yanagi, H.; Kawazoe, H.; Kudo, A.; Yasukawa, M.; Hosono, H. Chemical Design and Thin Film Preparation of P-Type Conductive Transparent Oxides. *J. Electroceramics* **2000**, *4*, 407–414.
- (24) Yu, M.; Natu, G.; Ji, Z.; Wu, Y. P-Type Dye-Sensitized Solar Cells Based on Delafossite CuGaO<sub>2</sub> Nanoplates with Saturation Photovoltages Exceeding 460 MV. *J. Phys. Chem. Lett.* **2012**, *3*, 1074–1078.
- (25) Renaud, A.; Chavillon, B.; Le Pleux, L.; Pellegrin, Y.; Blart, E.; Boujtita, M.; Pauporté, T.; Cario, L.; Jovic, S.; Odobel, F. CuGaO<sub>2</sub>: A Promising Alternative for NiO in p-Type Dye Solar Cells. *J. Mater. Chem.* **2012**, *22*, 14353–14356.
- (26) Toe, C. Y.; Zheng, Z.; Wu, H.; Scott, J.; Amal, R.; Ng, Y. H. Photocorrosion Processes Photocorrosion of Cuprous Oxide in Hydrogen Production : Rationalising Self-Oxidation or Self-Reduction. *Angew. Chem. Int. Ed.* **2018**, *57*, 13613–13617.
- (27) Zhang, S. N.; Li, M.; Hua, B.; Duan, N.; Ding, S.; Bergens, S.; Shankar, K.; Luo, J. L. A Rational Design of Cu<sub>2</sub>O–SnO<sub>2</sub> Core-Shell Catalyst for Highly Selective CO<sub>2</sub>-to-CO Conversion. *ChemCatChem* **2019**, *11*, 4147–4153.
- (28) Guzmán, H.; Zammillo, F.; Roldán, D.; Galletti, C.; Russo, N.; Hernández, S. Investigation of Gas Diffusion Electrode Systems for the Electrochemical CO<sub>2</sub> Conversion. *Catalysts* **2021**, *11*, 482.
- (29) Lee, M.; Kim, D.; Yoon, Y. T.; Kim, Y. II. Photoelectrochemical Water Splitting on a Delafossite CuGaO<sub>2</sub>. *Bull. Korean Chem. Soc* **2014**, *35*, 3261.
- (30) Lekse, J. W.; Underwood, M. K.; Lewis, J. P.; Matranga, C. Synthesis,

## Chapter 4

---

- Characterization, Electronic Structure, and Photocatalytic Behavior of CuGaO<sub>2</sub> and CuGa<sub>1-x</sub>FexO<sub>2</sub> ( $x = 0.05, 0.10, 0.15, 0.20$ ) Delafossites. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2012**, *116*, 1865–1872.
- (31) Choi, J.; Benedetti, T. M.; Jalili, R.; Walker, A.; Wallace, G. G.; Officer, D. L. High Performance Fe Porphyrin/Ionic Liquid Co-Catalyst for Electrochemical CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction. *Chem. Eur. J.* **2016**, *22*, 14158–14161.
- (32) Khadhraoui, A.; Gotico, P.; Boitrel, B.; Leibl, W.; Halime, Z.; Aukauloo, A. Local Ionic Liquid Environment at a Modified Iron Porphyrin Catalyst Enhances the Electrocatalytic Performance of CO<sub>2</sub> to CO Reduction in Water. *Chem. Commun.* **2018**, *54*, 11630–11633.
- (33) Li, X.; Yu, J.; Jaroniec, M.; Chen, X. Cocatalysts for Selective Photoreduction of CO<sub>2</sub> into Solar Fuels. *Chem. Rev.* **2019**, *119*, 3962–4179.
- (34) Guzm, H.; Salomone, F.; Bensaïd, S.; Castellino, M.; Russo, N.; Hern, S. CO<sub>2</sub> Conversion to Alcohols over Cu/ZnO Catalysts: Prospective Synergies between Electrocatalytic and Thermocatalytic Routes. *ACS Appl. Mater. Interfaces* **2022**, *14*, 517–530.
- (35) Font, J.; De March, P.; Busqué, F.; Casas, E.; Benitez, M.; Teruel, L.; García, H. Periodic Mesoporous Silica Having Covalently Attached Tris(Bipyridine) Ruthenium Complex: Synthesis, Photovoltaic and Electrochemiluminescent Properties. *J. Mater. Chem.* **2007**, *17*, 2336–2343.
- (36) Meister, S.; Reithmeier, R. O.; Ogrodnik, A.; Rieger, B. Bridging Efficiency within Multinuclear Homogeneous Catalysts in the Photocatalytic Reduction of Carbon Dioxide. *ChemCatChem* **2015**, *7*, 3562–3569.

## Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction using hybrid photocathodes

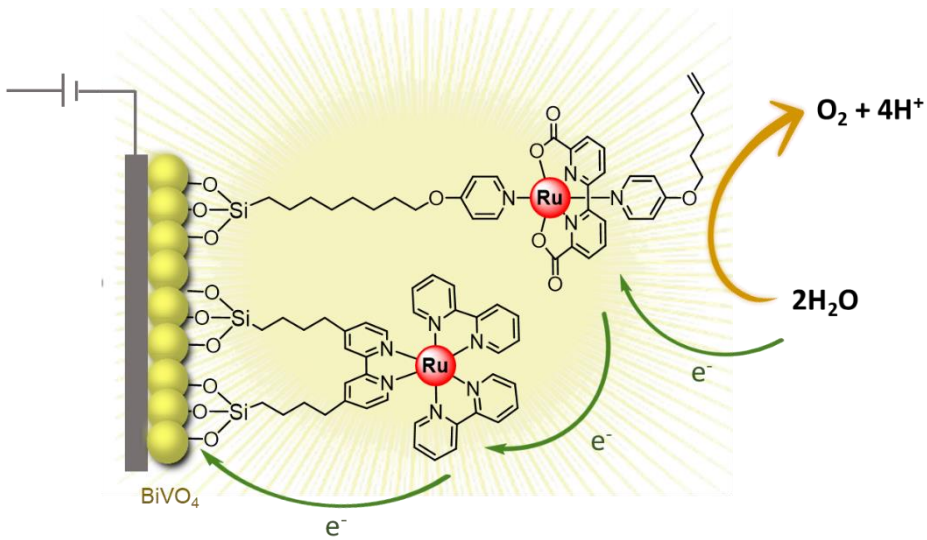
---

- (37) Ito, A.; Matsui, Y. Electrochemical and Spectroscopic Behaviors of a Novel Ruthenium(II) Complex with a Six-Membered Chelate Structure. *Inorg. Chem.* **2019**, *58*, 10436–10443.
- (38) Gillaizeau-Gauthier, I.; Odobel, F.; Alebbi, M.; Argazzi, R.; Costa, E.; Bignozzi, C. A.; Qu, P.; Meyer, G. J. Phosphonate-Based Bipyridine Dyes for Stable Photovoltaic Devices. *Inorg. Chem.* **2001**, *40*, 6073–6079.
- (39) Braumüller, M.; Schulz, M.; Staniszewska, M.; Sorsche, D.; Wunderlin, M.; Popp, J.; Guthmuller, J.; Dietzek, B.; Rau, S. Synthesis and Characterization of Ruthenium and Rhenium Dyes with Phosphonate Anchoring Groups. *Dalt. Trans.* **2016**, *45*, 9216–9228.
- (40) Vogler, A.; Kisslinger, J. Bipyrimidine-Bridged Rhenium(I)/Rhenium(I) and Ruthenium(II)/Rhenium(I) Complexes. Synthesis, Electronic Absorption and Emission Spectra. *Inorganica Chim. Acta* **1986**, *115*, 193–196.



## Chapter 5

# Molecular hybrid photoanode catalysts for efficient water oxidation reaction



## Chapter 5

---

### Abstract

Two different immobilization strategies to anchor water oxidation molecular catalysts onto the BiVO<sub>4</sub> were studied. Both procedures were based on the functionalization of the BiVO<sub>4</sub>. The first approach consisted in the functionalization of both the BiVO<sub>4</sub> and the Ru-complex with vinyl groups, and their coupling by electropolymerization procedure. In the second approach, the BiVO<sub>4</sub> was functionalized with thiol groups, and the anchoring of the Ru-complex functionalized with vinyl groups was performed via the formation of S-C bonds by photochemical thiol-ene click chemistry. The molecular hybrid photoanode materials obtained by these immobilization procedures were evaluated as catalysts in the photoelectrochemical water oxidation reaction. To date, a slight improvement of the photocurrent was obtained by the anchoring of the Ru complexes.

*This work has been done in the framework of the European Union's Horizon 2020 SunCOChem project, Grant Agreement No 862192.<sup>1</sup>*

## Molecular hybrid photoanode for efficient water oxidation

---

### 5.1. Introduction

As mentioned in **Chapter 1**, in artificial photosynthesis, the liberation of electrons occurs by oxidation of water to form oxygen and protons, and these electrons are consumed for the reduction of target molecules, such as, CO<sub>2</sub> to produce added-value carbon-based molecules (*i.e.*, CO/HCOOH, CH<sub>3</sub>OH or CH<sub>3</sub>CH<sub>2</sub>OH) or the reduction of protons ([H<sup>+</sup>]) to generate dihydrogen. The efficiency of the water oxidation process is governed by the choice of a suitable and efficient water oxidation catalyst (WOC).<sup>2</sup> Water oxidation reaction takes place via transfer of four electrons, the breakage of four O-H bonds and the formation of the O=O double bond.

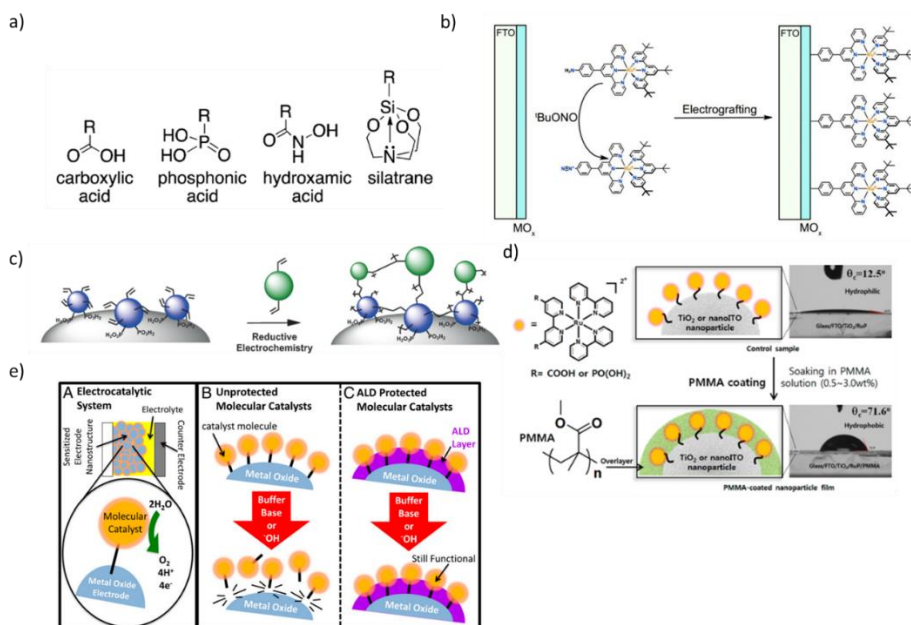
To the best of our knowledge, the state-of-the-art WOCs are based on Ru complexes bearing multidentate N-ligands coordinated in equatorial positions such as Ru-tda (tda = [2,2':6',2''-terpyridine]-6,6''-dicarboxylate) and Ru-bda (bda = [2,2'-bipyridine]-6,6'-dicarboxylate). These organometallic complexes were applied under homogeneous conditions, which limit their stability and recyclability.<sup>3-5</sup> Therefore, the immobilization of such molecular catalysts onto different semiconductor surfaces is required to obtain an efficient photoanode, and to maximize the advantages of both semiconductor and molecular water oxidation catalyst.<sup>6,7</sup>

Immobilized WOC systems are of interest for application in photoelectrochemical commercial cell devices. Over the last years, several examples of molecular-catalyst-modified photoanodes using Ru water oxidation catalysts and Ru visible light absorbers were reported for the preparation of efficient and stable dye sensitized photoelectrochemical (DSPEC) cell.<sup>8-12</sup>

To date, various immobilization strategies to anchor the molecular complexes onto semiconductor surfaces were developed to improve the stability of the

## Chapter 5

molecular catalysts. Among others, the approaches more extensively applied are: (i) covalent bonding of the molecular WOC to the semiconductor surface using anchoring groups, such as, carboxylic acids, phosphonic acid, hydroxamic acid and silatranes (Figure 1a),<sup>13–15</sup> (ii) electrografting of diazonium groups (Figure 1b),<sup>16</sup> (iii) electropolymerization of molecular complexes with previously modified surfaces (Figure 1c).<sup>17–19</sup> Different strategies have also been developed to stabilize the immobilized complexes: (i) via the use of a hydrophobic polymer overlayer (up to pH 12) (Figure 1d)<sup>20</sup> and (ii) via atomic layer deposition, where the immobilized metal complexes are covered by a metal oxide layer (wide pH range) (Figure 1e).<sup>21–24</sup>

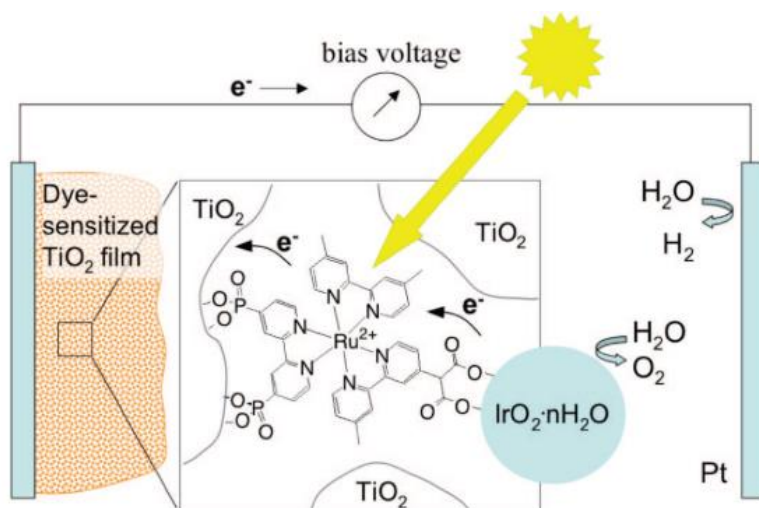


**Figure 1:** Representation of the different immobilization procedures and stabilizing methods, a) Structure of different anchor groups (reprinted from ref<sup>15</sup>), b) Electrografting of a diazonium (reprinted from ref<sup>16</sup>), c) Reductive electropolymerization of the molecular complexes (reprinted from ref<sup>19</sup>), d) Stabilization of the molecular complexes by coating with a hydrophobic polymer overlayer (reprinted from ref<sup>20</sup>) and e) Atomic layer deposition strategy to protect a catalyst surface (reprinted from ref<sup>22</sup>).



## Chapter 5

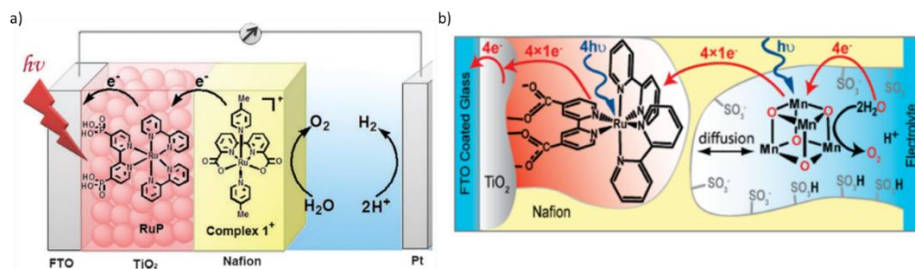
The addition of this mediator improved the efficiency of the water oxidation reaction with a three-fold factor.<sup>27</sup>



**Figure 3:** Schematic representation of the water splitting dye sensitized solar cell reported by Mallouk and co-workers. Reprinted from ref<sup>26</sup>.

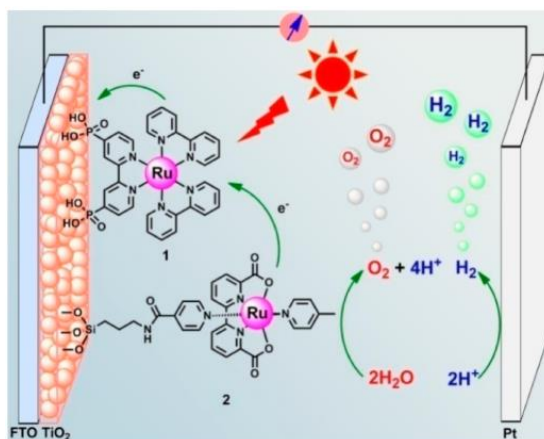
Sun and co-workers<sup>28</sup> and Spiccia and co-workers<sup>29</sup> reported a similar DSPEC cell. In both cases, these systems were based on the immobilization of the WOC within a Nafion polymer layer, obtaining a simple method to construct a DSPEC cell (Figure 4). The photoanodes were prepared with Ru-bda WOC<sup>28</sup> and manganese molecular catalyst<sup>29</sup> immobilized onto a TiO<sub>2</sub> film containing a Ru photosensitizer. Using these DSPEC cells, photocurrents of a few  $\mu\text{A}$  were achieved due to inefficient electron transfer between the catalysts immobilized into the polymer films and the excited Ru dye absorbed onto the TiO<sub>2</sub>.

## Molecular hybrid photoanode for efficient water oxidation



**Figure 4:** Schematic representation of the water splitting dye sensitized solar cell a) DSPEC cell reported by Sun and co-workers. Reprinted from ref<sup>28</sup> and b) DSPEC cell reported by Spiccia and co-workers. Reprinted from ref<sup>29</sup>.

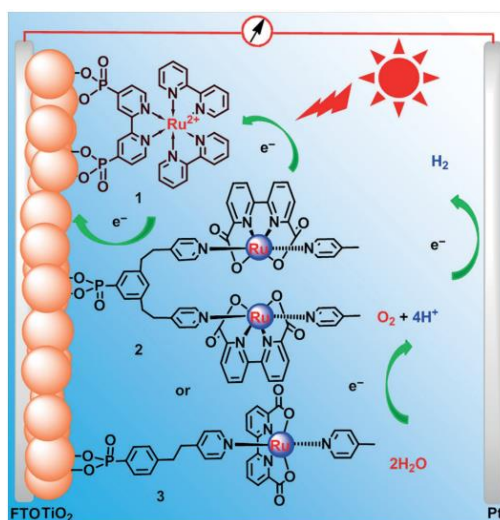
In 2013, Sun and co-workers performed a great improvement in the performance of this kind of molecular catalyst modified DSPEC cells family using the Ru-dba WOC (Figure 5).<sup>30</sup> The Ru-dba WOC and a Ru photosensitizer were co-immobilized onto a TiO<sub>2</sub> surface constructing a photoactive anode. Upon application of an external bias of 0.2 V vs NHE, this system displayed an initial photocurrent higher than 1.7 mA·cm<sup>-2</sup> with high Faradaic efficiency (FE<sub>O<sub>2</sub></sub> up to 83%). This improvement was attributed to the excellent efficiency of the Ru-dba WOC, and to the co-absorption method which did not involve Nafion polymer layer.



**Figure 5:** Schematic representation of the water splitting dye sensitized solar cell reported by Sun and co-workers. Reprinted from ref<sup>30</sup>.

## Chapter 5

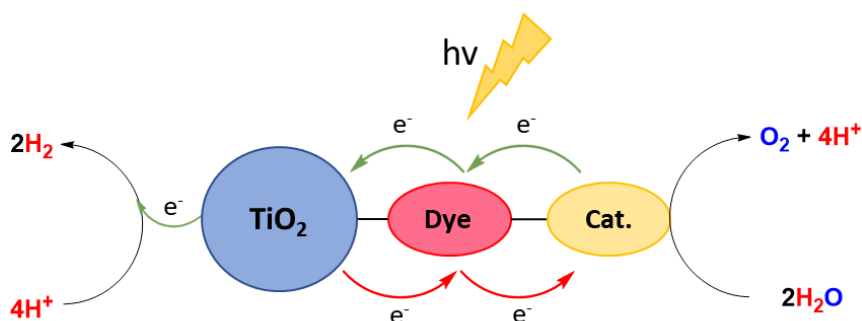
Inspired by these results, Sun and co-workers performed further studies on DSPEC cell using Ru photosensitizer and Ru-dba WOC.<sup>31</sup> They studied the effect of the chain length spacer between the Ru-dba and the TiO<sub>2</sub>, and they observed that the assembly containing the longer carbon chain length provided better efficiencies for light driven water oxidation, with almost the double of photocurrent density. Two possible reasons were proposed to explain this effect: (i) a long distance between Ru-dba complexes and TiO<sub>2</sub> was better to reduce the electron recombination, and (ii) the catalytic centers can easily swing with a flexible linkage, they can get closer to each other, and they can form the O-O bond via intermolecular reaction. Later, Sun and co-workers further studied the O-O bond formation via intramolecular radical coupling using a binuclear catalyst (Figure 6).<sup>32</sup> Using this binuclear catalyst, a higher photocurrent was obtained. The photocurrent was almost twice that using the mononuclear catalyst. Moreover, higher faradaic efficiencies were obtained. These results obtained by Sun and co-workers fitted well the reported mechanism, where the O-O bond formation was favored through an intramolecular radical coupling.<sup>33,34</sup>



**Figure 6:** Schematic representation of the water splitting dye sensitized with the binuclear Ru WOC. Reprinted from ref<sup>32</sup>.

## Molecular hybrid photoanode for efficient water oxidation

The co-adsorption of the photosensitizer and the WOC provided a simple and efficient route to prepare molecular-catalyst-modified photoanodes. However, this method has also some drawbacks, such as, it resulted in a decrease of light absorption, an increase of the electron recombination and a poor control over the ratios between the photosensitizer and the WOC. In this context, the use of supramolecular complexes to build hybrid photoanodes can be an interesting alternative to overcome these issues. Indeed, using supramolecular complexes, the electron recombination can only take place following two paths, as described in the Figure 7.<sup>8</sup>

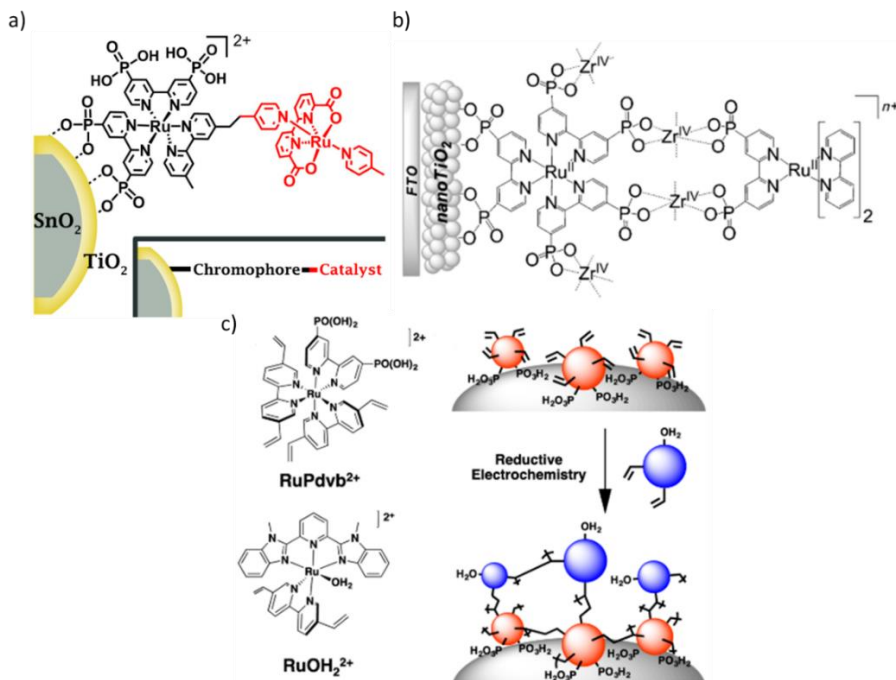


*Figure 7: Schematic representation of a molecular modified photoanode with a supramolecular complex with the good electron transfer (green) and the electron recombination (red) processes at the photoanode for the water splitting reaction.*

Meyer and co-workers developed a molecular-catalyst modified photoanode using a Ru-Ru supramolecular complex immobilized onto TiO<sub>2</sub> (Figure 8).<sup>35,36</sup> The photosensitizer and the water oxidation catalysts are linked using a flexible saturated bridge to enable long-lived charge-separated states. Using this system they studied the electron injection, electron transfer and the recombination using transient absorption studies. With the transient absorption measurements, they demonstrated an electron injection efficiency of approximately 95% into TiO<sub>2</sub> followed by the transfer oxidative equivalent from the photosensitizer to the catalyst with a transfer time of 145 ps.<sup>36</sup> From



## Molecular hybrid photoanode for efficient water oxidation



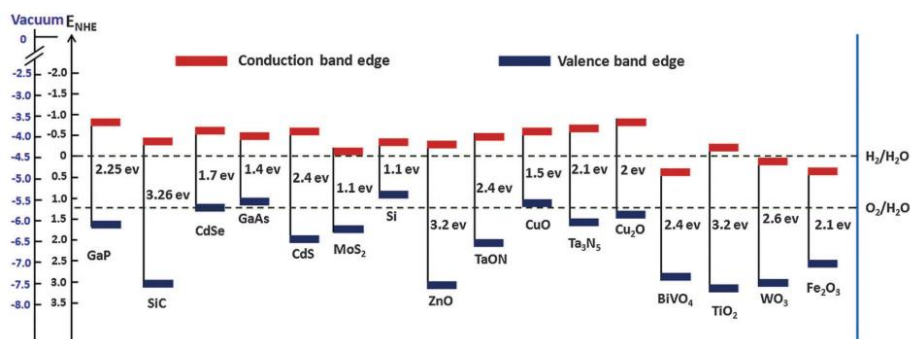
**Figure 9:** Schematic representation of the different strategies to construct a supramolecular catalyst: a) covalently linked (reprinted from <sup>39</sup>), b) layer-by-layer assembly using phosphonate-Zr as linker (reprinted from <sup>40</sup>) and c) by electropolymerization (reprinted from <sup>18</sup>).

Visible light absorbing semiconductors (VLA-SC) with narrow band gap and with the appropriate energy band to drive reactions can be directly used to prepare PEC cells without the use of dyes. In the last years, n-type VLA-SC, such, as Fe<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, BiVO<sub>4</sub> and WO<sub>3</sub>, were used as photoanode to perform the water oxidation reaction.<sup>43,44</sup>

The efficiency of the VLA-SC was evaluated by the suitable combination of three properties: (i) good light absorption ability, (ii) efficient charge separation and migration and (iii) good energy band to drive photochemical reactions. However, evaluation of bare VLA-SCs resulted in low photocurrents due to the recombination of the photogenerated electrons and holes on the surface. The application of systems combining the use of molecular catalysts

## Chapter 5

and semiconductors reduced the side recombination processes and improved the efficiency of the process.<sup>12</sup>



**Figure 10:** Band edge positions of different semiconductors in contact with the aqueous electrolyte at pH = 0 relative to NHE and the vacuum level. Reprinted from ref<sup>43</sup>.

Among the visible light absorbing semiconductor materials, BiVO<sub>4</sub> is of particular interest due to its narrow band gap, nontoxicity, low cost and the excellent photocurrent densities for water oxidation. However, the BiVO<sub>4</sub> photoanode performance is far from the theoretical capacity due to the poor electron transport, slow water oxidation kinetics and the poor charge separation. Various efforts were performed to improve the performance of the BiVO<sub>4</sub> materials based on four main strategies: (i) by metal doping of the BiVO<sub>4</sub>,<sup>45</sup> (ii) by changing the morphology of the material,<sup>45–47</sup> (iii) by performing heterojunctions with conductive or semiconductive materials,<sup>48–50</sup> and (iv) by modifying the BiVO<sub>4</sub> surface with water oxidation catalyst (metal oxides or oxyhydroxides).<sup>51–54</sup>

The three first strategies (i to iii) were designed to improve the charge carrier mobility, the charge separation and/or to avoid the electron-hole recombination, whereas the last strategy (iv) was to reduce the water oxidation kinetic barrier of the reaction. However, several reports described a poor activity of this metal oxide as water oxidation catalysts, due to the slow hole transfer kinetics from the BiVO<sub>4</sub> to the metal oxide. Therefore, the metal

## **Molecular hybrid photoanode for efficient water oxidation**

---

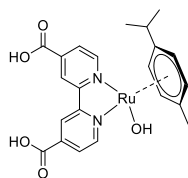
oxide cannot effectively compete with the direct water oxidation from BiVO<sub>4</sub>. Furthermore, this effect also caused an increase of the recombination.<sup>52,55</sup>

On the other hand, improvements of the catalytic rates of the water oxidation reaction by three to four orders of magnitude with respect to the bare metal oxides were achieved by the anchoring of molecular water oxidation catalysts (Figure 11, and Table 1).<sup>7,12,56</sup>

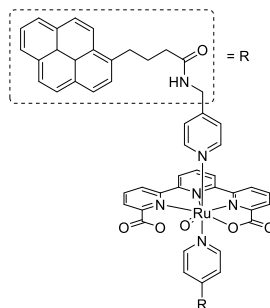
## Chapter 5

### Selected examples of BiVO<sub>4</sub> hybrid photoanodes

#### i) Previous work using Ru water oxidation catalysts

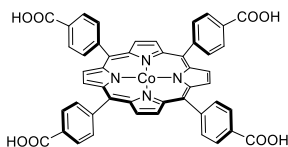


a) BiVO<sub>4</sub>/RuCat

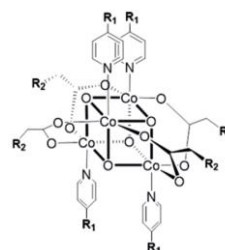


b) WO<sub>3</sub>/BiVO<sub>4</sub>/CNT/Ru-WOC

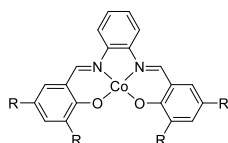
#### ii) Previous work using earth-abundant water oxidation catalysts



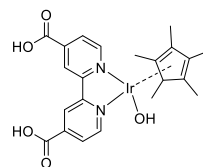
c) BiVO<sub>4</sub>/Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>/CoTCPP



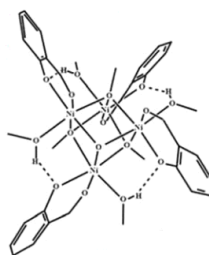
d) BiVO<sub>4</sub>/Co<sub>4</sub>O<sub>4</sub> cubane



e) BiVO<sub>4</sub>/Co



f) BiVO<sub>4</sub>/TiO<sub>2</sub>/Ir-COOH/TiO<sub>2</sub>



g) BiVO<sub>4</sub>/Ni<sub>4</sub>O<sub>4</sub> cubane

**Figure 11:** Structures of the selected examples of molecular water oxidation catalysts anchored onto BiVO<sub>4</sub> semiconductor. a) BiVO<sub>4</sub>/RuCat,<sup>57</sup> b) WO<sub>3</sub>/BiVO<sub>4</sub>/CNT/Ru-WOC,<sup>56</sup> c) BiVO<sub>4</sub>/Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>/CoTCPP,<sup>58</sup> d) BiVO<sub>4</sub>/Co<sub>4</sub>O<sub>4</sub> cubane,<sup>59</sup> e) BiVO<sub>4</sub>/Co,<sup>60</sup> f) BiVO<sub>4</sub>/TiO<sub>2</sub>/Ir-COOH/TiO<sub>2</sub>,<sup>61</sup> g) BiVO<sub>4</sub>/Ni<sub>4</sub>O<sub>4</sub> cubane.<sup>62</sup>

## Molecular hybrid photoanode for efficient water oxidation

**Table 1:** Representative summary of hybrid systems for PEC water oxidation reaction using BiVO<sub>4</sub> as semiconductor. Photocurrent value is in mA·cm<sup>-2</sup> and it is defined as the value with potential at 0.8 V versus RHE.

Catalyst	Photocurrent	Measured conditions	Ref.
BiVO <sub>4</sub> /RuCAT	0.7	100 mW·cm <sup>-2</sup> , AM1.5G; 0.1 M phosphate buffer, pH 7	57
WO <sub>3</sub> /BiVO <sub>4</sub> /CNT/Ru <sub>woc</sub>	1.0	100 mW·cm <sup>-2</sup> , AM1.5G; 0.1 M phosphate buffer, pH 7	56
BiVO <sub>4</sub> /Al <sub>2</sub> O <sub>3</sub> /CoTCPP	0.9	100 mW·cm <sup>-2</sup> , 0.1 M Na <sub>2</sub> SO <sub>4</sub>	58
BiVO <sub>4</sub> /Co <sub>4</sub> O <sub>4</sub>	3.5	100 mW·cm <sup>-2</sup> , AM1.5G, borate buffer, pH 9.3	59
BiVO <sub>4</sub> /Co	2.5	100 mW·cm <sup>-2</sup> , AM1.5G; 0.1 M phosphate buffer, pH 7	60
BiVO <sub>4</sub> /TiO <sub>2</sub> /Ir/TiO <sub>2</sub>	1.8	100 mW·cm <sup>-2</sup> , AM1.5G; 0.2 M phosphate buffer, pH 7	61
BiVO <sub>4</sub> /Ni <sub>4</sub> O <sub>4</sub>	2.5	100 mW·cm <sup>-2</sup> , AM1.5G; 0.2 M phosphate buffer, pH 7	62

Here, inspired by the results using the BiVO<sub>4</sub> semiconductor in the water oxidation reaction, we report the preparation of various hybrid assemblies based on BiVO<sub>4</sub> with a Ru visible light absorber and a Ru water oxidation catalyst. Electropolymerization and thiol-ene click reaction were evaluated for the immobilization of the Ru complexes. The prepared hybrid photoanodes were tested in the water oxidation reaction. A small improvement of the photocurrent respect to the bare material was observed by the anchoring of the Ru complexes.

## Chapter 5

---

### 5.2. Results and discussions

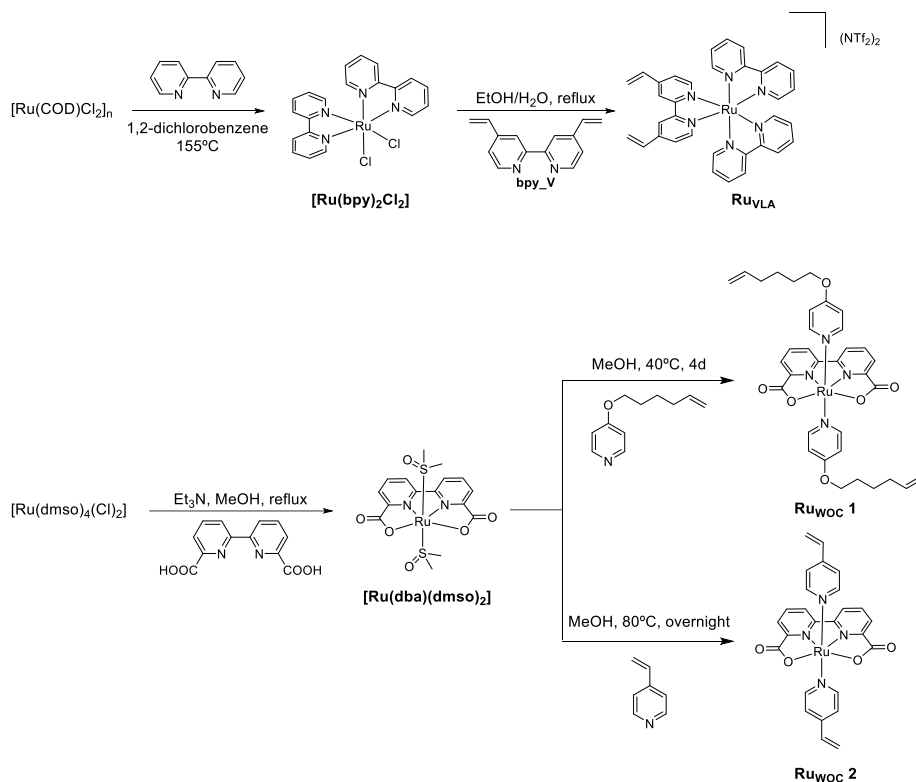
#### 5.2.1. Synthesis of Ru molecular complexes

Three Ru molecular complexes containing a vinyl group in their structure were successfully synthesized in high yields. Their structures were assigned by combination of NMR and MS spectroscopy experiments. These complexes were: a Ru visible light absorber (**Ru<sub>VLA</sub>**) and two Ru water oxidation catalysts (**Ru<sub>woc</sub> 1** and **Ru<sub>woc</sub> 2**) differing by the chain length between the ligand backbone and the vinyl group (**Ru<sub>woc</sub> 1**) and (**Ru<sub>woc</sub> 2**) (Scheme 1).

The **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>** complex was prepared following a similar strategy than that explained for the Ru visible light absorber synthesized in the Chapter 4. First, the precursor [Ru(COD)Cl<sub>2</sub>] was prepared starting from RuCl<sub>3</sub>·3H<sub>2</sub>O. Then, the COD ligand was substituted by two 2,2'-bipyridine (bpy) ligands in 1,2-dichlorobenzene at 155 °C and the [Ru(bpy)Cl<sub>2</sub>] complex was obtained. Later, the remaining chloride ligands were substituted by one 4,4'-Divinyl-2,2'-bipyridine (**bpy-V**) ligand in an acetone/water solution, and the final desired complex was obtained in 64 % isolated yield.

Concerning the two **Ru<sub>woc</sub>**, the [Ru(dmsO)<sub>4</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>] precursor was first prepared starting from the RuCl<sub>3</sub>·3H<sub>2</sub>O. Then, two dimethyl sulfoxide (dmsO) and two chloride ligands were substituted for one 2,2'-bipyridine-6,6'-dicarboxylate (**bda**) tetradentate ligand in methanol with triethylamine (Et<sub>3</sub>N) under reflux to obtain [Ru(bda)(dmsO)<sub>2</sub>]. In a second step, the remaining dmsO ligands were substituted by two pyridine ligands bearing a vinyl group in a methanol solution. To synthesize **Ru<sub>woc</sub> 1**, the reaction was carried at mild temperatures (ca. 40 °C) for 4 days. The low temperature was necessary to disfavor the metathesis reaction. The **Ru<sub>woc</sub> 1** complex was obtained in 58 % yield. In contrast, the synthesis of **Ru<sub>woc</sub> 2** was performed at 80 °C overnight (16h), and the complex was isolated in 57 % yield.

## Molecular hybrid photoanode for efficient water oxidation



**Scheme 1:** Synthetic routes for the preparation of the Ru molecular complexes  $\text{Ru}_{VLA}$ ,  $\text{Ru}_{\text{woc1-2}}$ .

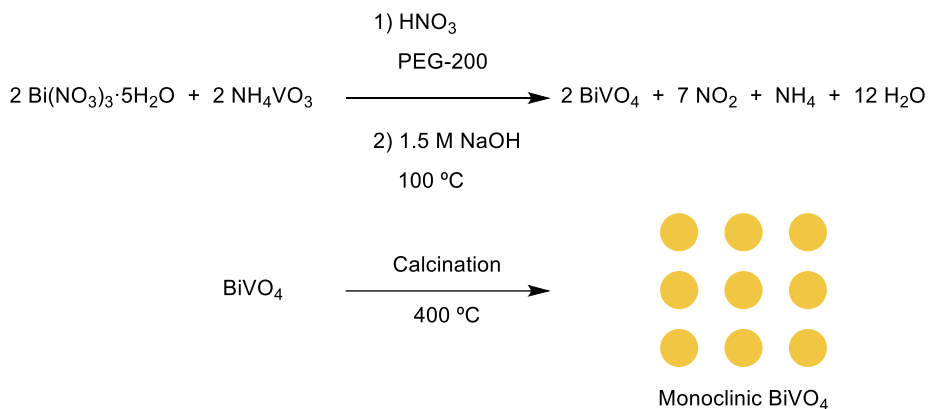
### 5.2.2. BiVO<sub>4</sub> synthesis and VTES functionalization

The BiVO<sub>4</sub> semiconductor preparation and functionalization with vinyltriethoxysilane (VTES) was performed in collaboration with Dr. Alberto Lopera and Dra. Maria José López in Laurentia technologies in the framework of the Horizon 2020 project SunCOChem.<sup>1</sup>

Monoclinic BiVO<sub>4</sub> nanoparticles were prepared by hydrothermal routes for the direct formation of BiVO<sub>4</sub> from a low-temperature wet process. This process consisted in the reaction of an aqueous solution of Bi(NO<sub>3</sub>)<sub>3</sub> and NH<sub>4</sub>VO<sub>3</sub> at 100 °C. Polyethylene glycol (PEG-200) was applied in a nanometer-sized crystalline formation method from polyethylene glycol solution (NAC-PEG) (Scheme 2).<sup>63</sup> In a first stage, the precursor salts were dissolved in a water solution containing PEG-200, and later, this solution was stirred for 2 hours. In a

## Chapter 5

second stage, 1.5 M NaOH was added and the resulting solution was heated at 100 °C for 2 hours obtaining a precipitate. This precipitate was filtrated and calcined giving the monoclinic phase BiVO<sub>4</sub> particles as a yellow powder.



*Scheme 2: Synthetic route for the preparation of monoclinic BiVO<sub>4</sub> particles.*

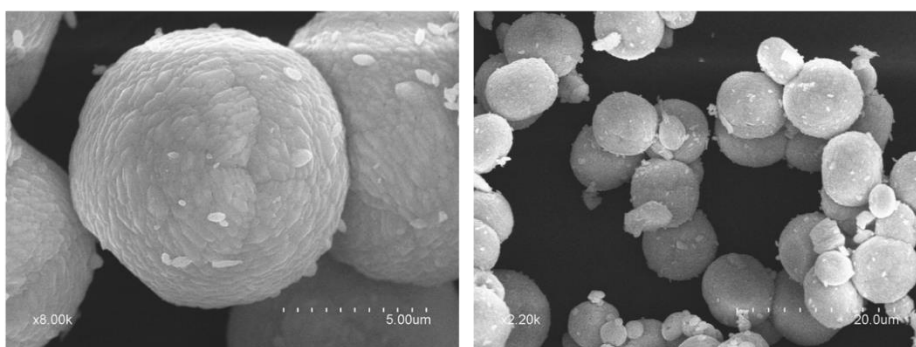
Calcination temperature was a critical parameter that controlled both the crystallinity and the BET surface ( $S_{\text{BET}}$ ). A compromise between crystallinity and  $S_{\text{BET}}$  must be achieved in order to get appropriate mobility of the photogenerated charge carriers. In Table 2, the correlation data for calcination temperature, crystallinity and  $S_{\text{BET}}$  were collected. Then, calcination temperature at 400 °C was selected in accordance with those data, as it provided high crystallinity and acceptable  $S_{\text{BET}}$ .

Scanning electron microscopy (SEM) analysis confirmed the spherical morphologies of the BiVO<sub>4</sub> particles and the average particle size was estimated in the range 5–10 μm (Figure 12).

## Molecular hybrid photoanode for efficient water oxidation

**Table 2:** Correlation between calcination temperature ( $T_c$ ), crystallinity and  $S_{BET}$ . The particle diameter was measured using X-ray diffraction analysis (XRD), and the surface area of the  $BiVO_4$  particles using  $N_2$ -physisorption using the Brunauer-Emmett-Teller (BET) area model.

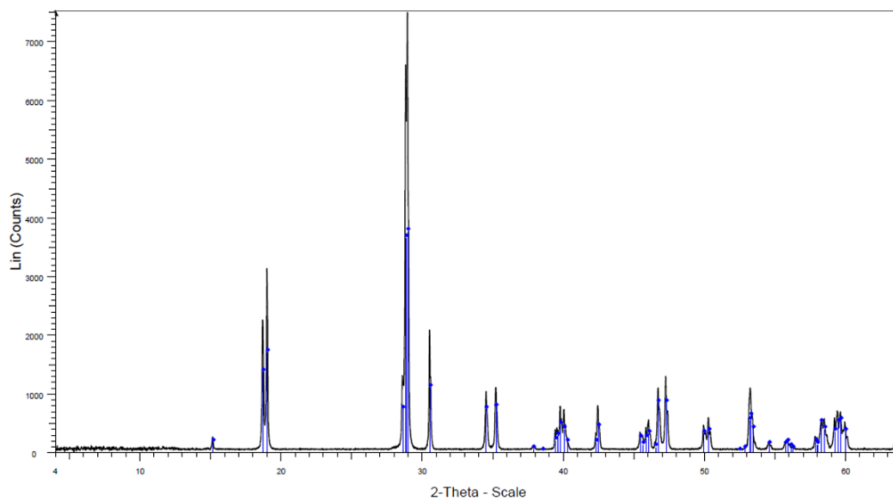
Entry	$T_c / ^\circ C$	$d_{XRD} / nm$	$S_{BET} / m^2g^{-1}$
1	As-grown	20.5	8.8
2	400	21.6	3.6
3	500	37.6	1.3
4	600	27.7	1.2
5	700	33.8	0.6



**Figure 12:** Scanning electron microscopy images of the  $BiVO_4$  particles.

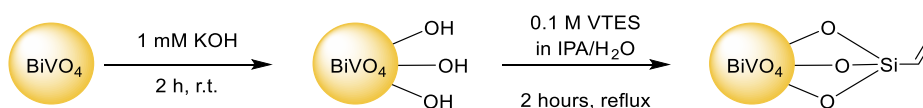
The crystalline phase of the  $BiVO_4$  particles was determined by X-ray diffraction (XRD).  $BiVO_4$  particles exhibited the monoclinic phase after calcination at 400 °C as the patterns obtained fully agrees with the monoclinic clinobisvanite mineral (Figure 13).

## Chapter 5



**Figure 13:** X-ray diffraction spectrum for the BiVO<sub>4</sub> particles after calcination at 400 °C.

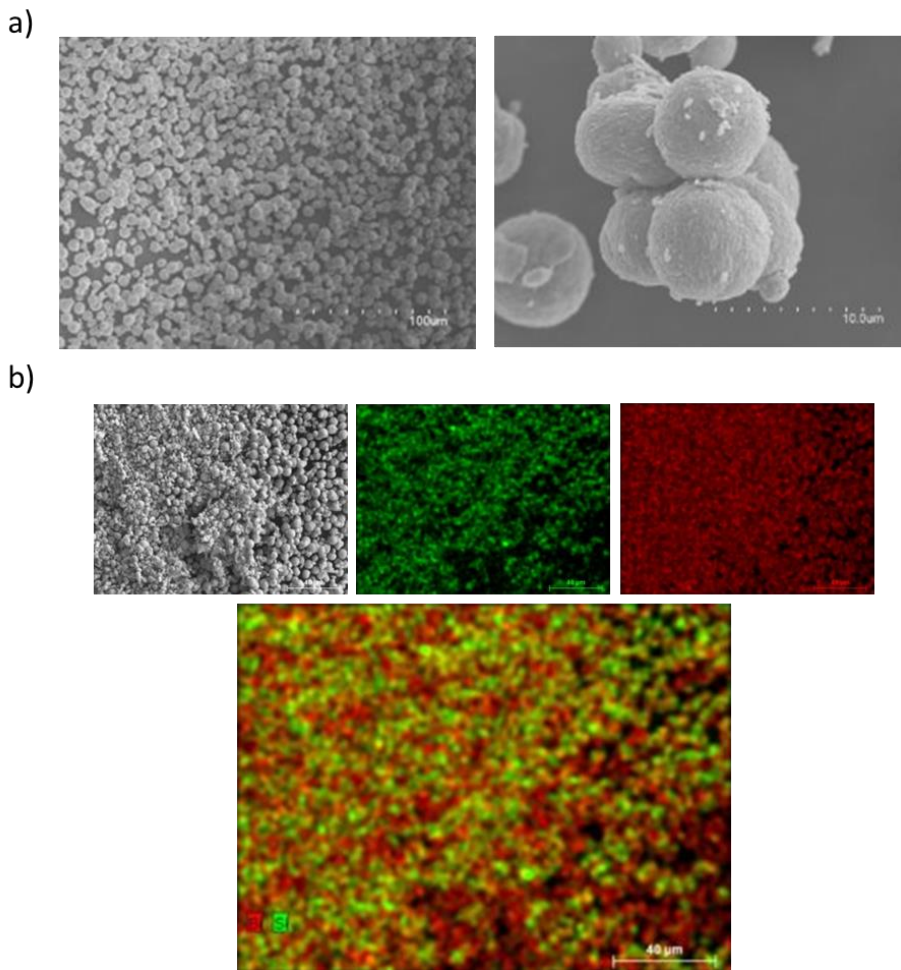
Treatment with vinyltriethoxysilane (VTES) was employed to functionalize the BiVO<sub>4</sub> nanoparticles with an alkyl–siloxane anchoring group for subsequent immobilization of the molecular complexes. First, a pretreatment of the BiVO<sub>4</sub> particles with a solution of 1 mM of KOH was performed to hydroxylate the surface of the BiVO<sub>4</sub>. This experiment was performed by stirring the BiVO<sub>4</sub> particles at room temperature in a 1 mM KOH solution for 2h. Then, the particles were filtrated, washed, dispersed in a solution of isopropanol/H<sub>2</sub>O 95/5 containing 0.1 M of VTES and stirred under reflux for 2 hours (Scheme 3).



**Scheme 3:** BiVO<sub>4</sub> functionalization with VTES.

No changes in size and shape were observed by SEM after functionalization of BiVO<sub>4</sub> with 0.1 M VTES solutions (Image 1a). Mapping experiments demonstrated the presence of silicon in BiVO<sub>4</sub>–VTES samples, thus confirming the BiVO<sub>4</sub> functionalization with VTES (Image 1b). The mapping experiments also showed a homogeneous distribution of the BiVO<sub>4</sub>–VTES samples.

## Molecular hybrid photoanode for efficient water oxidation



*Image 1: a) Scanning electron microscopy images captured for the BiVO<sub>4</sub> nanoparticles functionalized with 0.1 M VTES solution. b) Mapping experiments for BiVO<sub>4</sub> nanoparticles functionalized with 0.1 M VTES. Red color indicates bismuth presence. Green color indicates silicon presence.*

### 5.2.3. Preparation of Ru@BiVO<sub>4</sub>-VTES photoanodes

A 3 steps procedure was followed to immobilize the different Ru complexes onto the VTES functionalized BiVO<sub>4</sub> (BiVO<sub>4</sub>-VTES) (Scheme 4a):

- 1) Dispersion of the BiVO<sub>4</sub>-VTES particles in a mixture of ethylcellulose, ethanol and terpineol provided a fluid paste/ink with the help of

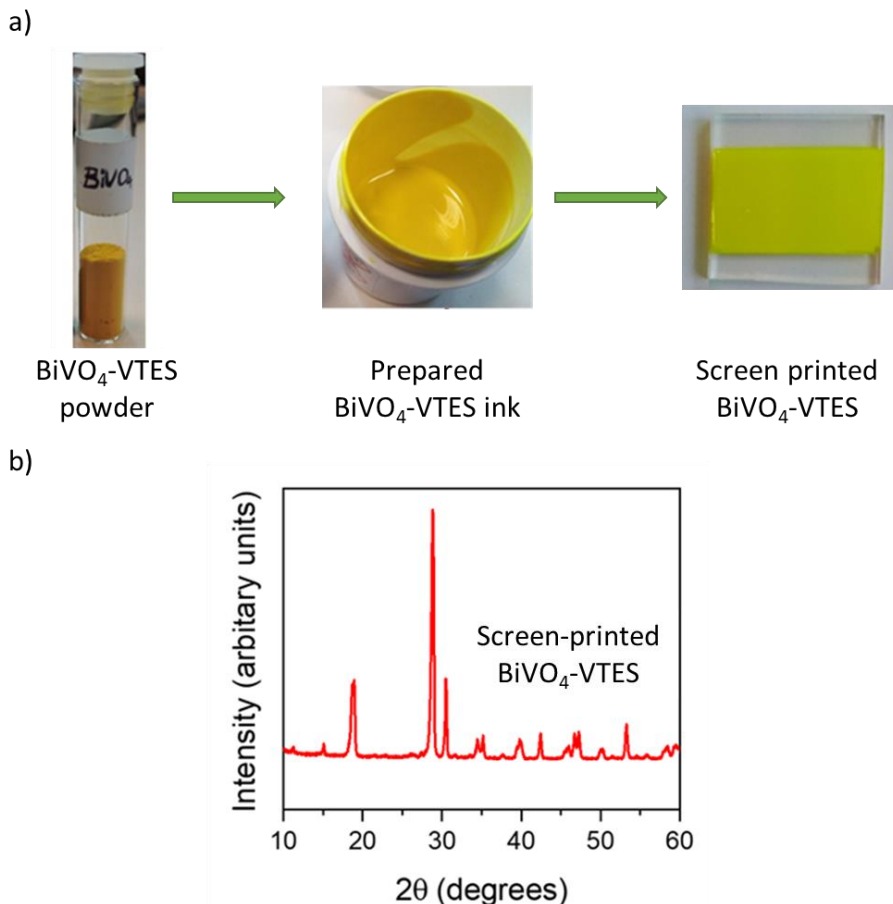
## Chapter 5

---

a planetary ball mill. The solvent was removed to obtain the desired ink. The ink was prepared by Dra. Stephanie Narbey and co-workers in Solaronix.<sup>1</sup>

- 2) The prepared ink was screen-printed onto an FTO-coated glass substrate using a commercial Coatmaster setup and heat-treated at 500 °C to form the BiVO<sub>4</sub>-VTES photoanode. The heat-treatment at 500 °C was carried out to remove all the binders present in the ink and to improve the carrier transport and crystallinity of the BiVO<sub>4</sub>.<sup>64</sup> The photoanode preparation was performed by Dr. Abdi Fatwa and co-workers in Helmholtz-Zentrum Berlin (HZB).<sup>1</sup>
- 3) With the prepared BiVO<sub>4</sub>-VTES photoanodes, the electropolymerization of the synthesized Ru complexes was carried out by performing cyclic voltammograms using the prepared photoanodes as working electrode immersed in a solution of the synthesized Ru complexes.

## Molecular hybrid photoanode for efficient water oxidation



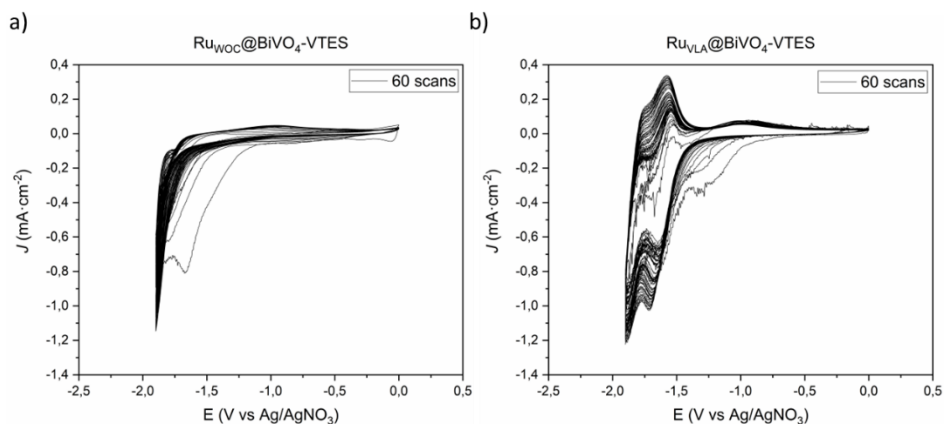
*Scheme 4:* Established deposition procedure for BiVO<sub>4</sub> films. (b) X-ray diffractograms of doctor-bladed BiVO<sub>4</sub> heat-treated at 500 °C.

Before the electropolymerization experiment, the structure of the prepared BiVO<sub>4</sub>-VTES photoanode obtained after the annealing at 500 °C was studied by X-ray diffraction spectroscopy (XRD). The XRD diffractogram displayed only the diffraction peaks corresponding to monoclinic BiVO<sub>4</sub>, which is consistent with the crystal structure of the initial powder. This result confirmed the stability of the crystal structure of the BiVO<sub>4</sub> photoanode (Scheme 4b).

Later, the prepared BiVO<sub>4</sub>-VTES electrodes provided by HZB were used to perform the electropolymerization experiments. These experiments were



## Molecular hybrid photoanode for efficient water oxidation



**Figure 14:** Cyclic voltammogram graphics of a) Electropolymerization of the  $\text{Ru}_{\text{woc}} \mathbf{1}$  complex; b) Electropolymerization of the  $\text{Ru}_{\text{VLA}}$  complex. All the CV are performed from 0 to  $-1.9$  V vs  $\text{Ag}/\text{AgNO}_3$  in an acetonitrile solution containing  $0.1$  M  $\text{TBA}\cdot\text{PF}_6$  and  $0.5$  mM of the corresponding complex.

The electrodes prepared by electropolymerization experiments were analyzed by FESEM-EDX but no Ru was observed as the peak of the Ru is overlapped by the bismuth peak and made impossible the quantification of the Ru by EDX analysis. To determine the Ru loading, a XPS analysis of each electrode was performed (Table 3) and high ratios Ru:Bi were detected at the surface of the  $\text{Ru}_{\text{VLA}}\text{@BiVO}_4\text{-VTES}$  electrode (1.38:1 Ru:Bi).

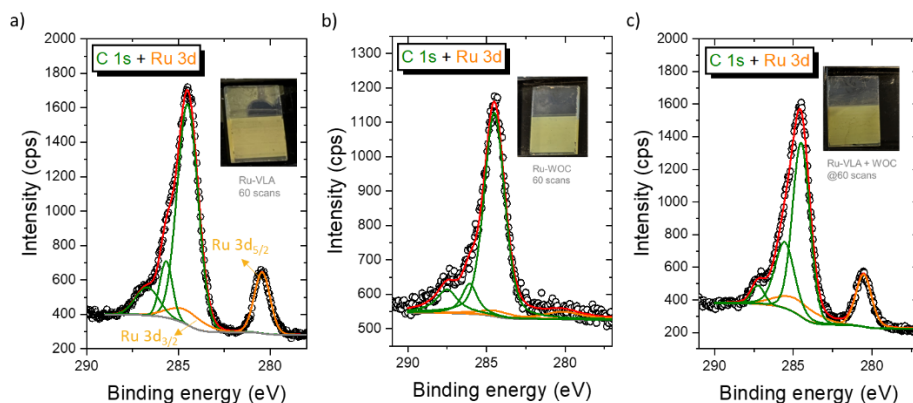
In contrast, in the  $\text{Ru}_{\text{woc}}\text{@BiVO}_4\text{-VTES}$  electrode, a very low Ru loading was detected (0.055:1 Ru:Bi), and it was therefore concluded that the immobilization of  $\text{Ru}_{\text{woc}} \mathbf{1}$  complex by electropolymerization was unsuccessful. During the attempt of electropolymerization, a color change of the solution was observed, which could indicate that the  $\text{Ru}_{\text{woc}} \mathbf{1}$  complex is not stable under electropolymerization conditions.

For the  $\text{Ru}_{\text{VLA}}+\text{Ru}_{\text{woc}}\text{@BiVO}_4\text{-VTES}$  electrode, high amounts of Ru were measured (1.66:1 Ru:Bi). In view of the unsuccessful anchoring of  $\text{Ru}_{\text{woc}} \mathbf{1}$ , the high Ru loading was mainly attributed to the immobilization of  $\text{Ru}_{\text{VLA}}$ .

## Chapter 5

**Table 3:** Ru:Bi ratios of the different prepared photoanodes. The ratios Ru:Bi were quantified by X-ray photoelectron spectroscopy (XPS) analysis.

Entry	Electrode	Ru:Bi
1	Ru <sub>WOC</sub> @BiVO <sub>4</sub> -VTES	0.055 ± 0.001
2	Ru <sub>VLA</sub> @BiVO <sub>4</sub> -VTES	1.38 ± 0.03
3	Ru <sub>VLA</sub> +Ru <sub>WOC</sub> @BiVO <sub>4</sub> -VTES	1.66 ± 0.04



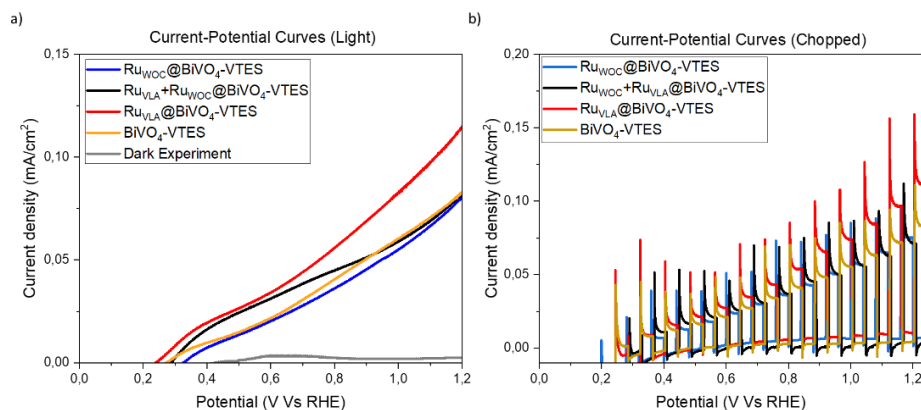
**Figure 15:** XPS analysis of a) Ru<sub>VLA</sub>@BiVO<sub>4</sub>-VTES; b) Ru<sub>WOC</sub>@BiVO<sub>4</sub>-VTES; c) Ru<sub>VLA</sub>+Ru<sub>WOC</sub>@BiVO<sub>4</sub>-VTES electrodes.

### 5.2.4. Photoelectrochemical tests using Ru@BiVO<sub>4</sub>-VTES

The prepared photoanodes were tested in Helmholtz-Zentrum Berlin using a one-chamber custom Teflon cell with a transparent quartz window for sample illumination in a three-electrode configuration with the prepared photoanodes as working electrode, Pt wire as counter electrode and Ag/AgCl electrode as reference electrode (See experimental part for a detailed description). Measurements were performed under light (AM1.5 illumination, 100 mW/cm<sup>2</sup>) using a calibrated Xenon solar simulator. The electrolyte used was 0.1 M potassium borate buffer (KB<sub>i</sub>, pH ~ 9).

## Molecular hybrid photoanode for efficient water oxidation

All the prepared samples were tested under simulated solar light (Figure 16). However, low photocurrents were observed in all cases. Using **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>@BiVO<sub>4</sub>-VTES**, a small increase in photocurrent was observed but as a general trend, the photocurrent was unaffected by the addition of the Ru complexes, which was attributed to the very low **Ru<sub>woc</sub>** loading onto the electrode.



**Figure 16:** AM1.5 photocurrent-voltage curves of all the prepared photoanodes using 0.1 M potassium borate buffer as electrolyte. a) Experiment under continuous light irradiation, b) Chopped dark-light experiment.

As the photocurrents were unaffected by the addition of the Ru complexes, as a probable result of the unsuccessful immobilization of the **Ru<sub>woc</sub>**, alternative immobilization methods were explored with the aim to increase the Ru loading onto the electrode surface.

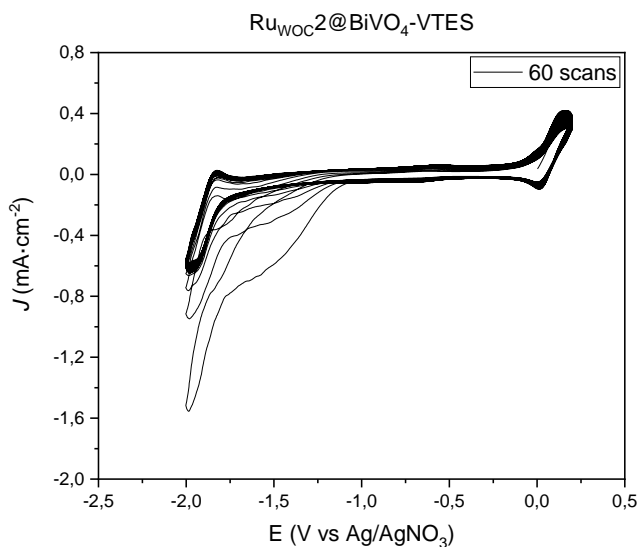
### 5.2.5. Photoanode preparation and photoelectrochemical tests using **Ru<sub>woc</sub> 2** complex

The immobilization of **Ru<sub>woc</sub> 2** was attempted by electropolymerization procedure. **Ru<sub>woc</sub> 2** is a water oxidation catalyst that was previously reported and immobilized by electropolymerization onto different material.<sup>67–69</sup>

First, the photoanode was prepared using the BiVO<sub>4</sub>-VTES electrodes provided by HZB. The BiVO<sub>4</sub>-VTES electrode was immersed in a 0.5 mM solution of the

## Chapter 5

**Ru<sub>woc</sub> 2** complex and cyclic voltammeteries from -2.0 to 0.2 V vs Ag/AgNO<sub>3</sub> were performed over a total of 60 cycles to form the **Ru<sub>woc</sub>2@BiVO<sub>4</sub>-VTES** photoanode.



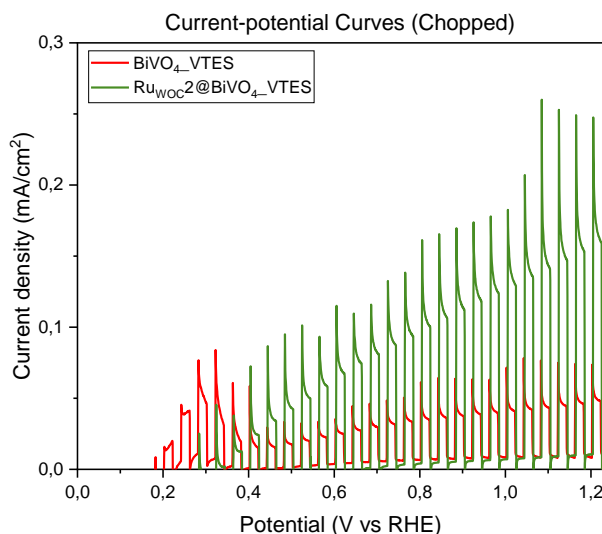
**Figure 17:** Cyclic voltammogram graphic of electropolymerization of the **Ru<sub>woc</sub> 2** complex. The CV are performed from 0.2 to -2.0 V vs Ag/AgNO<sub>3</sub> in an acetonitrile solution containing 0.1 M Et<sub>4</sub>N·PF<sub>6</sub> and 0.5 mM of the **Ru<sub>woc</sub> 2** complex.

The electropolymerization efficiency was corroborated by the continuous enhancement of the current densities after each scan, suggesting the in-situ formation of polymeric layers onto electrode surface (Figure 17). The resulting electrode was then sent to HZB for Ru loading analysis by XPS. However, to date, the XPS results for this electrode were not received.

Nevertheless, the prepared photoanode was tested in HZB using a custom Teflon cell in a three-electrode configuration with the prepared photoanode as the working electrode, Pt wire as the counter electrode and Ag/AgCl electrode as the reference electrode. Measurements were carried out under chopped light irradiation (AM1.5 illumination, 100 mW/cm<sup>2</sup>) using a calibrated

## Molecular hybrid photoanode for efficient water oxidation

Xenon solar simulator. The electrolyte used was 0.1 M potassium borate buffer (KB<sub>i</sub>, pH ~ 9).



**Figure 18:** AM1.5 photocurrent-voltage curves under chopped dark-light irradiation of the prepared photoanodes using 0.1 M potassium borate buffer.

A clear improvement of the photocurrent was observed using the electrode bearing the **Ru<sub>WOC</sub> 2** molecular complex (Figure 18) compared with the performance of the bare BiVO<sub>4</sub>. Approximately the double of the photocurrent was achieved. This result demonstrated a positive effect of the anchoring of the Ru complex onto the BiVO<sub>4</sub> although the photocurrent obtained remained lower than those reported in the literature (Table 1).

In view of the low photocurrents obtained, a new immobilization procedure was explored for the **Ru<sub>WOC</sub>** molecular catalysts.

### 5.2.6. Preparation of Ru@BiVO<sub>4</sub>-MPTMS photoanodes

To improve the immobilization of the Ru molecular complexes, a distinct functionalization of the BiVO<sub>4</sub> was tested and (3-

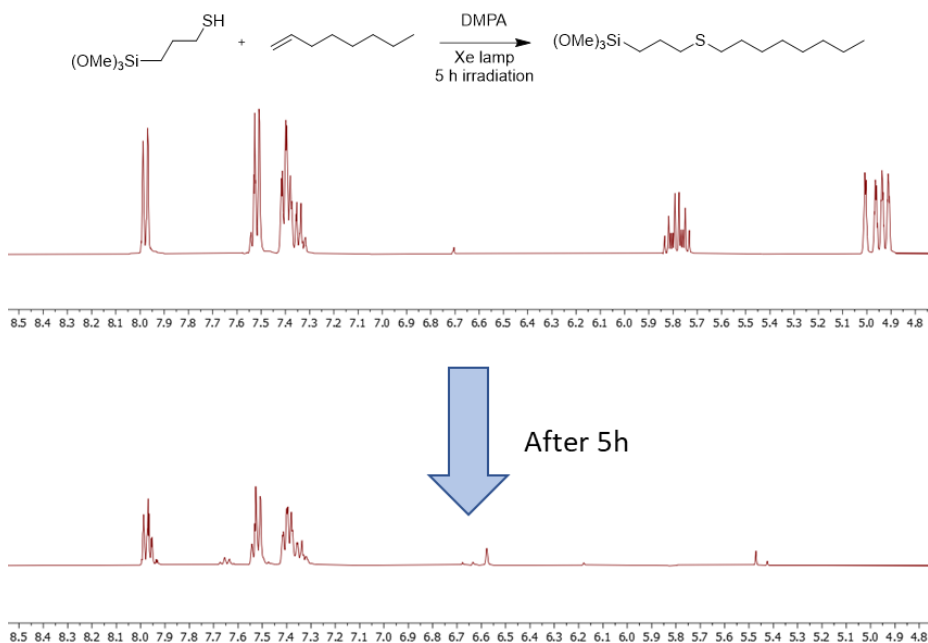
## Chapter 5

Mercaptopropyl)trimethoxysilane (MPTMS) was used instead of the vinyltriethoxysilane (VTES).

Using the MPTMS coupling agent, a thiol-ene click reaction was performed between the thiol group of the MPTMS and the double bond present in the Ru complexes.<sup>70,71</sup>

First, the thiol-ene click reaction was probed under homogeneous conditions, using the MPTMS, 1-octene and 2,2-Dimethoxy-2-phenylacetophenone (DMPA) as photoinitiator.

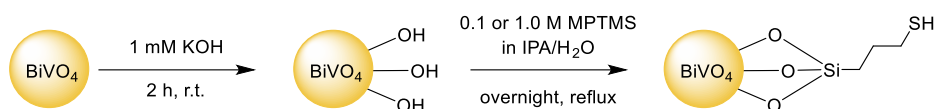
The mixture was irradiated for 5h with a 100 W xenon lamp and the reaction was monitored by <sup>1</sup>H NMR. After 5 h of irradiation, the thiol-ene process resulted in the quantitative transformation of the alkene into the thiol-ether compound (Figure 19).



**Figure 19:** Thiol-ene click reaction using MPTMS, 1-octene and DMPA in EtOH. <sup>1</sup>H NMR of the thiol-ene click reaction mixture before irradiating light and (top) and <sup>1</sup>H NMR of the thiol-ene click reaction after 5 h of light irradiation (bottom).

## Molecular hybrid photoanode for efficient water oxidation

In view of this result, the functionalization of BiVO<sub>4</sub> with MPTMS was tested. The immobilization of the MPTMS was performed using a similar procedure than that applied in the VTES immobilization. First, a pretreatment of the BiVO<sub>4</sub> particles with 1 mM of KOH was performed to hydroxylate the surface of the BiVO<sub>4</sub>. Then, the hydroxylated BiVO<sub>4</sub> particles were dispersed in a solution of isopropanol/H<sub>2</sub>O 95/5 containing 0.1 M or 1.0 M of MPTMS and the mixture was stirred overnight at reflux (Scheme 6).

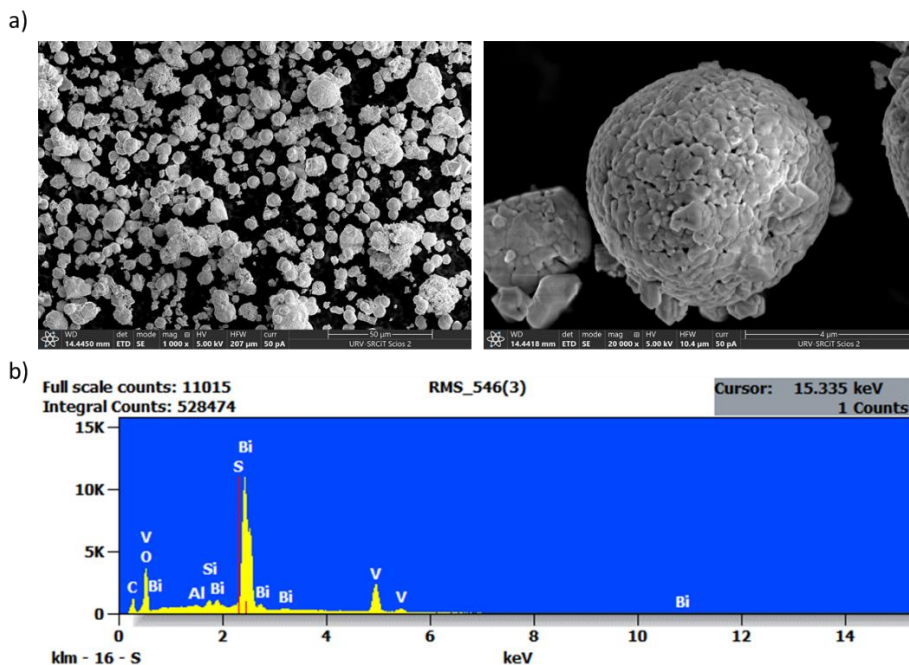


*Scheme 6: BiVO<sub>4</sub> functionalization with MPTMS.*

After the reactions, the BiVO<sub>4</sub>-MPTMS particles were characterized by FESEM and in both cases, using 0.1 M and 1.0 M of MPTMS, no changes in size or shape were observed (Image 2a).

However, the EDX analysis revealed very low amounts of MPTMS on the BiVO<sub>4</sub> with less than 1% of Si and S detected by EDX (Image 2b). This behavior was attributed to the low surface area of the BiVO<sub>4</sub> (3.6 m<sup>2</sup>·g<sup>-1</sup>) resulting in very low loadings of MPTMS.

## Chapter 5



*Image 2:* a) FESEM images captured for the BiVO<sub>4</sub> nanoparticles functionalized with MPTMS solution. b) EDX analysis for BiVO<sub>4</sub> nanoparticles functionalized with MPTMS.

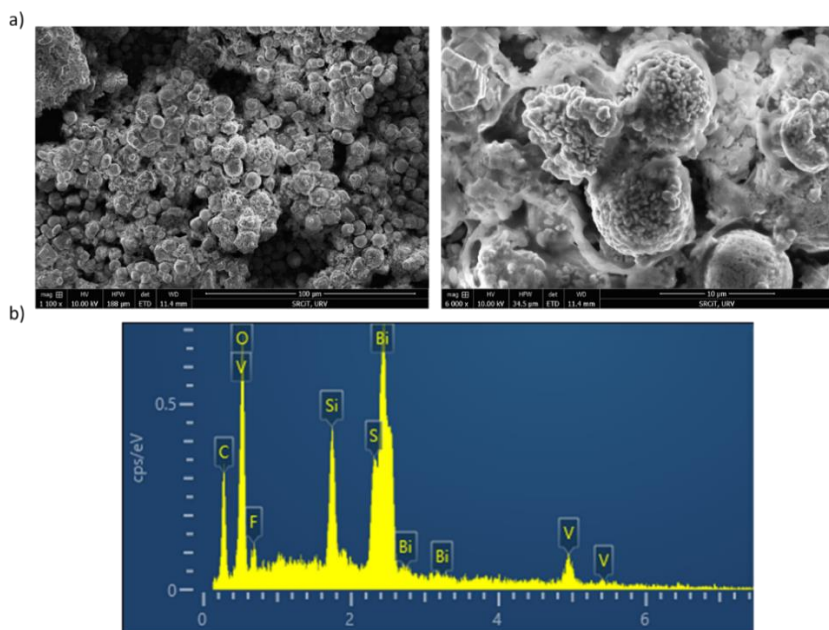
Two alternative electrode preparation procedures were performed to enhance the immobilization of the Ru complexes using the thiol-ene approach:

- **Pathway 1:** Preparation of an ink containing a mixture of BiVO<sub>4</sub> and MPTMS. Then, the airbrushing of these ink onto a FTO. Finally, the anchoring of the Ru complex on the prepared electrodes.
- **Pathway 2:** Deposition of a thin layer of Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> onto the provided BiVO<sub>4</sub> electrodes prepared by screen printing by Dr. Abdi Fatwa and co-workers in Helmholtz-Zentrum Berlin (HZB). These electrodes should display enhanced OH functionalization, and the surface area of these electrodes should be able to reach higher amounts of MPTMS functional group.

## Molecular hybrid photoanode for efficient water oxidation

### 5.2.6.1. Pathway 1: BiVO<sub>4</sub> + MPTMS ink airbrushing

An ink containing BiVO<sub>4</sub> powder, 10% w/w of MPTMS, NAFION<sup>®</sup> solution and EtOH was prepared and airbrushed onto an FTO. The prepared electrodes were analyzed by ESEM-EDX to confirm the presence of MPTMS. A molar ratio of S:Bi of 1:8.5 was estimated in the prepared electrode (Image 3). This confirmed the presence of MPTMS in the prepared electrodes.

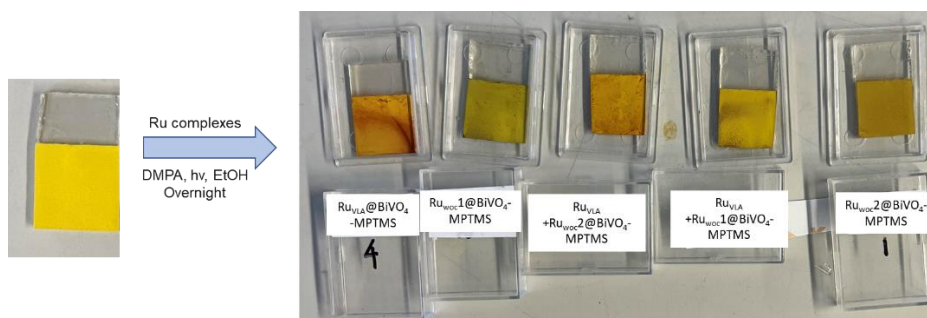


*Image 3: a) ESEM images of the prepared electrodes by airbrushing of a BiVO<sub>4</sub> + MPTMS ink; b) EDX analysis of the prepared electrodes by airbrushing of a BiVO<sub>4</sub> + MPTMS ink.*

The prepared electrodes were first immersed in an EtOH solution (15 mL) of the corresponding Ru-complex (0.02 mmol) and DMPA (0.01 mmol). At this point, the mixture was irradiated overnight using the Xe lamp (100 W). During the reaction, a color change of the electrode from yellow to brown-red was observed (Figure 20) confirming the immobilization of the Ru complexes. This result confirmed the efficiency of the immobilization of Ru complexes. Furthermore, this confirmed that the immobilization procedure can be applied

## Chapter 5

onto the surface of the electrode and not only under homogeneous conditions.



**Figure 20:** Images of the  $\text{BiVO}_4\text{-MPTMS}$  electrodes before and after the immobilization of the different Ru complexes by thiol-ene click chemistry.

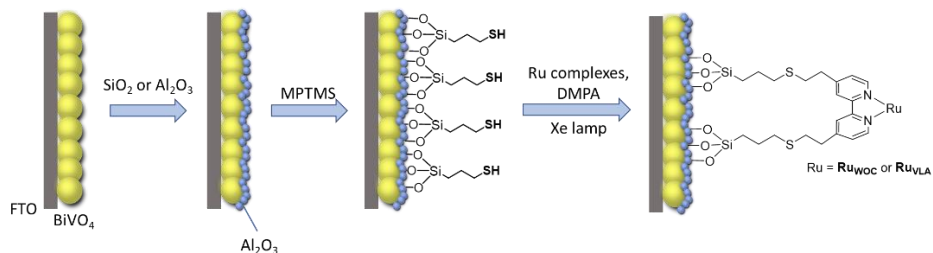
Various hybrid materials were prepared using this methodology: (i) Ru visible light absorber immobilized onto  $\text{BiVO}_4$  ( $\text{Ru}_{\text{VLA}}@ \text{BiVO}_4\text{-MPTMS}$ ), (ii) Ru water oxidation catalyst 1 immobilized onto  $\text{BiVO}_4$  ( $\text{Ru}_{\text{WOC1}}@ \text{BiVO}_4\text{-MPTMS}$ ), (iii) Ru water oxidation catalyst 2 immobilized onto  $\text{BiVO}_4$  ( $\text{Ru}_{\text{WOC2}}@ \text{BiVO}_4\text{-MPTMS}$ ), (iv) co-immobilization of Ru visible light absorber with Ru water oxidation catalyst 1 ( $\text{Ru}_{\text{VLA}}+\text{Ru}_{\text{WOC1}}@ \text{BiVO}_4\text{-MPTMS}$ ) and (v) co-immobilization of Ru visible light absorber with Ru water oxidation catalyst 2 ( $\text{Ru}_{\text{VLA}}+\text{Ru}_{\text{WOC2}}@ \text{BiVO}_4\text{-MPTMS}$ ). The electrodes were sent to Helmholtz-Zentrum Berlin (HZB) to quantify the metal loading absorbed onto the semiconductor by XPS analysis. These experiments are currently in progress.

### 5.2.6.2. Pathway 2: Deposition of $\text{Al}_2\text{O}_3$ thin layer onto $\text{BiVO}_4$

The alternative approach for increasing the surface area of the screen-printed  $\text{BiVO}_4$  electrodes was the deposition a thin layer of  $\text{Al}_2\text{O}_3$  onto the electrode surface, followed by the functionalization of the coated electrodes with MPTMS, and finally, the immobilization of the Ru complexes by the thiol-ene click reaction under light irradiation conditions (Scheme 7).

## Molecular hybrid photoanode for efficient water oxidation

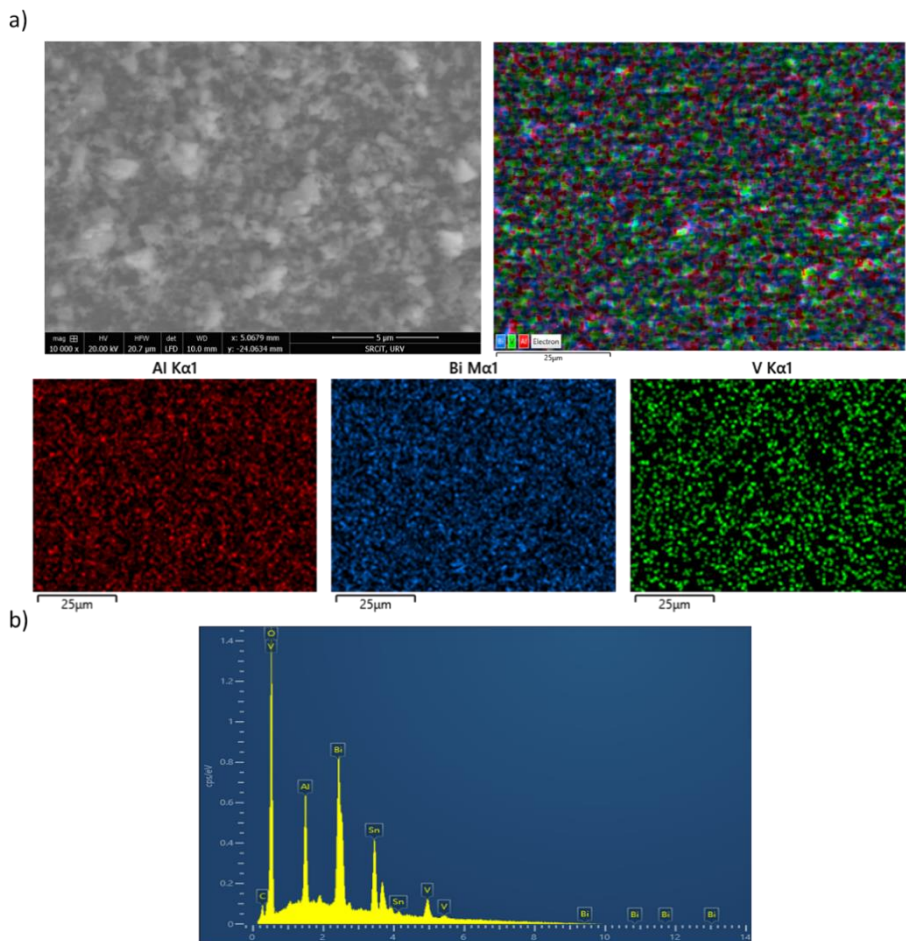
Alumina (Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>) layers do not absorb in the visible light region (the band gap of Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> was determined to be 7.0 ± 0.1 and 7.6 ± 0.1 eV for measured α- and γ-Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, respectively<sup>72</sup>) and it will increase the surface area of the screen-printed BiVO<sub>4</sub> electrodes, as well as its, OH functionalization.



**Scheme 7:** Pathway 2 procedure: 1) deposition of a Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> thin layer; 2) functionalization with MPTMS; 3) immobilization of the Ru complexes by thiol-ene click reaction.

The deposition of a layer of Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> was performed by impregnation of a solution containing aluminum tri-sec-butoxide followed by calcination at 200°C.<sup>73</sup> Analysis by ESEM-EDX (Image 4a and Image 4b) confirmed the presence of Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>, showing a homogeneous deposition of Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> on the electrode surface. An approximate ratio Al:Bi 1:6 was measured by EDX analysis.

## Chapter 5

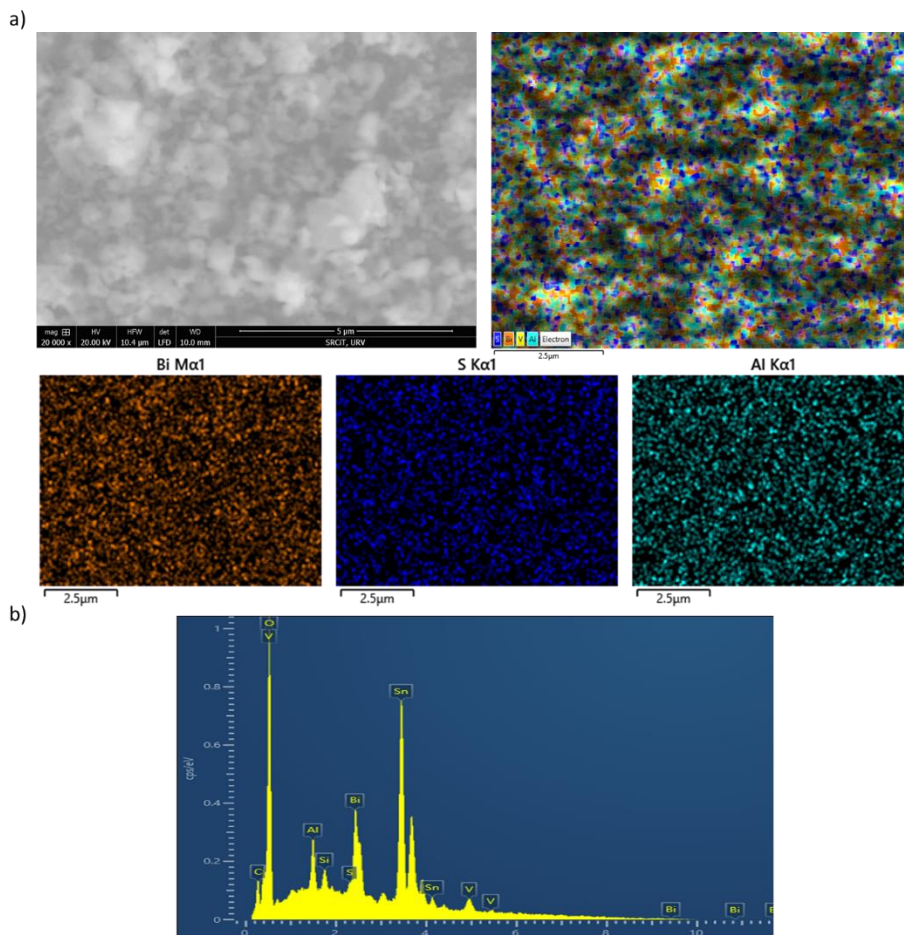


**Image 4:** a) ESEM image and mapping experiments of the screen-printed prepared  $\text{BiVO}_4$  electrode after deposition of  $\text{Al}_2\text{O}_3$ , Aluminum (red), bismuth (blue), vanadate (green); b) EDX analysis of screen-printed prepared  $\text{BiVO}_4$  electrode after deposition of  $\text{Al}_2\text{O}_3$  performed at 10 KeV.

The coated electrodes were then functionalized with MPTMS by immersion of the electrodes onto a 0.1 M MPTMS solution of 95:5 EtOH/H<sub>2</sub>O. The solution was stirred overnight at 60 °C, and the electrode cleaned with EtOH. ESEM-EDX analysis indicated the presence of S and Si (**Image 5**). It should be highlighted that some of the detected Si could come from the FTO glass, although S can only arise from the MPTMS molecule. The ratio S:Bi measured was approximately 1:14. However, since the MPTMS is only located at the

## Molecular hybrid photoanode for efficient water oxidation

surface (few nanometers) of the electrode, the electron beam of the EDX can go through the MPTMS and as such, the MPTMS is only partially detected. Due to the lack of time, the immobilization of the other Ru complexes could not be performed using this approach.



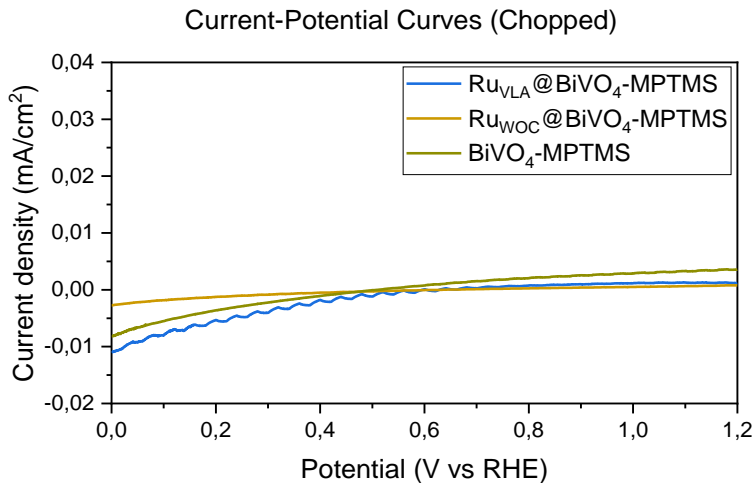
**Image 5:** a) ESEM image and mapping experiments of the prepared  $\text{BiVO}_4@/\text{Al}_2\text{O}_3$  electrode after the immobilization of MPTMS molecule, Aluminum (light blue), bismuth (orange), sulfur (blue); b) EDX analysis of the prepared  $\text{BiVO}_4@/\text{Al}_2\text{O}_3$  electrode after the immobilization of MPTMS molecule performed at 10 KeV.

## Chapter 5

### 5.2.7. Photoelectrochemical tests using Ru@BiVO<sub>4</sub>-MPTMS

The photoanodes prepared by airbrushing of an ink containing the BiVO<sub>4</sub> and MPTMS followed by immobilization of the Ru complexes by thiol-ene click reactions were tested in HZB using a custom Teflon cell in a three-electrode configuration. The prepared photoanodes were used as working electrode, Pt wire as counter electrode and Ag/AgCl electrode as reference electrode. The photoelectrochemical measurements were carried out under irradiation (AM1.5 illumination, 100 mW/cm<sup>2</sup>) using a calibrated Xenon solar simulator. The electrolyte used was 0.1 M potassium borate buffer (KB<sub>i</sub>, pH ~ 9).

Three different electrodes were tested: the bare **BiVO<sub>4</sub>-MPTMS**, the **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>@BiVO<sub>4</sub>-MPTMS** and the **Ru<sub>WOC2</sub>@BiVO<sub>4</sub>-MPTMS**. However, no photocurrent was observed (Figure 21) and consequently, the other prepared photoanodes were not tested.



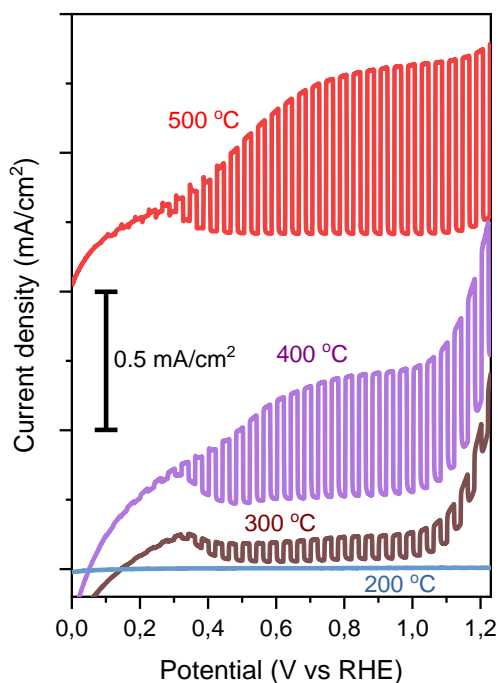
*Figure 21: AM1.5 chopped photocurrent-voltage curves of the prepared photoanodes using 0.1 M potassium borate buffer.*

This lack of photoactivity was associated to the presence of defects and the low crystallinity of the BiVO<sub>4</sub> due to the absence of the annealing treatment.<sup>64</sup>

## Molecular hybrid photoanode for efficient water oxidation

The screen-printed BiVO<sub>4</sub> electrode was thus heat treated at temperatures from 100 to 500 °C and tested with the three electrodes configuration in 0.1 M KB<sub>i</sub> buffer + 0.5 M Na<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>3</sub> under chopped AM1.5 illumination (Figure 22) showing that the 500 °C heat treated sample provided the highest photocurrent. Decreasing the heat treatment temperature led to a decrease in photocurrent and no photocurrent was observed when the treatment was performed at temperatures lower than 300 °C.

Current-Potential Curves (Chopped illumination)



**Figure 22:** AM1.5 chopped photocurrent-voltage curves of the prepared photoanodes at different heat treatments temperature using 0.1 M potassium borate buffer and 0.5 M Na<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>3</sub> as electrolyte.

## Chapter 5

---

### 5.3. Conclusions

As a general conclusion, one new Ru water oxidation catalyst and two Ru complexes, a visible light absorber, and a water oxidation catalyst containing double bounds as coupling agent, were successfully synthesized, and characterized by NMR and MS spectroscopy.

The molecular Ru complexes were immobilized onto VTES or MPTMS modified BiVO<sub>4</sub>. Using the VTES functional group, the Ru complexes were successfully immobilized with high Ru:Bi ratios except **Ru<sub>woc</sub> 1** that resulted in a very low Ru:Bi ratio. Using MPTMS as functional group, the thiol-ene click reaction was successfully performed under both homogeneous and heterogeneous conditions using various Ru complexes.

Using the hybrid photoanodes prepared by electropolymerization, only an improvement of the photocurrent was obtained using **Ru<sub>woc</sub>2@BiVO<sub>4</sub>-VTES** photoanode, although the photocurrent remained lower than those reported using similar systems.

Using the hybrid photoanodes prepared by airbrushing of an ink containing the MPTMS group, no photocurrent was observed. This was attributed to the low carrier transport and low crystallinity of the BiVO<sub>4</sub> electrodes due to the absence of annealing treatment. This was confirmed when the photocurrent of the BiVO<sub>4</sub> electrodes was enhanced by the heat treatment temperature up to 500 °C.

Finally, a thin layer of Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> was successfully deposited onto the prepared BiVO<sub>4</sub> electrodes by screen printing and functionalization using MPTMS was performed. Due to the lack of time, the immobilization of the Ru complexes and the testing of the corresponding samples could not be performed.

## Molecular hybrid photoanode for efficient water oxidation

---

### 5.4. Experimental part

#### 5.4.1. General considerations

**Reagents:** Commercially available reagents and solvents were purchased at the highest commercial quality from Sigma-Aldrich, Fisher scientific, Alfa Aesar and were used as received, without further purification, unless otherwise stated.

**Analytical methods:** <sup>1</sup>H, and <sup>13</sup>C{<sup>1</sup>H} NMR spectra were recorded using a Varian Mercury VX 400 (400 and 100.6 MHz respectively). Chemical shift values (δ) were reported in ppm relative to residual solvent peak (<sup>1</sup>H and <sup>13</sup>C{<sup>1</sup>H}), and coupling constants are reported in Hertz. The following abbreviations were used to indicate the multiplicity: s, singlet; d, doublet; t, triplet; q, quartet; m, multiplet; and bs, broad signal.

High-resolution mass spectra (HRMS) of the synthesized molecular complexes were recorded on an Agilent Time-of-Flight 6210 using ESI-TOF (electrospray ionization-time of flight). Samples were introduced to the mass spectrometer ion source by direct injection using a syringe pump and were externally calibrated using sodium formate. The instrument was operating in the positive ion mode.

Reactions were monitored by TLC carried out on 0.25 mm E. Merck silica gel 60 F254 glass. Developed TLC plates were visualized under a short-wave UV lamp (254 nm) and by heating plates that were dipped in potassium permanganate. Flash column chromatography was carried out using forced flow of the indicated solvent on Merck silica gel 60 (230-400 mesh).

The physicochemical properties of the synthesized BiVO<sub>4</sub> powders and of the BiVO<sub>4</sub> prepared electrodes were analyzed by X-Ray Diffraction (XRD, Bruker D8 ADVANCE X-ray diffractometer operating at 40 KV with Copper K-α

## Chapter 5

---

radiation ( $\lambda = 1.5406 \text{ \AA}$ )), scanning electron microscope (SEM) with energy Dispersive X-ray Spectroscopy (Hitachi S-4800), with Field Emission Scanning Electron Microscopy (FESEM) with Energy Dispersive X-ray Spectroscopy (Scios 2 Hi Vac de Thermofisher Scientific with EDX detector from Thermofisher), Environmental Scanning Electron Microscopy (ESEM) with Energy Dispersive X-ray Spectroscopy (FEI Quanta 600 with EDX detector from Oxford Systems) and X-ray photoelectron spectroscopy (SPECS FOCUS 500 monochromator, Al K $\alpha$  radiation and  $h\nu = 1486.74 \text{ eV}$ , and SPECS PHOIBOS 100 electron analyzer. All spectra were referenced with respect to the carbon C 1s peak at 284.8 eV and fitted using XPS PEAK software along with a Shirley background subtraction. The fitted spectra were further optimized by chi-square minimization).

The thermal treatment at 200 °C of the BiVO<sub>4</sub> electrode containing the Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> layer was carried out in a muffle (Nabertherm muffle L15/13/B410 L-152T3RN3T).

### 5.4.2. Ru molecular complexes synthesis

One Ru visible light absorber (**Ru<sub>vLA</sub>**) and two Ru water oxidation catalyst (**Ru<sub>woc</sub>**) were synthesized based on the state-of-the-art. The molecular catalysts were properly functionalized with double bounds as coupling agent in order to covalently immobilize them onto different semiconductors.

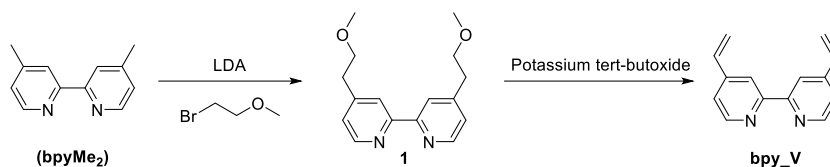
#### 5.4.2.1. Non-commercial organic ligands synthesis

First, were synthesized the non-commercial organic ligands following different adapted reported procedures.

##### 4,4'-Divinyl-2,2'-bipyridine (bpy<sub>v</sub>)

The synthesis of the bipyridine ligand modified with vinyl groups was described in the **Chapter 4**.

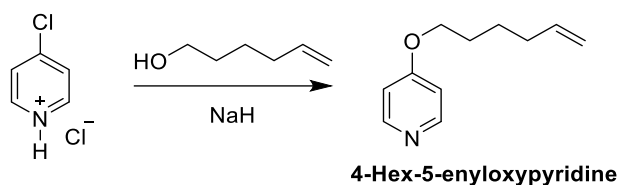
## Molecular hybrid photoanode for efficient water oxidation



*Scheme 8: Ligand **bpy\_V** synthetic route.*

### 4-Hex-5-enyloxy pyridine

The synthesis of the **4-Hex-5-enyloxy pyridine** ligand was a one-step synthesis and it was described in the scheme below (Scheme 9):



*Scheme 9: Synthesis scheme of ligand **4-Hex-5-enyloxy pyridine**.*

To synthesize the **4-Hex-5-enyloxy pyridine** ligand, first, the 5-hexene-1-ol was deprotonated using NaH, and then, a nucleophilic aromatic substitution took place to obtain the final ligand.

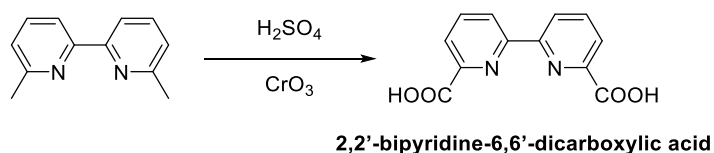
**4-Hex-5-enyloxy pyridine:** The synthesis was performed according to an adapted reported procedure.<sup>74</sup> To a solution of 5-hexene-1-ol (0.5 mL, 4.16 mmol) in dry DMSO (5.2 mL) was added NaH (60% dispersion in oil, 166.4 mg, 4.16 mmol). The mixture was stirred during 5 minutes, and then, 4-chloropyridine hydrochloric salt (312 mg, 2.08 mmol) was added. The reaction mixture was stirred overnight (18 h) at room temperature under argon. Then, water was added (20 mL), and the aqueous layer was extracted with CH<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub> (20 mL x 3). The organic layers were combined, dried over MgSO<sub>4</sub>, and filtrated. The solvent was removed under vacuum. Purification by column chromatography on silica gel (Hexane/Ethyl acetate 7:3) gave pure **4-hex-5-enyloxy pyridine** as yellowish oil obtained in 66 % yield (245 mg). <sup>1</sup>H NMR (400

## Chapter 5

MHz, CD<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>)  $\delta$  (ppm): 1.56 (quintet,  $J_{H-H} = 7.3$  Hz, 2 H), 1.80 (m, 2H), 2.13 (q,  $J_{H-H} = 6.8$  Hz, 2H), 4.01 (t,  $J_{H-H} = 6.5$  Hz, 2H), 4.95-5.07 (m, 2H), 5.79-5.89 (m, 1H), 6.79 (dd,  $J_{H-H} = 1.6$  Hz,  $J = 4.8$  Hz, 2H), 8.37 (dd,  $J_{H-H} = 1.6$  Hz,  $J = 4.8$  Hz, 2H). These signals were in agreement with those reported in the literature.

### 2,2'-bipyridine-6,6'-dicarboxylic acid

The synthesis of the **2,2'-bipyridine-6,6'-dicarboxylic acid** ligand is one step synthesis described in the follow scheme (Scheme 10):



*Scheme 10: Synthesis scheme of the 2,2'-bipyridine-6,6'-dicarboxylic acid ligand.*

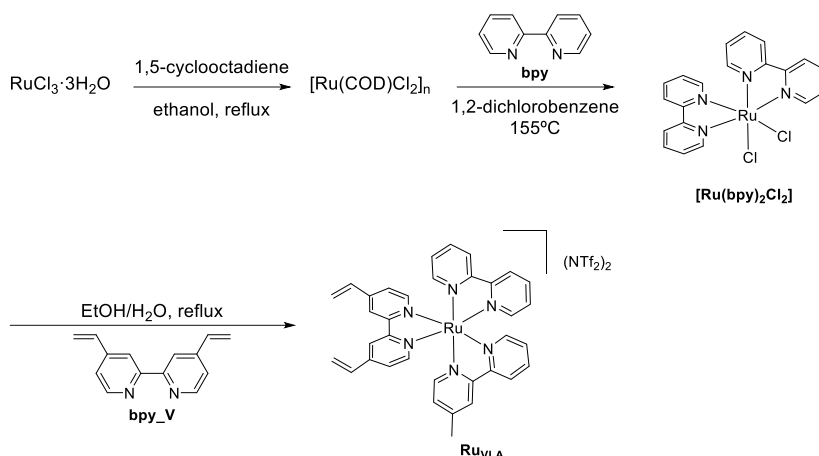
A strong oxidation of the 6,6'-dimethyl-2,2'-bipyridyl using H<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub> and CrO<sub>3</sub> was performed to synthesize the **2,2'-bipyridine-6,6'-dicarboxylic acid** ligand.

**2,2'-bipyridine-6,6'-dicarboxylic acid:** The synthesis was performed according to an adapted reported procedure.<sup>75</sup> 6,6'-dimethyl-2,2'-bipyridyl (1.00 g, 5.43 mmol) was added slowly to concentrated sulphuric acid solution (20 mL). The resulting solution was cooled in an ice bath and chromium (VI) oxide (3.26 g, 32.6 mmol) was added in portion wise keeping the temperature below 40 °C. After the addition, the mixture was stirred overnight at room temperature, and then, quenched onto crushed ice. The white precipitate formed was filtered off, washed with cold water and dried under vacuum. The **2,2'-bipyridine-6,6'-dicarboxylic acid** was obtained in 85% yield (1.12 g). <sup>1</sup>H NMR (400 MHz, dms<sub>o</sub>-d<sub>6</sub>)  $\delta$  (ppm): 8.17 (m, 4 H), 8.75 (dd,  $J_{H-H} = 1.3, 7.7$  Hz, 2 H). These signals were in agreement with those reported in the literature.

## Molecular hybrid photoanode for efficient water oxidation

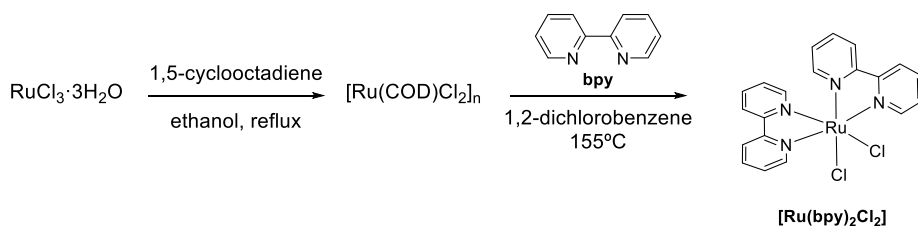
### 5.4.2.2. Ru Visible light absorber (**Ru<sub>VLA</sub>**) synthesis

The synthesis of the Ru visible light absorber (**Ru<sub>VLA</sub>**) was performed with a bipyridine containing a vinyl group as a coupling agent (**bpy<sub>V</sub>**). The schematic synthetic route for **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>** is displayed in the Scheme 11.



**Scheme 11:** Ruthenium visible light absorber (**Ru<sub>VLA</sub>**) synthetic route.

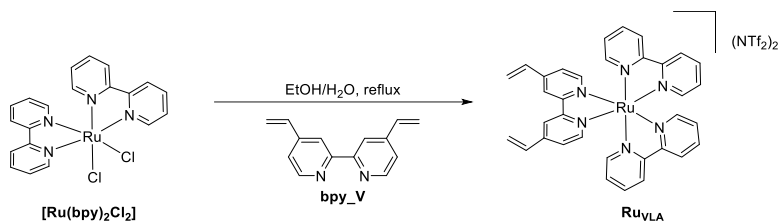
The synthesis for the **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>** started with the commercial  $\text{RuCl}_3 \cdot 3\text{H}_2\text{O}$  precursor. The first step was the preparation of the polymeric  $[\text{Ru}(\text{COD})\text{Cl}_2]_n$  by the reduction of  $\text{Ru}^{\text{III}}\text{Cl}_3$  to  $\text{Ru}(\text{II})$ . The next step was the substitution of the COD ligand by two **bpy**, and the formation of  $[\text{Ru}(\text{bpyMe}_2)_2\text{Cl}_2]$ . Then, it is performed the substitution of the two chloride ligands by the modified bipyridine **bpy<sub>V</sub>**. Finally, **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>** was obtained in 64 % yield.



**Scheme 12:** Synthesis of  $[\text{Ru}(\text{bpy})_2\text{Cl}_2]$ , two-step procedure.

## Chapter 5

**[Ru(bpy)<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>]**: The synthesis was performed according to an adapted reported procedure.<sup>76</sup> RuCl<sub>3</sub>·3H<sub>2</sub>O (0.55 g, 2.7 mmol) was added to a mixture of 1,5-cyclooctadiene (3.25 mL, 27 mmol) and ethanol (12 mL). The mixture was refluxed under argon atmosphere for 64 h. After cooling to room temperature, resulting precipitates were collected by filtration and afforded dichlorido(1,5-cyclooctadiene)ruthenium(II) polymer ([Ru(COD)Cl<sub>2</sub>]<sub>n</sub>) **2** as brown solid obtained in 88 % yield (0.52 g). A suspension of [Ru(COD)Cl<sub>2</sub>]<sub>n</sub> **2** (0.251 g, 0.89 mmol) and bpy **3** (0.281 g, 1.8 mmol) in o-dichlorobenzene (3.8 mL) was stirred at 155 °C under argon-gas atmosphere for 3.5 h. After cooling to room temperature, resulting precipitates were collected by filtration and dried in vacuo. [Ru(bpy)<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>] was obtained in 85 % yield (0.392 g) as black powders. This compound was used in the following step without any purification and identification.



**Scheme 13:** Second step of synthesis of Ru<sub>VLA</sub>.

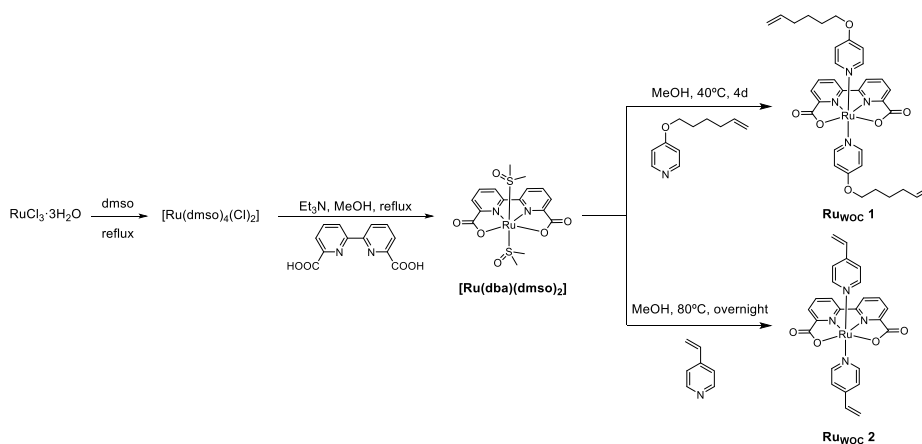
**Ru<sub>VLA</sub>**: The synthesis was performed according to an adapted reported procedure.<sup>77</sup> A solution of the **bpy\_V** ligand (104.13 mg, 0.5 mmol) and (290.6 mg, 0.6 mmol) of [Ru(bpy)<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>] in a 50 mL mixture of EtOH/H<sub>2</sub>O (9:1 v:v) was heated at reflux in the dark under an argon atmosphere for 3 h. The solvents were removed, and the product was purified by silica gel column chromatography. Elution with an acetone/water mixture (8:2 v:v) removed the unreacted Ru(Me<sub>2</sub>bpy)<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>. More rinsing with acetone/water/KNO<sub>3</sub> saturated aqueous solution (10 drops of KNO<sub>3</sub> added to a mixture of 80 mL of acetone and 20 mL of water) afforded the desired ester complex with NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> as

## Molecular hybrid photoanode for efficient water oxidation

counteranion. Pure fractions of the product were collected and evaporated under reduced pressure. The product was redissolved with dichloromethane. 0.2 g of AgNTf<sub>2</sub> was added and stirred during 10 min. MgSO<sub>4</sub> was added and the organic phase was filtered and dried to give the product **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>** as a red powder obtained in 42 % yield (0.306 g). <sup>1</sup>H NMR (400 MHz, CD<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>) δ (ppm): 5.76 (d, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 10.9 Hz, 2 H), 6.24 (d, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 17.5 Hz, 2 H), 6.86 (dd, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 11.0, 17.5 Hz, 2 H), 7.46 (m, 6 H), 7.61 (d, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 6.0 Hz, 2 H), 7.71 (d, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 5.6 Hz, 2 H), 7.75 (d, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 5.6 Hz, 2 H), 8.07 (td, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 1.4, 7.9 Hz, 4 H), 8.37 (d, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 1.7, 2H), 8.46 (d, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 8.0, 4H). These signals were in agreement with those reported in the literature.

### 5.4.2.3. Ru water oxidation catalyst synthesis (**Ru<sub>woc</sub>**)

Two different Ru water oxidation catalysts were synthesized. The ruthenium complex contained a 2,2'-bipyridine-6,6'-dicarboxylate (**dba**) ligand and two modified pyridines with a chain containing a double bond group, the **Ru<sub>woc</sub> 1** contained a ligand with a larger chain length, instead, the **Ru<sub>woc</sub> 2** contained a ligand with a smaller chain length.

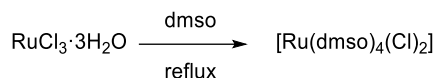


**Scheme 14:** Synthetic route scheme to synthesize both **Ru<sub>woc</sub>** complexes.

The synthesis of both **Ru<sub>woc</sub>** was equal, except, for the last step in which a different pyridine ligand was used. The synthesis of the **Ru<sub>woc</sub>** started with the

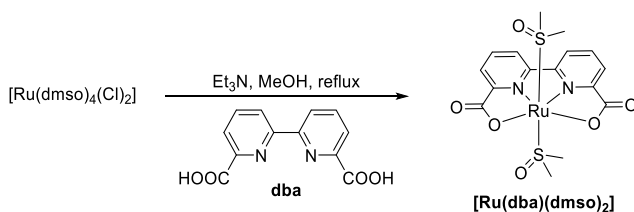
## Chapter 5

commercial RuCl<sub>3</sub>·3H<sub>2</sub>O precursor. The first step was the preparation of the [Ru(dmsO)<sub>4</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>] precursor. The next step was the substitution of two dmsO, and two chlorine ligands for one bda ligand for the preparation of [Ru(bda)(dmsO)<sub>2</sub>]. Finally, the two remaining dmsO ligands were substituted by two modified pyridines for the preparation of **Ru<sub>woc</sub> 1** and **Ru<sub>woc</sub> 2**. The **Ru<sub>woc</sub> 1** and **Ru<sub>woc</sub> 2** were obtained in 58 and 57 % yield, respectively.



*Scheme 15: Preparation of the [Ru(dmsO)<sub>4</sub>(Cl)<sub>2</sub>].*

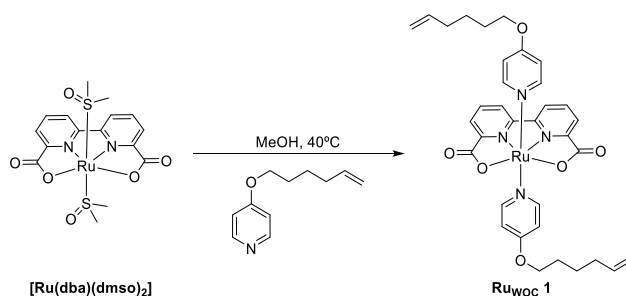
**cis-[Ru(dmsO)<sub>4</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>]**: The synthesis was performed according to an adapted reported procedure.<sup>78</sup> RuCl<sub>3</sub>·3H<sub>2</sub>O (2.00 g, 7.65 mmol) was dissolved in ethanol (50 mL), and the mixture was heated to reflux for 3 h. Then, the mixture was filtrated on paper, and the ethanol was removed under vacuum. The remaining oil residue was dissolved in dmsO (8 mL), and the mixture was heated at 150 °C for 2 hours. After cooling to room temperature, 60 mL of acetone were added and the precipitates formed were filtered, washed with acetone, and dried in vacuum yielding. The product was obtained in 32 % yield (1.16 g) a yellow solid. <sup>1</sup>H NMR (400 MHz, D<sub>2</sub>O) δ (ppm): 2.73 (s, 6 H, -CH<sub>3</sub>), 3.41 (s, 6 H, -CH<sub>3</sub>), 3.49 (s, 6 H, -CH<sub>3</sub>), 3.51 (s, 6 H, -CH<sub>3</sub>). These signals were in agreement with those reported in the literature.



*Scheme 16: Preparation of [Ru(bda)(dmsO)<sub>2</sub>].*

## Molecular hybrid photoanode for efficient water oxidation

**[Ru(bda)(dmsO)<sub>2</sub>]:** The synthesis was performed according to an adapted reported procedure.<sup>79</sup> A mixture of 2,2'-bipyridine-6,6'-dicarboxylic acid (122.1 mg, 0.5 mmol), [Ru(dmsO)<sub>4</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>] (242 mg, 0.5 mmol), and Et<sub>3</sub>N (0.4 mL) in methanol (10 mL) under Ar atmosphere was refluxed during 4 h. After cooling the mixture to room temperature, precipitates were filtered and washed with methanol. The product **[Ru(bda)(dmsO)<sub>2</sub>]** was obtained in 47 % yield (117 mg) as dark brown solid. <sup>1</sup>H NMR (400 MHz, dmsO-d<sub>6</sub>) δ: 3.32 (s, 12 H), 8.04 (d, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 7.7 Hz, 2 H), 8.16 (t, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 7.8 Hz, 2 H), 8.65 (d, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 8.0 Hz, 2 H). These signals were in agreement with those reported in the literature.

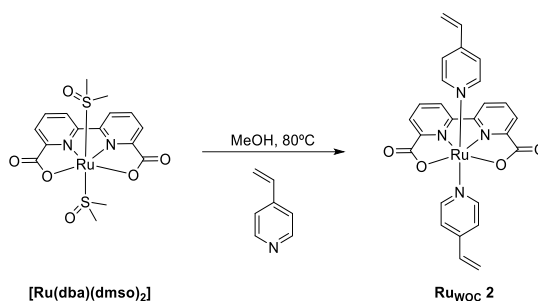


*Scheme 17. Synthesis scheme of the Ru<sub>woc</sub> 1 complex.*

**Ru<sub>woc</sub> 1:** The synthesis was performed according to an adapted reported procedure.<sup>80</sup> Under Ar atmosphere, [Ru(bda)(dmsO)<sub>2</sub>] (100 mg, 0.2 mmol) was dissolved in methanol (20 mL) and the 4-Hex-5-enyloxy pyridine ligand (83.7 mg, 0.47 mmol) was added to the reaction. The resulting mixture was heated at 40°C for 4 days. The reaction was cooled to room temperature and the solvent was evaporated under reduced pressure. The solid was dissolved with the minimum amount of methanol, and then, the product was precipitated by the addition of diethyl ether. Later, the precipitated was filtered and washed with diethyl ether. The product was obtained in 95 % yield (132.6 mg) as a black/purple powder. <sup>1</sup>H NMR (400 MHz, CD<sub>3</sub>OD) δ (ppm): 1.49 (m, 4 H), 1.74 (m, 4 H), 2.01 (m, 4 H), 3.99 (t, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 6.4 Hz, 4 H), 4.97 (m, 4 H), 5.80 (m, 2 H), 6.78 (d, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 7.2 Hz, 4 H), 7.57 (d, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 7.2 Hz, 4 H), 7.88 (t, J<sub>H-H</sub> = 7.9 Hz, 2 H),

## Chapter 5

8.06 (dd,  $J_{H-H} = 0.8, 7.7$  Hz, 2 H), 8.58 (dd,  $J_{H-H} = 1.0, 8.1$  Hz, 2 H). **<sup>13</sup>C{<sup>1</sup>H} NMR** (100.6 MHz, CD<sub>3</sub>OD)  $\delta$  (ppm): 26.1, 29.1, 34.3, 69.8, 113.0, 115.3, 126.1, 127.1, 132.5, 139.5, 153.6, 157.7, 161.8, 167.3, 175.3. **ESI-HRMS**: Calculated for C<sub>34</sub>H<sub>36</sub>N<sub>4</sub>O<sub>6</sub>Ru. Exact: (M: 698.1678, M+H: 699.1757); Experimental: (M+H: 699.1754).



**Scheme 18:** Synthesis scheme of the **Ru<sub>woc</sub> 2** complex.

**Ru<sub>woc</sub> 2:** The synthesis was performed according to an adapted reported procedure.<sup>67</sup> Under Ar atmosphere, [Ru(bda)(dmsO)<sub>2</sub>] (100 mg, 0.2 mmol) was dissolved in methanol (20 mL) and the 4-vinylpyridine ligand (49.4 mg, 51  $\mu$ L, 0.47 mmol) was added to the reaction. The resulting mixture was heated at 80°C overnight. The reaction was cooled to room temperature, and the solvent was evaporated under reduced pressure. The solid was dissolved with the minimum amount of methanol, and then, the product was precipitated by the addition of diethyl ether, the precipitated was filtered and washed with diethyl ether. The product was obtained in 93 % yield (103.4 mg) as a dark red powder. **<sup>1</sup>H NMR** (400 MHz, dmsO-d<sub>6</sub>)  $\delta$  (ppm): 5.53 (d,  $J_{H-H} = 10.9$  Hz, 2 H), 6.05 (d,  $J_{H-H} = 17.6$  Hz, 2 H), 6.60 (q,  $J_{H-H} = 10.9, 17.6$  Hz, 2 H), 7.32 (d,  $J_{H-H} = 6.8$  Hz, 4 H), 7.64 (d,  $J_{H-H} = 6.8$  Hz, 4 H), 7.89 (m, 4 H), 8.69 (d,  $J_{H-H} = 8.9$  Hz, 2 H). These signals were in agreement with those reported in the literature.

## Molecular hybrid photoanode for efficient water oxidation

---

### 5.4.3. Synthesis BiVO<sub>4</sub>

The BiVO<sub>4</sub> particles were obtained according to an adapted reported procedure.<sup>63</sup> Bi(NO<sub>3</sub>)<sub>3</sub>·5H<sub>2</sub>O (24.25 g, 50.0 mmol) and NH<sub>4</sub>VO<sub>3</sub> (5.85 g, 50.0 mmol) were dissolved into 200 mL of a polyethylene glycol with a molecular weight of 200 (PEG-200) solution. The mixture was added to a 250 mL of a 2.0 M HNO<sub>3</sub> solution. Then, the mixture was stirred for 2 hours at room temperature. Later, 200 mL of a 1.5 M NaOH solution was dropwise added, and the mixture was subsequently heated at 100 °C for 2 h. The mixture was allowed to stand overnight. A precipitate was formed, it was collected and washed with distilled water in order to remove impurities. Finally, the precipitate was dried at 60 °C and then calcined at 400 °C giving the BiVO<sub>4</sub> particles in the monoclinic phase as a yellow powder.

### 5.4.4. BiVO<sub>4</sub> functionalization with VTES

The monoclinic BiVO<sub>4</sub> particles (15.00 g) were suspended for 1 h with 250 mL of 1 mM KOH solution, and then, it was washed with distilled water. Then, the hydroxylated BiVO<sub>4</sub> particles were suspended and refluxed at 100 °C for 2 h with 500 mL of a 0.1 M solution in isopropanol/H<sub>2</sub>O (95:5). The precipitate formed was collected and washed with isopropanol in order to remove impurities. Finally, the precipitate was dried at 60 °C giving the product as a yellow powder.

### 5.4.5. General BiVO<sub>4</sub> Screen-Printing Ink Preparation

The ink preparation was performed in Solaronix by Dra. Stephanie Narbey and co-workers. BiVO<sub>4</sub> particles (3 g), Ethocel Std. 7 Ind. solution (9.6 g, 10%wt. in absolute ethanol), Ethocel Std. 45 Ind. solution (5.4 g, 10%wt. in absolute ethanol), terpineol (10.5 g) and absolute ethanol (50 mL) were placed in a 100 mL glass beaker equipped with a magnetic stir bar. The suspension was agitated for 1-2h prior to being sonicated (plunging probe) for 5 min. Then,

## Chapter 5

---

the mixture was transferred to two 250 mL zirconia grinding jars, each containing a set of zirconia beads (20 mm, 2 pcs; 10 mm, 32 pcs; and 5 mm, 160 pcs). A fraction of absolute ethanol was added to match the weight of the opposite grinding jar fitted on the planetary ball mill. The mixture was milled for 24 h using an alternating run of 9 min in each direction with 1 min pauses in between alternations. The content of the grinding jars was pipetted out to an evaporation beaker, and the grinding beads were rinsed with absolute ethanol, as well as the walls of the grinding jar. All rinsing waste was collected into the beaker so that all the materials are transferred out. Finally, ethanol was removed by evaporation under reduced pressure at 50°C, yielding to the desired ink.

### 5.4.6. General screen-printing procedure

The screen-printing procedure was performed in Helmholtz-Zentrum Berlin (HZB) by Abdi Fatwa and co-workers.<sup>1</sup> Fluorine doped tin oxide coated glass slide of thickness 2.2 mm, with a surface resistivity approximated of 7  $\Omega$ /sq from Sigma Aldrich has been used as substrate. To start with, a robust cleaning process was followed, as shown in the appended Figure 23.

## Molecular hybrid photoanode for efficient water oxidation

### Substrate Cleaning Procedure at the Institute for Solar Fuels:

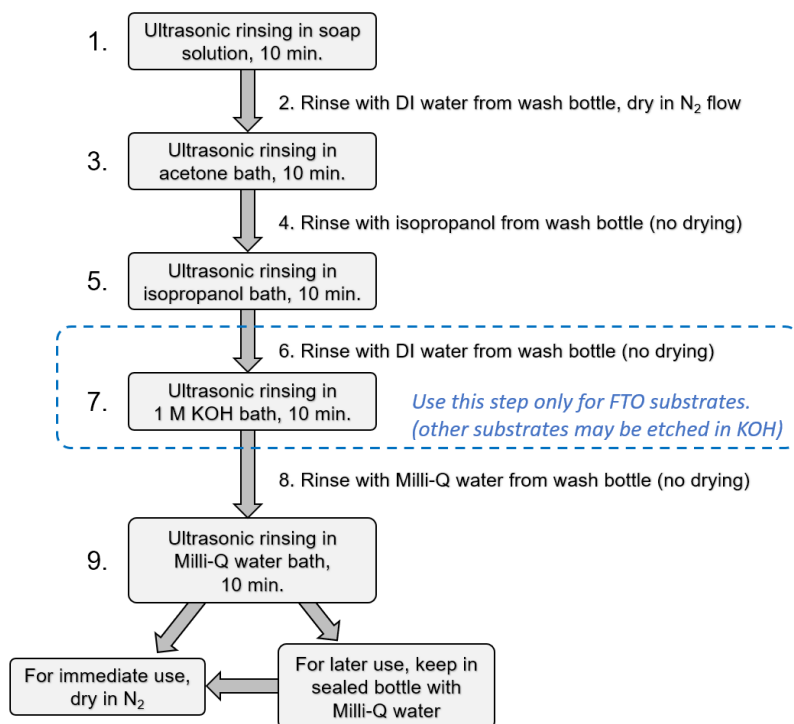


Figure 23: FTO substrate cleaning procedure.

Once the substrate is cleaned and dried by N<sub>2</sub>, the screen-printing process started by employing thin-film applicator equipment, COAT MASTER 509 MC from ERICHSEN GmbH & Co. KG (Figure 24). Different film applicator frames were available for making different thickness films and widths. The model model\_360 96145 (60mm width, 10 microns thickness) film applicator frame was used to make thin films. The Microprocessor Controlled Film Applicator allowed for varying the processing speed of film application. The speed was optimized to achieve uniform thin films across the electrode surface. Once the parameters and film applicator frame were fixed on top of the FTO substrate, the BiVO<sub>4</sub> paste was filled across the tip of the frame. Using a microcontroller, one can control the distance and speed. Required thin film was achieved by choosing the corresponding film applicator frames.

## Chapter 5

---

The wet thin film needed a heat treatment process to get rid of the binders used to make it into a paste. Box furnace was used for the heat treatment process. The temperature was ramped up at a rate of 5 °C/min, and the wet films were heat-treated at 500 °C for two hours.



*Figure 24: COAT MASTER 509 MC from ERICHSEN GmbH & Co. KG*

### 5.4.7. Electropolymerization of Ru complexes procedure

The prepared electrodes containing the BiVO<sub>4</sub>-VTES were subjected to electropolymerization with the corresponding molecular complex.<sup>65</sup> The electropolymerization of the complexes was performed employing a three electrodes set-up with the BiVO<sub>4</sub>-VTES, platinum wire and Ag/AgNO<sub>3</sub> as working, counter, and reference electrodes, respectively. The electrodes were submerged in an argon degassed acetonitrile solution containing the corresponding complex in a 0.5 mM concentration and tetraethylammonium hexafluorophosphate (TBA·PF<sub>6</sub>, 0.1 M) as electrolyte. Cyclic voltammeteries were performed from 0 to -1.9 V vs Ag/AgNO<sub>3</sub>, and the applied voltage was scanned multiple times with a scan rate of 100 mV·s<sup>-1</sup>. After 60 scans, the electrode was removed and washed with acetonitrile.

## Molecular hybrid photoanode for efficient water oxidation



*Figure 25: Image of the set-up used for the electropolymerization of the molecular complexes onto the electrode.*

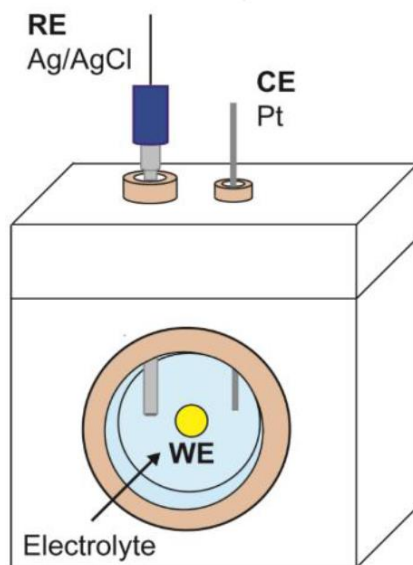
### 5.4.8. Photoelectrochemical measurements

Photoelectrochemical measurements were performed using a custom-made one-chamber Teflon cell which is schematically represented in Figure 26. The cell had a transparent quartz window for sample illumination, the diameter of the illuminated area was  $d_{WE} = 6$  mm, and this resulted in an illumination area of  $0.28 \text{ cm}^2$ . A three-electrode configuration set-up was used, with the  $\text{BiVO}_4$  sample as the working electrode, an  $\text{Ag}/\text{AgCl}$  electrode (XR300, sat. KCl, Radiometer Analytical) as the reference electrode and a Pt wire as the counter electrode. Electrical contacting of the sample (i.e., the working electrode) was achieved by gluing a wire to the underlying transparent conducting oxide. EG&G Princeton Applied Research potentiostat (Model 273 A) coupled with a WACOM Class AAA solar simulator ( $\text{AM1.5}$ ,  $100 \text{ mW cm}^{-2}$ ) was used for the measurements. In the case where chopped  $\text{AM1.5}$  illumination was used, an optical shutter (Uniblitz CS35 controlled with VCM-D1 driver) was placed in between the solar simulator and the photoelectrochemical cell. The electrolyte was  $0.1 \text{ M}$  potassium borate buffer ( $\text{KB}_i$ , pH 9.2) with or without the addition of  $0.5 \text{ M}$   $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_3$  as hole scavengers. The applied potential was

## Chapter 5

converted to the reversible hydrogen electrode (RHE) using the Nernst equation (eq. 1) where  $V_{Ag/AgCl}$  is the applied potential with respect to the Ag/AgCl reference electrode and  $V^{\circ}_{Ag/AgCl}$  is the standard potential of reference electrode (0.199 V).

$$V_{RHE} = V_{Ag/AgCl} + (0.0591 \times pH) + V^{\circ}_{Ag/AgCl} \quad (eq. 1)$$



*Figure 26:* Schematic illustration of the three-electrode setup for the photoelectrochemical measurements, including the working electrode (WE), the reference electrode (RE) and the counter electrode (CE)

### 5.4.9. General airbrushing procedure

The electrodes were manufactured by airbrushing a catalytic ink onto a FTO glass. The catalytic ink was constituted by various components: (i) BiVO<sub>4</sub> catalyst in the powder form; (ii) (3-mercaptopropyl)trimethoxysilane (10% w/w) (iii) NAFION® (dispersion, 5%wt in water and 1-propanol, from Sigma Aldrich) as a binder for the particles and ionomer, and (iv) ethanol as a carrier for the ink deposition, since the ink must be fluid to be uniformly spread on the area of interest. Each BiVO<sub>4</sub>/MPTMS electrode was prepared with a

## Molecular hybrid photoanode for efficient water oxidation

---

geometric area of 3 cm<sup>2</sup>. The deposition process was performed by placing the FTO glass substrate on a heating plate at 100 °C to ensure the complete solvent evaporation. A pressure of 1.5 bar for the carrier gas (air) in the airbrush inlet was selected to have a continuous ink flow, avoiding undesired liquid drops. All the electrodes were then kept on the heating plate for 15 min before their use.

### 5.4.10. Deposition of Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> thin layer

An adapted reported procedure was followed to deposit the thin layer of Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>.<sup>73</sup> The screen-printed BiVO<sub>4</sub> electrode was immersed into a solution of 48.5 mL isopropanol and 0.3 mL aluminum tri-sec-butoxide. The solution was stirred at 60 °C for 30 min. Then, the electrode was removed from the solution and heated in a muffle at 200 °C for 1 h in air obtaining the Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> coated BiVO<sub>4</sub> electrode.

### 5.4.11. BiVO<sub>4</sub>/Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> functionalization with MPTMS

An adapted reported procedure was followed to immobilize the (3-mercaptopropyl)trimethoxysilane (MPTMS) onto the coated BiVO<sub>4</sub> electrodes.<sup>73</sup> The prepared coated (BiVO<sub>4</sub>@Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>) electrode was immersed into 10 mL 95:5 EtOH/H<sub>2</sub>O solution containing 0.1 M of MPTMS. Then, the solution was stirred overnight at 60 °C. Finally, the electrode was cleaned with EtOH and dried at 60 °C.

### 5.4.12. Immobilization of Ru complexes onto BiVO<sub>4</sub>-MPTMS electrodes

An adapted reported procedure was followed to immobilize the Ru complexes onto the BiVO<sub>4</sub> prepared electrodes containing the MPTMS the prepared electrodes.<sup>71</sup> The prepared electrode was immersed in a solution of the corresponding Ru complex (0.02 mmol), DMPA (0.01 mmol, 2.6 mg) in EtOH

## Chapter 5

---

(15 mL). Then, the reaction mixture was stirred and irradiated with a 100 W Xe lamp overnight. Finally, the electrode was removed and cleaned with EtOH.



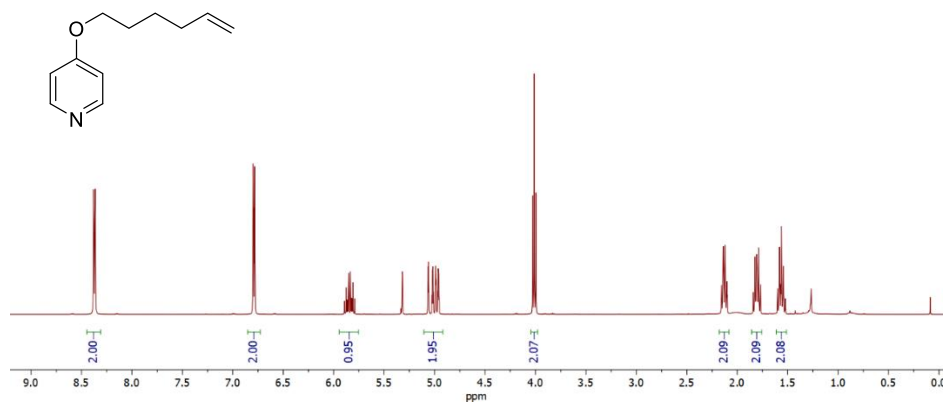
*Figure 27: Image of the set-up used to perform the immobilization of the Ru complexes onto the electrode by thiol-ene click reaction.*

## Molecular hybrid photoanode for efficient water oxidation

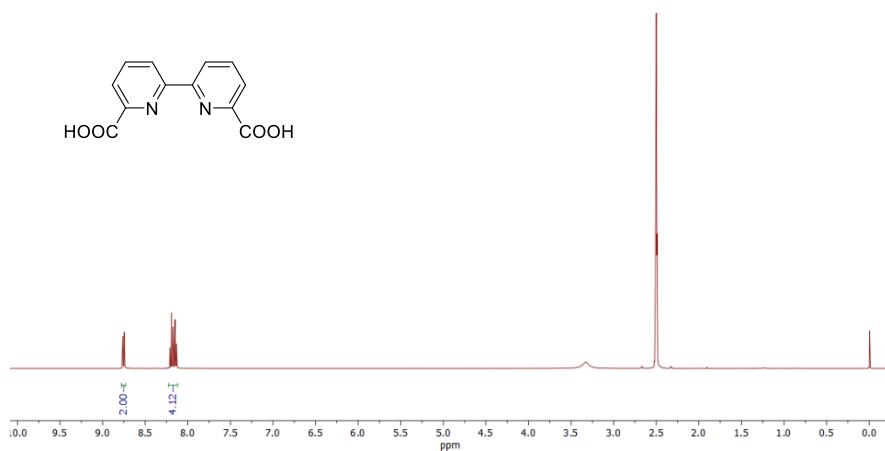
### 5.5. Supporting information

#### 5.5.1. <sup>1</sup>H and <sup>13</sup>C{<sup>1</sup>H} NMR spectra

<sup>1</sup>H NMR (CD<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>, 400 MHz)

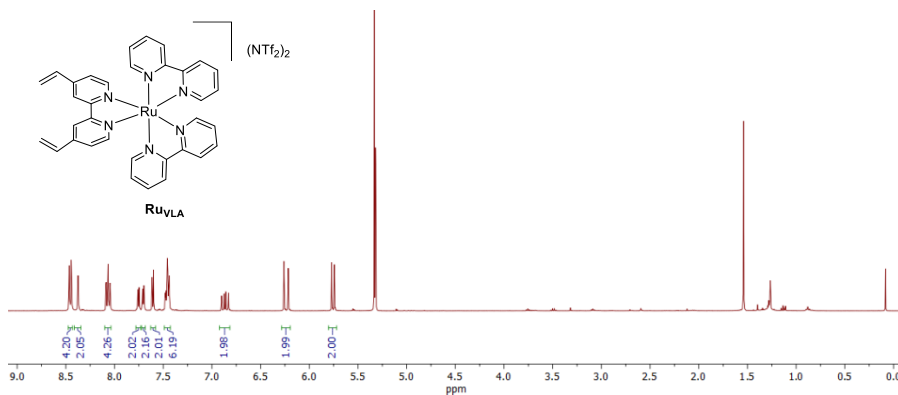


<sup>1</sup>H NMR (dmsO-d<sub>6</sub>, 400 MHz)



## Chapter 5

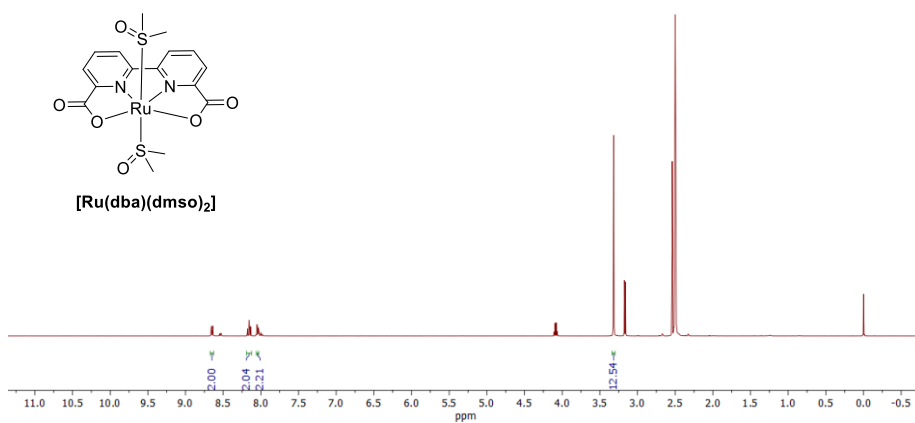
### <sup>1</sup>H NMR (CD<sub>2</sub>Cl<sub>2</sub>, 400 MHz)



### <sup>1</sup>H NMR (D<sub>2</sub>O, 400 MHz)

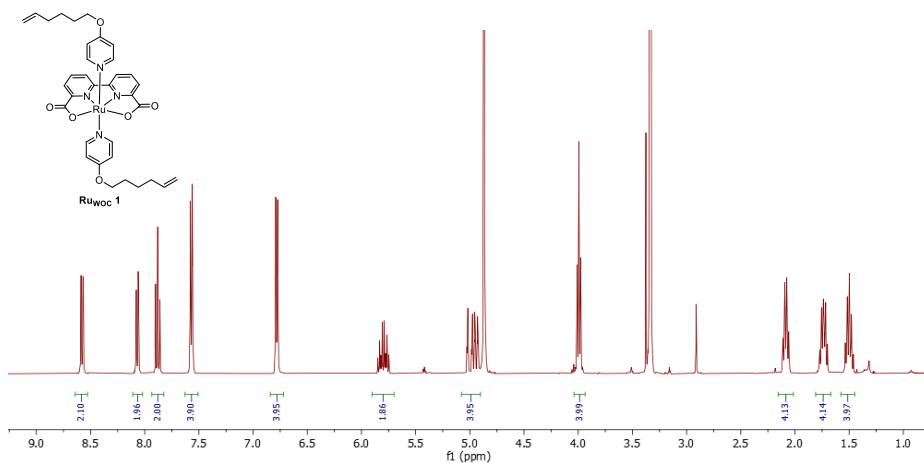


### <sup>1</sup>H NMR (dmsO-d<sub>6</sub>, 400 MHz)

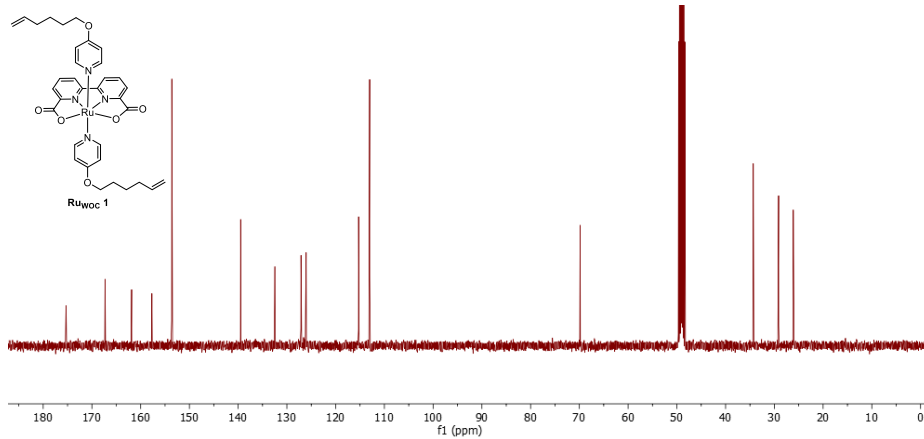


## Molecular hybrid photoanode for efficient water oxidation

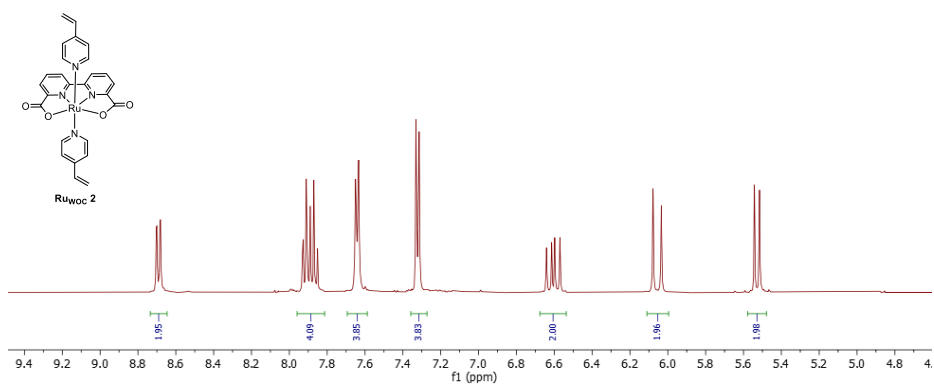
<sup>1</sup>H NMR (CD<sub>3</sub>OD, 400 MHz)



<sup>13</sup>C NMR (CD<sub>3</sub>OD, 400 MHz)



<sup>1</sup>H NMR (CD<sub>3</sub>OD, 400 MHz)



## Chapter 5

---

### 5.6. References

- (1) Photoelectrocatalytic device for SUN-driven CO<sub>2</sub> conversion into green CHEMicals <https://cordis.europa.eu/project/id/862192/es> (accessed 2022 -06 -12).
- (2) Inoue, H.; Shimada, T.; Kou, Y.; Nabetani, Y.; Masui, D.; Takagi, S.; Tachibana, H. The Water Oxidation Bottleneck in Artificial Photosynthesis: How Can We Get through It? An Alternative Route Involving a Two-Electron Process. *ChemSusChem* **2011**, *4*, 173–179.
- (3) Matheu, R.; Ertem, M. Z.; Gimbert-Suriñach, C.; Sala, X.; Llobet, A. Seven Coordinated Molecular Ruthenium-Water Oxidation Catalysts: A Coordination Chemistry Journey. *Chem. Rev.* **2019**, *119*, 3453–3471.
- (4) Vereshchuk, N.; Matheu, R.; Benet-Buchholz, J.; Pipelier, M.; Lebreton, J.; Dubreuil, D.; Tessier, A.; Gimbert-Suriñach, C.; Ertem, M. Z.; Llobet, A. Second Coordination Sphere Effects in an Evolved Ru Complex Based on Highly Adaptable Ligand Results in Rapid Water Oxidation Catalysis. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2020**, *142*, 5068–5077.
- (5) Matheu, R.; Garrido-Barros, P.; Gil-Sepulcre, M.; Ertem, M. Z.; Sala, X.; Gimbert-Suriñach, C.; Llobet, A. The Development of Molecular Water Oxidation Catalysts. *Nat. Rev. Chem.* **2019**, *3*, 331–341.
- (6) Duan, L.; Tong, L.; Xu, Y.; Sun, L. Visible Light-Driven Water Oxidation— from Molecular Catalysts to Photoelectrochemical Cells. *Energy Environ. Sci.* **2011**, *4*, 3296–3313.
- (7) Niu, F.; Wang, D.; Li, F.; Liu, Y.; Shen, S.; Meyer, T. J. Hybrid Photoelectrochemical Water Splitting Systems: From Interface Design to System Assembly. *Adv. Energy Mater.* **2020**, *10*, 1900399.
- (8) Ding, X.; Zhang, L.; Wang, Y.; Liu, A.; Gao, Y. Design of Photoanode-

## Molecular hybrid photoanode for efficient water oxidation

---

- Based Dye-Sensitized Photoelectrochemical Cells Assembling with Transition Metal Complexes for Visible Light-Induced Water Splitting. *Coord. Chem. Rev.* **2018**, *357*, 130–143.
- (9) Ashford, D. L.; Gish, M. K.; Vannucci, A. K.; Brennaman, M. K.; Templeton, J. L.; Papanikolas, J. M.; Meyer, T. J. Molecular Chromophore-Catalyst Assemblies for Solar Fuel Applications. *Chem. Rev.* **2015**, *115*, 13006–13049.
- (10) Li, F.; Yang, H.; Li, W.; Sun, L. Device Fabrication for Water Oxidation, Hydrogen Generation, and CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction via Molecular Engineering. *Joule* **2018**, *2*, 36–60.
- (11) Yu, Z.; Sun, L. Recent Advances in Dye-Sensitized Photoelectrochemical Cells for Solar Hydrogen Production Based on Molecular Components. *Energy Environ. Sci.* **2015**, *8*, 760–775.
- (12) Zhang, B.; Sun, L. Artificial Photosynthesis: Opportunities and Challenges of Molecular Catalysts. *Chem. Soc. Rev.* **2019**, *48*, 2216–2264.
- (13) Zhang, L.; Cole, J. M. Anchoring Groups for Dye-Sensitized Solar Cells. *ACS Appl. Mater. Interfaces* **2015**, *7*, 3427–3455.
- (14) Brennan, B. J.; Llansola Portolés, M. J.; Liddell, P. A.; Moore, T. A.; Moore, A. L.; Gust, D. Comparison of Silatrane, Phosphonic Acid, and Carboxylic Acid Functional Groups for Attachment of Porphyrin Sensitizers to TiO<sub>2</sub> in Photoelectrochemical Cells. *Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys.* **2013**, *15*, 16605–16614.
- (15) Materna, K. L.; Crabtree, R. H.; Brudvig, G. W. Anchoring Groups for Photocatalytic Water Oxidation on Metal Oxide Surfaces. *Chem. Soc. Rev.* **2017**, *46*, 6099–6110.

## Chapter 5

---

- (16) Bangle, R.; Sampaio, R. N.; Troian-Gautier, L.; Meyer, G. J. Surface Grafting of Ru(II) Diazonium-Based Sensitizers on Metal Oxides Enhances Alkaline Stability for Solar Energy Conversion. *ACS Appl. Mater. Interfaces* **2018**, *10*, 3121–3132.
- (17) Lapedes, A. M.; Ashford, D. L.; Hanson, K.; Torelli, D. A.; Templeton, J. L.; Meyer, T. J. Stabilization of a Ruthenium(II) Polypyridyl Dye on Nanocrystalline TiO<sub>2</sub> by an Electropolymerized Overlayer. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2013**, *135*, 15450–15458.
- (18) Ashford, D. L.; Lapedes, A. M.; Vannucci, A. K.; Hanson, K.; Torelli, D. A.; Harrison, D. P.; Templeton, J. L.; Meyer, T. J. Water Oxidation by an Electropolymerized Catalyst on Derivatized Mesoporous Metal Oxide Electrodes. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2014**, *136*, 6578–6581.
- (19) Ashford, D. L.; Sherman, B. D.; Binstead, R. A.; Templeton, J. L.; Meyer, T. J. Electro-Assembly of a Chromophore–Catalyst Bilayer for Water Oxidation and Photocatalytic Water Splitting. *Angew. Chem. Int. Ed.* **2015**, *54*, 1–5.
- (20) Wee, K.; Brennaman, M. K.; Alibabaei, L.; Farnum, B. H.; Sherman, B.; Lapedes, A. M.; Meyer, T. J. Stabilization of Ruthenium(II) Polypyridyl Chromophores on Nanoparticle Metal-Oxide Electrodes in Water by Hydrophobic PMMA Overlayers. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2014**, *136*, 13514–13517.
- (21) Hanson, K.; Losego, M. D.; Kalanyan, B.; Ashford, D. L.; Parsons, G. N.; Meyer, T. J. Stabilization of [Ru(Bpy)<sub>2</sub>(4,4'-(PO<sub>3</sub>H<sub>2</sub>)Bpy)]<sup>2+</sup> on Mesoporous TiO<sub>2</sub> with Atomic Layer Deposition of Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub>. *Chem. Mater.* **2013**, *25*, 3–5.
- (22) Vannucci, A. K.; Alibabaei, L.; Losego, M. D.; Concepcion, J. J.; Kalanyan, B.; Parsons, G. N.; Meyer, T. J. Crossing the Divide between

## Molecular hybrid photoanode for efficient water oxidation

---

- Homogeneous and Heterogeneous Catalysis in Water Oxidation. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.* **2013**, *110*, 20918–20922.
- (23) Hanson, K.; Losego, M. D.; Kalanyan, B.; Parsons, G. N.; Meyer, T. J. Stabilizing Small Molecules on Metal Oxide Surfaces Using Atomic Layer Deposition. *Nano Lett.* **2013**, *13*, 4802–4809.
- (24) Lapides, A. M.; Sherman, B. D.; Brennaman, M. K.; Dares, C. J.; Skinner, K. R.; Templeton, J. L.; Meyer, T. J. Synthesis, Characterization, and Water Oxidation by a Molecular Chromophore-Catalyst Assembly Prepared by Atomic Layer Deposition. The “Mummy” Strategy. *Chem. Sci.* **2015**, *6*, 6398–6406.
- (25) Treadway, J. A.; Moss, J. A.; Meyer, T. J. Visible Region Photooxidation on TiO<sub>2</sub> with a Chromophore-Catalyst Molecular Assembly. *Inorg. Chem.* **1999**, *38*, 4386–4387.
- (26) Youngblood, J. W.; Lee, S. H. A.; Kobayashi, Y.; Hernandez-Pagan, E. A.; Hoertz, P. G.; Moore, T. A.; Moore, A. L.; Gust, D.; Mallouk, T. E. Photoassisted Overall Water Splitting in a Visible Light-Absorbing Dye-Sensitized Photoelectrochemical Cell. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2009**, *131*, 926–927.
- (27) Zhao, Y.; Swierk, J. R.; Megiatto, J. D.; Sherman, B.; Youngblood, W. J.; Qin, D.; Lentz, D. M.; Moore, A. L.; Moore, T. A.; Gust, D.; Mallouk, T. E. Improving the Efficiency of Water Splitting in Dye-Sensitized Solar Cells by Using a Biomimetic Electron Transfer Mediator. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.* **2012**, *109*, 15612–15616.
- (28) Li, L.; Duan, L.; Xu, Y.; Gorlov, M.; Hagfeldt, A.; Sun, L. A Photoelectrochemical Device for Visible Light Driven Water Splitting by a Molecular Ruthenium Catalyst Assembled on Dye-Sensitized Nanostructured TiO<sub>2</sub>. *Chem. Commun.* **2010**, *46*, 7307–7309.

## Chapter 5

---

- (29) Brimblecombe, R.; Koo, A.; Dismukes, G. C.; Swlegers, G. F.; Spiccia, L. Solar Driven Water Oxidation by a Bioinspired Manganese Molecular Catalyst. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2010**, *132*, 2892–2894.
- (30) Gao, Y.; Ding, X.; Liu, J.; Wang, L.; Lu, Z.; Li, L.; Sun, L. Visible Light Driven Water Splitting in a Molecular Device with Unprecedentedly High Photocurrent Density. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2013**, *135*, 4219–4222.
- (31) Gao, Y.; Zhang, L.; Ding, X.; Sun, L. Artificial Photosynthesis-Functional Devices for Light Driven Water Splitting with Photoactive Anodes Based on Molecular Catalysts. *Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys.* **2014**, *16*, 12008–12013.
- (32) Zhang, L.; Gao, Y.; Ding, X.; Yu, Z.; Sun, L. High-Performance Photoelectrochemical Cells Based on a Binuclear Ruthenium Catalyst for Visible-Light-Driven Water Oxidation. *ChemSusChem* **2014**, *7*, 2801–2804.
- (33) Duan, L.; Fischer, A.; Xu, Y.; Sun, L. Isolated Seven-Coordinate Ru(IV) Dimer Complex with [HOHOH]- Bridging Ligand as an Intermediate for Catalytic Water Oxidation. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2009**, *131*, 10397–10399.
- (34) Jiang, Y.; Li, F.; Zhang, B.; Li, X.; Wang, X.; Huang, F.; Sun, L. Promoting the Activity of Catalysts for the Oxidation of Water with Bridged Dinuclear Ruthenium Complexes. *Angew. Chem. Int. Ed.* **2013**, *125*, 3482–3485.
- (35) Ashford, D. L.; Song, W.; Concepcion, J. J.; Glasson, C. R. K.; Brennaman, M. K.; Norris, M. R.; Fang, Z.; Templeton, J. L.; Meyer, T. J. Photoinduced Electron Transfer in a Chromophore – Catalyst Assembly Anchored to TiO<sub>2</sub>. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2012**, *134*, 19189–19198.
- (36) Wang, L.; Ashford, D. L.; Thompson, D. W.; Meyer, T. J.; Papanikolas, J.

## Molecular hybrid photoanode for efficient water oxidation

---

- M. Watching Photoactivation in a Ru(II) Chromophore – Catalyst Assembly on TiO<sub>2</sub> by Ultrafast Spectroscopy. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2013**, *117*, 24250–24258.
- (37) Norris, M. R.; Concepcion, J. J.; Fang, Z.; Templeton, J. L.; Meyer, T. J. Low-Overpotential Water Oxidation by a Surface-Bound Ruthenium-Chromophore – Ruthenium-Catalyst Assembly. *Angew. Chem. Int. Ed.* **2013**, *52*, 13580–13583.
- (38) Song, W.; Glasson, C. R. K.; Luo, H.; Hanson, K.; Brennaman, M. K.; Concepcion, J. J.; Meyer, T. J. Photoinduced Stepwise Oxidative Activation of a Chromophore-Catalyst Assembly on TiO<sub>2</sub>. *J. Phys. Chem. Lett.* **2011**, *2*, 1808–1813.
- (39) Sherman, B. D.; Xie, Y.; Sheridan, M. V.; Wang, D.; Shaffer, D. W.; Meyer, T. J.; Concepcion, J. J. Light-Driven Water Splitting by a Covalently Linked Ruthenium-Based Chromophore–Catalyst Assembly. *ACS Energy Lett.* **2016**, *2*, 124–128.
- (40) Hanson, K.; Torelli, D. A.; Vannucci, A. K.; Brennaman, M. K.; Luo, H.; Alibabaei, L.; Song, W.; Ashford, D. L.; Norris, M. R.; Glasson, C. R. K.; Concepcion, J. J.; Meyer, T. J. Self-Assembled Bilayer Films of Ruthenium(II)/Polypyridyl Complexes through Layer-by-Layer Deposition on Nanostructured Metal Oxides. *Angew. Chem. Int. Ed.* **2012**, *51*, 12782–12785.
- (41) Ding, X.; Gao, Y.; Zhang, L.; Yu, Z.; Liu, J.; Sun, L. Visible Light-Driven Water Splitting in Photoelectrochemical Cells with Supramolecular Catalysts on Photoanodes. *ACS Catal.* **2014**, *4*, 2347–2350.
- (42) Sheridan, M. V.; Sherman, B. D.; Coppo, R. L.; Wang, D.; Marquard, S. L.; Wee, K.; Iha, N. Y. M.; Meyer, T. J.; Usp, P.; Prof, A.; Prestes, L. Evaluation of Chromophore and Assembly Design in Light-Driven

## Chapter 5

---

- Water Splitting with a Molecular Water Oxidation Catalyst. *ACS Energy Lett.* **2016**, *1*, 321–236.
- (43) Tamirat, A. G.; Rick, J.; Dubale, A. A.; Su, W. N.; Hwang, B. J. Using Hematite for Photoelectrochemical Water Splitting: A Review of Current Progress and Challenges. *Nanoscale Horizons* **2016**, *1*, 243–267.
- (44) Yao, T.; An, X.; Han, H.; Chen, J. Q.; Li, C. Photoelectrocatalytic Materials for Solar Water Splitting. *Adv. Energy Mater.* **2018**, *8*, 1800210.
- (45) Huang, Z.; Pan, L.; Zou, J.; Wang, L. Nanostructured Bismuth Vanadate-Based Materials for Solar-Energy-Driven Water Oxidation: A Review on Recent Progress. *Nanoscale* **2014**, *6*, 14044–14063.
- (46) Kuang, Y.; Jia, Q.; Nishiyama, H.; Yamada, T.; Kudo, A. A Front-Illuminated Nanostructured Transparent BiVO<sub>4</sub> Photoanode for >2% Efficient Water Splitting. *Adv. Energy Mater.* **2016**, *6*, 1501645.
- (47) Kim, T. W.; Choi, K.-S. Nanoporous BiVO<sub>4</sub> Photoanodes with Dual-Layer Oxygen Evolution Catalysts for Solar Water Splitting. *Science (80-. )*. **2014**, *343*, 990–994.
- (48) Hong, S. J.; Lee, S.; Jang, J. S.; Lee, J. S. Heterojunction BiVO<sub>4</sub>/WO<sub>3</sub> Electrodes for Enhanced Photoactivity of Water Oxidation. *Energy Environ. Sci.* **2011**, *4*, 1781–1787.
- (49) Shi, X.; Herraiz-cardona, I.; Bertoluzzi, L.; Lopez-varo, P.; Bisquert, J.; Park, J. H.; Gimenez, S. Understanding the Synergistic Effect of WO<sub>3</sub>-BiVO<sub>4</sub> Heterostructures by Impedance Spectroscopy. *Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys.* **2016**, 9255–9261.
- (50) Pagliaro, M.; Xu, Y. Artificial Photosynthesis over Graphene–Semiconductor Composites. Are We Getting Better? *Chem. Soc. Rev*

## Molecular hybrid photoanode for efficient water oxidation

---

**2014**, *43*, 8240–8254.

- (51) Zhang, B.; Wang, L.; Zhang, Y.; Ding, Y.; Bi, Y. Ultrathin FeOOH Nanolayers with Abundant Oxygen Vacancies on BiVO<sub>4</sub> Photoanodes for Efficient Water Oxidation. *Angew. Chem. Int. Ed.* **2018**, *57*, 2248–2252.
- (52) Ma, Y.; Kafi, A.; Pendlebury, S. R.; Formal, F. Le; Durrant, J. R. Photoinduced Absorption Spectroscopy of CoPi on BiVO<sub>4</sub>: The Function of CoPi during Water Oxidation. *Adv. Funct. Mater.* **2016**, *26*, 4951–4960.
- (53) Wang, S.; He, T.; Yun, J.; Hu, Y.; Xiao, M.; Du, A.; Wang, L. New Iron-Cobalt Oxide Catalysts Promoting BiVO<sub>4</sub> Films for Photoelectrochemical Water Splitting. *Adv. Funct. Mater.* **2018**, *28*, 1802685.
- (54) Seabold, J. A.; Choi, K. S. Efficient and Stable Photo-Oxidation of Water by a Bismuth Vanadate Photoanode Coupled with an Iron Oxyhydroxide Oxygen Evolution Catalyst. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2012**, *134*, 2186–2192.
- (55) Zachäus, C.; Abdi, F. F.; Peter, L. M.; Van De Krol, R. Photocurrent of BiVO<sub>4</sub> Is Limited by Surface Recombination, Not Surface Catalysis. *Chem. Sci.* **2017**, *8*, 3712–3719.
- (56) Grau, S.; Berardi, S.; Moya, A.; MAtheu, R.; Cristino, V.; Vilatela, J. J.; Bignozzi, C. A.; Caramori, S.; Gimbert-Suriñach, C.; Llobet, A. A Hybrid Molecular Photoanode for Efficient Light- Induced Water Oxidation. *Sustain. Energy Fuels* **2018**, *2*, 1979–1985.
- (57) De Respinis, M.; Joya, K. S.; De Groot, H. J. M.; D'Souza, F.; Smith, W. A.; Van De Krol, R.; Dam, B. Solar Water Splitting Combining a BiVO<sub>4</sub>

## Chapter 5

---

- Light Absorber with a Ru Based Molecular Cocatalyst. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2015**, *119*, 7275–7281.
- (58) Liu, B.; Li, J.; Wu, H. L.; Liu, W. Q.; Jiang, X.; Li, Z. J.; Chen, B.; Tung, C. H.; Wu, L. Z. Improved Photoelectrocatalytic Performance for Water Oxidation by Earth-Abundant Cobalt Molecular Porphyrin Complex-Integrated BiVO<sub>4</sub> Photoanode. *ACS Appl. Mater. Interfaces* **2016**, *8*, 18577–18583.
- (59) Wang, Y.; Li, F.; Zhou, X.; Yu, F.; Du, J.; Bai, L.; Sun, L. Highly Efficient Photoelectrochemical Water Splitting with an Immobilized Molecular Co<sub>4</sub>O<sub>4</sub> Cubane Catalyst. *Angew. Chem. Int. Ed.* **2017**, *129*, 7015–7019.
- (60) Liu, Y.; Jiang, Y.; Li, F.; Yu, F.; Jiang, W.; Xia, L. Molecular Cobalt Salophen Catalyst-Integrated BiVO<sub>4</sub> as Stable and Robust Photoanodes for Photoelectrochemical Water Splitting. *J. Mater. Chem. A* **2018**, *6*, 10761–10768.
- (61) Kan, M.; Xue, D.; Jia, A.; Qian, X.; Yue, D.; Jia, J.; Zhao, Y. A Highly Efficient Nanoporous BiVO<sub>4</sub> Photoelectrode with Enhanced Interface Charge Transfer Co-Catalyzed by Molecular Catalyst. *Appl. Catal. B Environ.* **2018**, *225*, 504–511.
- (62) Gao, B.; Wang, T.; Fan, X.; Gong, H.; Li, P.; Feng, Y.; Huang, X.; He, J.; Ye, J. Enhanced Water Oxidation Reaction Kinetics on a BiVO<sub>4</sub> Photoanode by Surface Modification with Ni<sub>4</sub>O<sub>4</sub> Cubane. *J. Mater. Chem. A* **2019**, *7*, 278–288.
- (63) Eda, S. I.; Fujishima, M.; Tada, H. Low Temperature-Synthesis of BiVO<sub>4</sub> Nanorods Using Polyethylene Glycol as a Soft Template and the Visible-Light-Activity for Copper Acetylacetonate Decomposition. *Appl. Catal. B Environ.* **2012**, *125*, 288–293.

## Molecular hybrid photoanode for efficient water oxidation

---

- (64) Lamers, M.; Fiechter, S.; Friedrich, D.; Abdi, F. F.; Van De Krol, R. Formation and Suppression of Defects during Heat Treatment of BiVO<sub>4</sub> Photoanodes for Solar Water Splitting. *J. Mater. Chem. A* **2018**, *6*, 18694–18700.
- (65) Li, T. T.; Shan, B.; Meyer, T. J. Stable Molecular Photocathode for Solar-Driven CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction in Aqueous Solutions. *ACS Energy Lett.* **2019**, *4*, 629–636.
- (66) Kamata, R.; Kumagai, H.; Yamazaki, Y.; Sahara, G.; Ishitani, O. Photoelectrochemical CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction Using a Ru(II)-Re(I) Supramolecular Photocatalyst Connected to a Vinyl Polymer on a NiO Electrode. *ACS Appl. Mater. Interfaces* **2019**, *11*, 5632–5641.
- (67) Li, F.; Fan, K.; Wang, L.; Daniel, Q.; Duan, L.; Sun, L. Immobilizing Ru(Bda) Catalyst on a Photoanode via Electrochemical Polymerization for Light-Driven Water Splitting. *ACS Catal.* **2015**, *5*, 3786–3790.
- (68) Ashford, D. L.; Sherman, B. D.; Binstead, R. A.; Templeton, J. L.; Meyer, T. J. Electro-Assembly of a Chromophore–Catalyst Bilayer for Water Oxidation and Photocatalytic Water Splitting. *Angew. Chem. Int. Ed.* **2015**, *54*, 4778–4781.
- (69) Sherman, B. D.; Ashford, D. L.; Lapidés, A. M.; Sheridan, M. V.; Wee, K. R.; Meyer, T. J. Light-Driven Water Splitting with a Molecular Electroassembly-Based Core/Shell Photoanode. *J. Phys. Chem. Lett.* **2015**, *6*, 3213–3217.
- (70) Hoyle, C. E.; Bowman, C. N. Thiol – Ene Click Chemistry. *Angew. Chem. Int. Ed.* **2010**, *49*, 1540–1573.
- (71) Krinsky, J. L.; Martínez, A.; Godard, C.; Castillón, S.; Claver, C. Modular Synthesis of Functionalisable Alkoxy-Tethered N-Heterocyclic Carbene

## Chapter 5

---

- Ligands and an Active Catalyst for Buchwald-Hartwig Aminations. *Adv. Synth. Catal.* **2014**, *356*, 460–474.
- (72) Filatova, E. O.; Konashuk, A. S. Interpretation of the Changing the Band Gap of Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> Depending on Its Crystalline Form: Connection with Different Local Symmetries. *J. Phys. Chem. C* **2015**, *119*, 20755–20761.
- (73) Jiang, W.; Yang, X.; Li, F.; Zhang, Q.; Li, S.; Tong, H.; Jiang, Y.; Xia, L. Immobilization of a Molecular Cobalt Cubane Catalyst on Porous BiVO<sub>4</sub> via Electrochemical Polymerization for Efficient and Stable Photoelectrochemical Water Oxidation. *Chem. Commun.* **2019**, *55*, 1414–1417.
- (74) Dreas-Wlodarczak, A.; Müllneritsch, M.; Juffmann, T.; Cioffi, C.; Arndt, M.; Mayor, M. Immobilization of Zinc Porphyrin Complexes on Pyridine-Functionalized Glass Surfaces. *Langmuir* **2010**, *26*, 10822–10826.
- (75) Bozoklu, G.; Marchal, C.; Gateau, C.; Pécaut, J.; Imbert, D.; Mazzanti, M. Diastereoselective Self-Assembly of a Homochiral Europium Triangle from a Bipyoxazoline-Carboxylate Ligand. *Chem. Eur. J.* **2010**, *16*, 6159–6163.
- (76) Ito, A.; Matsui, Y. Electrochemical and Spectroscopic Behaviors of a Novel Ruthenium(II) Complex with a Six-Membered Chelate Structure. *Inorg. Chem.* **2019**, *58*, 10436–10443.
- (77) Gillaizeau-Gauthier, I.; Odobel, F.; Alebbi, M.; Argazzi, R.; Costa, E.; Bignozzi, C. A.; Qu, P.; Meyer, G. J. Phosphonate-Based Bipyridine Dyes for Stable Photovoltaic Devices. *Inorg. Chem.* **2001**, *40*, 6073–6079.
- (78) Bratsos, I.; Alessio, E. Ruthenium Complexes. In *Inorganic Syntheses*; Wiley Blackwell, 2010; Vol. 35, pp 148–163.

## Molecular hybrid photoanode for efficient water oxidation

---

- (79) Wang, L.; Mirmohades, M.; Brown, A.; Duan, L.; Li, F.; Daniel, Q.; Lomoth, R.; Sun, L.; Hammarström, L. Sensitizer-Catalyst Assemblies for Water Oxidation. *Inorg. Chem.* **2015**, *54*, 2742–2751.
- (80) Wang, D.; Marquard, S. L.; Troian-Gautier, L.; Sheridan, M. V.; Sherman, B. D.; Wang, Y.; Eberhart, M. S.; Farnum, B. H.; Dares, C. J.; Meyer, T. J. Interfacial Deposition of Ru(II) Bipyridine-Dicarboxylate Complexes by Ligand Substitution for Applications in Water Oxidation Catalysis. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.* **2018**, *140*, 719–726.



## Chapter 6

---

# General conclusions

## Chapter 6

---

Considering the general objectives described in **Chapter 2** and according to the results described in **Chapters 3-5**, the following conclusions can be drawn:

- General conclusions Chapter 3:

The effect of various combinations of anions and cations in the ionic liquid electrolytes on the Fe-porphyrin catalyzed CO<sub>2</sub>-electrochemical reduction was addressed. The obtained results indicated that:

- (i) The anion structure does not have a relevant effect in the performance of Fe-porphyrin catalyzed CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction.
- (ii) The cation structure is crucial in the Fe-porphyrin catalyzed CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction. An important decrease of overpotential was observed in the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction reaction using ionic liquids containing a proton in the C2 position of the imidazolium ring. The use of the dicationic ionic liquid electrolyte resulted in improved Fe-porphyrin catalyzed CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction performance. The combination of dicationic IL and Fe-catalyst resulted in higher productivity at much lower CO<sub>2</sub> reduction overpotential than the system containing monocationic IL and Fe-catalyst. This behavior was attributed to the synergism created by the IL dication and anionic iron-porphyrin intermediates.

An optimization of the reaction conditions was performed showing that CO can be obtained selectively or within a syngas mixture (CO/H<sub>2</sub>). Under optimized conditions, a CO production of 0.1 mmol<sub>CO</sub>·h<sup>-1</sup> was achieved at low potentials and tandem reactions involving CO<sub>2</sub> electroreduction coupled with different Pd catalyzed carbonylations were successfully performed. Furthermore, for the first time, a tandem approach involving the Rh catalyzed hydroformylation reaction was successfully performed with aldehyde yields up to a 78 %.

## General Conclusions

---

Our reaction system allowed the carbonylation reaction using low overpotentials and thus resulted in a high energetic efficiency (kWh/mol<sub>CO</sub>). Our system required 0.08 W·h to produce 1 mmol of CO, much less energy than in previous reports.

- General conclusions Chapter 4:

A series of four new molecular complexes containing vinyl groups were successfully synthesized and characterized.

These molecular complexes were successfully immobilized onto VTES modified Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> or CuGaO<sub>2</sub> semiconductors. Higher molecular loadings were obtained using an electropolymerization pathway.

Evaluation of the hybrid photocathodes in photoelectrochemical tests revealed an enhancement of both carrier transport and catalytic activity with respect to the bare semiconductor. Concerning the Cu<sub>2</sub>O/SnO<sub>2</sub> semiconductor, higher performance was achieved using the co-immobilized complexes than with the immobilization of only **Re<sub>CAT</sub>** or **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>**. Concerning CuGaO<sub>2</sub> semiconductor, higher photovoltage generation and electron transfer were obtained with the supramolecular **RuRe1** and the binuclear **RuRe2** complexes than with the materials resulting from the co-immobilization procedure of the separate **Ru<sub>VLA</sub>** and **Re<sub>CAT</sub>** complexes. These hybrid photocathodes displayed an improvement of up to 30 % of faradaic efficiencies with respect to the bare semiconductor and enhanced the production of CO<sub>2</sub> reduction products (CO, HCOOH and C<sub>2+</sub> alcohols).

The use of ionic liquid as electrolyte resulted in an enhancement of the CO<sub>2</sub> reduction selectivity (and suppression of H<sub>2</sub> evolution reaction) and thus in a higher total faradaic efficiencies to CO<sub>2</sub> reduction products, and additionally, the stability of these systems was improved.

## Chapter 6

---

- General conclusions Chapter 5:

Ru water oxidation catalysts and one Ru visible light absorber containing vinyl groups were successfully synthesized and characterized.

The Ru complexes were immobilized via two immobilization approaches. In the first approach, VTES was used as linker, and the Ru complexes were successfully immobilized by electropolymerization. High Ru:Bi molar ratios were obtained, except for **Ru<sub>woc</sub> 1**, which resulted in low Ru:Bi molar ratio. In the second approach, MPTMS was used as linker. The Ru complexes were successfully immobilized using the thiol-ene click reaction. The results demonstrated that this reaction was successfully performed under both homogeneous and heterogeneous conditions.

A reaction set-up for photoelectrochemical water oxidation was developed during the last period of this thesis, and the preliminary water oxidation tests using the hybrid photoanodes prepared by electropolymerization revealed a small improvement of the photocurrent. Optimization of the system is still required as the photocurrent obtained is lower than those previously reported.

No photocurrent was observed using the hybrid photoanodes prepared by airbrushing of the ink containing the MPTMS group. This result was attributed to the need of annealing treatment to increase the carrier transport and crystallinity of the BiVO<sub>4</sub>.

As an alternative approach, a thin layer of Al<sub>2</sub>O<sub>3</sub> was successfully deposited onto the prepared BiVO<sub>4</sub> electrodes and the functionalization with MPTMS was performed. Due to the lack of time, the application of this material in the immobilization of the Ru complexes and their application in the H<sub>2</sub>O oxidation photoelectrochemical tests could not be performed.

# Appendix

---

## Appendix

---

### Publications

- **“Solar-driven CO<sub>2</sub> reduction catalysed by Hybrid Supramolecular Photocathodes and enhanced by Ionic Liquids”** Roger Miró, Hilmar Guzmán, Cyril Godard, Aitor Gual, Federica Zammillo, Thomas J. S. Schubert, Boyan Iliev, Angelica Chiodoni, Simelys Hernandez, and Miriam Diaz de los Bernardos. *Manuscript Submitted.*
- **“Synergism between iron porphyrins and dicationic imidazolium ionic liquids: CO<sub>2</sub> electrochemical reduction to CO and tandem carbonylation”** Roger Miró, Emma Fernández-Llamazares, Cyril Godard, Miriam Díaz de los Bernardos, and Aitor Gual. *Manuscript Submitted.*

### Conferences

- 6-10<sup>th</sup> June 2022** *11<sup>th</sup> European Conference on Solar Chemistry and Turin, Italy* *Photocatalysis: Environmental Applications (SPEA)*. **Oral communication** entitled “Facile Electropolymerization Procedure to Immobilize Molecular Catalysts onto CuGaO<sub>2</sub> and its Utilization in CO<sub>2</sub> Reduction”. Roger Miró, Hilmar Guzmán, Cyril Godard, Aitor Gual, Federica Zammillo, Angelica Chiodoni, Simelys Hernandez, and Miriam Diaz de los Bernardos.  
**Awarded** with the “*Oral prize*”
- 22-25<sup>th</sup> September 2019** *4<sup>th</sup> EuCheMS Conference on Green and Sustainable Tarragona, Spain* *Chemistry*. **Poster communication** entitled “Rh-Catalysed Asymmetric Carbonylation of 1,1-Disubstituted Olefins” Roger Miró, Anton Cunillera, Cyril Godard, Montserrat Diéguez, and Oscar Pàmies



UNIVERSITAT  
ROVIRA i VIRGILI

**eurecat**  
Technology Centre of Catalonia ●